

Vol. 12

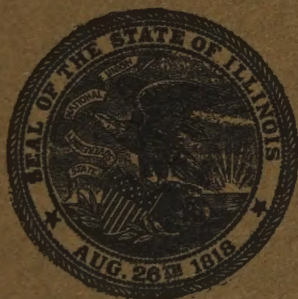
APRIL, 1919

No. 1

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the
Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894, accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in section 1103, Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 8, 1918.

[Printed by authority of the State of Illinois.]

Vol. 12

APRIL, 1919

No. 1

JOURNAL
OF THE
Illinois State
Historical Society

No longer the property of
The University of Arizona



Published Quarterly by the
Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress
of July 16, 1894, accepted for mailing at special rate of postage pro-
vided for in section 1103, Act of October 3, 1917, authorized
on July 3, 1918.

[Printed by authority of the State of Illinois.]



ILLINOIS PRINTING CO., DANVILLE, ILL.

1920

30509—K609—3M

JOURNAL
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Editor*.

Associate Editors:

William A. Meese

Edward C. Page

Andrew Russel

H. W. Clendenin

George W. Smith

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

President.

DR. OTTO L. SCHMIDT.....Chicago

First Vice President.

GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....Galesburg

Second Vice President.

L. Y. SHERMAN.....Springfield

Third Vice President.

RICHARD YATESSpringfield

Fourth Vice President.

ENSLEY MOOREJacksonville

Directors.

EDMUND J. JAMES, President University of Illinois.....

.....Urbana-Champaign

E. B. GREENE, University of Illinois.....Urbana-Champaign

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP, President Illinois College.....

.....Jacksonville

GEORGE W. SMITH, Southern Illinois State Normal University.....

.....Carbondale

WILLIAM A. MEESE.....Moline

RICHARD V. CARPENTER.....Belvidere

EDWARD C. PAGE, Northern Illinois State Normal School.....

.....DeKalb

ANDREW RUSSELJacksonville

WALTER COLYERAlbion

JAMES A. JAMES, Northwestern University.....Evanston

H. W. CLENDENIN.....Springfield

COL. D. C. SMITH.....Normal

CLINTON L. CONKLING.....Springfield

JOHN H. HAUBERG.....Rock Island

Secretary and Treasurer.

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

Assistant Secretary.

MISS GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.....Springfield

Honorary Vice Presidents.

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies.

CONTENTS.

I.	Officers of the Society.....	
II.	An Appeal to the Historical Society and the General Public	IX
III.	Harry Thomas Stock. Protestantism in Illinois before 1835	1
IV.	Oren B. Taft. Early History of Paxton, Illinois	33
V.	W. K. McKay. History of the Poll Tax in Illinois	41
VI.	John W. Keplinger. Who were the Mound Builders?	45
VII.	Cornelius Buckley. Stephen Mack, First Settler of Winnebago County	53
VIII.	Ensley Moore. The Collins Family and Connections	58
IX.	William R. Sandham. General Samuel Thomas, Founder of Wyoming, Illinois.....	71
X.	Hugh McCreary Bone. Autobiography of Rev. Joseph McCreary Bone.....	75
XI.	Flo Jamison Miller. Address at the Dedication of Tablet to Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Rebellion, 1861-1865	80
XII.	Methodist Church of Buffalo, Illinois, Fiftieth Anniversary	89
XIII.	Winifred Fairfax Warder.....	93
XIV.	Editorial	
	Annual Meeting Illinois State Historical Society..	109
	Minor Notices	110
	Gifts of books, letters, photographs and manuscripts to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society	123
XV.	Necrology	
	Colonel Clark E. Carr.....	127
	Mr. James Harvey Matheny.....	137
	Mr. Gaines Greene	139
	Mr. Avery N. Beebe.....	142
XVI.	List of the Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society	147

AN APPEAL TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE GENERAL PUBLIC.

Objects of Collection Desired by the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

(Members please read this circular letter.)

Books and pamphlets on American history, biography, and genealogy, particularly those relating to the West; works on Indian tribes, and American archæology and ethnology; reports of societies and institutions of every kind, educational, economic, social, political, cooperative, fraternal, statistical, industrial, charitable; scientific publications of states or societies; books or pamphlets relating to all wars in which Illinois has taken part, especially the collection of material relating to the great world war; privately printed works, newspapers; maps and charts; engravings; photographs; autographs; coins; antiquities; encyclopedias, dictionaries, and bibliographical works. Especially do we desire—

EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS.

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; materials for Illinois history; old letters, journals.

2. Manuscripts; narratives of the pioneers of Illinois; original papers on the early history and settlement of the territory; adventures and conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the great rebellion, or other wars; biographies of the pioneers; prominent citizens and public men of every county, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlements of every township, village and neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois history.

3. City ordinances, proceedings of mayor and council; reports of committees of council; pamphlets or papers of any kind printed by authority of the city; reports of boards of trade and commercial associations; maps of cities and plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; annual reports of societies; sermons or addresses delivered in the State; minutes of church conventions, synods or other ecclesiastical bodies of Illinois; political addresses; railroad reports, all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of colleges and other institutions of learning; annual or other reports of school boards, school superintendents and school committees; educational pamphlets, programs and papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier laws, journals and reports of our territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governors' messages and reports of State Officers; reports of State charitable and other State institutions.

7. Files of Illinois newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of counties or townships, of any date; views and engravings of buildings or historic places; drawings or photographs of scenery, paintings, portraits, etc., connected with Illinois history.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; coins, medals, paintings; portraits, engravings; statuary; war relics; autograph letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian tribes—their history, characteristics, religion, etc., sketches of prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian weapons, costumes, ornaments, curiosities and implements; also stone axes, spears, arrow heads, pottery, or other relics.

It is important that the work of collecting historical material in regard to the part taken by Illinois in the great world war, 1914-1918, be done immediately, before important local material be lost or destroyed.

In brief, everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved in the State House as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Your attention is called to the important duty of collecting and preserving everything relating to the part taken by the State of Illinois in the present great World War.

Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

(MRS.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.
Springfield, Illinois.

PROTESTANTISM IN ILLINOIS BEFORE 1835

HARRY THOMAS STOCK
DEPARTMENT OF CHURCH HISTORY,
CHICAGO THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

THE BAPTISTS.

Organized Protestantism in Illinois began with the incoming of Baptist families from Kentucky and Tennessee. Most of this early Baptist history centers about the Lemen family and John Mason Peck. In 1778 the first Baptist minister, James Smith, came to the new territory and in 1796, with Rev. David Badgely and Rev. Joseph Chance, he formed the first Baptist church at New Design. It was at this point that the Lemens had settled. Several of the members of this famous family were baptized at this time and henceforth the father and sons devoted themselves to the task of itinerant evangelism.¹ The importance of James Lemen in this pioneer work is better recognized when it is noted that he founded the first eight Baptist churches in Illinois. One of the things upon which he insisted before each church was constituted was that the members should pledge themselves to oppose the "doctrine and practice of slavery."² In 1807 the first association was formed, there being five churches and four ministers in this body, representative of 111 members.³

In 1817 John Mason Peck and J. E. Welch were commissioned by the American Baptist Foreign Missionary Society to establish a mission at St. Louis which should not only foster the religious life but also develop a common school system.⁴ Peck and Welch formed themselves into "The Western Baptist Mission Society" the next year and appealed to their denomi-

1. R. F. Thrapp in *Proceedings of Illinois State Historical Society* 4 :308f; J. A. Smith, "History of the Baptists in the Western States East of the Mississippi" 42ff.

2. Thrapp, *op. Cit.* 4:308f.

3. *Transactions Illinois Historical Society* 12:74

4. *Ibid* 12:145.

nation to support financially the work they were hoping to accomplish in the Mississippi Valley. "We agree that our sole object on earth is to promote the religion of Christ in the western parts of America, both among the whites, Africans, and Indians, and that the means to be employed are, the preaching of the gospel, distributing the holy scriptures, religious tracts, etc., and establishing and promoting schools for the instruction of the youth, and the education of such persons as may be selected to aid us either as preachers, catechists, or school teachers."¹ In 1820 these Christian soldiers were informed by the eastern society that the support was withdrawn from the Missouri station and that they were to join missionaries in other regions. Peck saw the possibilities and needs of the Missouri-Illinois field and he begged permission to be allowed to continue in his work there even though support were withdrawn. This was agreed to and for two years he toiled faithfully with no assurance of financial reward. The Massachusetts Baptist Missionary Society made him its agent in 1822 and in the same year he moved his headquarters to Rock Spring, Illinois.²

Although there were several Baptist ministers in the territory when Illinois was admitted to the Union, Peck is the only one whose work was significant enough to be included with that of the "Church Fathers of Illinois." Most of the other preachers had come up from Kentucky or neighboring states, were carrying on their work without the support of any missionary society, and made no reports to the publications or organizations of the east. Moreover, many of these early preachers were ignorant and bigoted and, altho they were not without a wholesome influence upon the settlers of southern Illinois, it cannot be said that they contributed much to the social and educational advance of the frontier. John M. Peck was the one Baptist preacher during the territorial life of Illinois whose work was large enough to leave much impress upon its civilization. He was of a roving disposition and did not succeed in settling for long in any locality. Indeed, he was so constantly on the go that some complaint was voiced against

1. Latter Day Luminary 1:149f.

2. Rufus Babcock: Memoir of John M. Peck 166f.

his itinerancy, but it must be said that his journeys were never wasted. It was through his traveling about that the outside world came to know about conditions in Illinois, and this new knowledge fostered the missionary spirit in the east and resulted in an enlarged program for the western country. He preached, organized Sunday Schools, argued the missionary cause, pleaded the temperance case, and collected money in the interest of education. He was the founder of Rock Spring Seminary, (later Shurtleff College), he established the first religious newspaper in this section of the country, he printed a gazetteer of Illinois, he organized anti-slavery societies in fifteen counties.¹ Because of the dearth of Bibles in the homes of the pioneers he collected all of the religious literature which he could find and carried it with him for free distribution on his journeys. It was on such a trip in 1823 that he founded the first Bible societies in the state as auxiliaries of the American Bible Society.²

The societies under which Peck worked believed in an educated ministry and he himself was a great friend of education. Not only did he support all movements for common school learning but from the first he had in mind a higher institution which would be useful in preparing candidates for the ministry. In 1826 his hopes took definite shape in a determination to establish a theological seminary at Rock Spring. "The great necessity of some measures to educate the preachers of the gospel in the Western States, and the importance of the object, becomes more and more deeply impressed upon my mind. In the three States of Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri, are not less than 250 Baptist preachers. A majority of these have been raised on the frontiers, with scarcely the advantages of a common school education; and not even habituated to read the word of God in early life! Every year is adding to the number of this class of preachers. And there is no avoiding it." He was certain that a number of these deficient preachers would welcome an opportunity for improvement and he knew that the future of the church in the west depended very largely

1. Transactions Illinois State Historical Society 12:145ff.

2. Latter Day Luminary 5:90f.

upon the character and training of its ministers.¹ Consequently he went east to secure funds and in November of 1827 Rock Spring Seminary was opened with Rev. James Lemen as President. In an appeal for more help from the east he indicated the humble beginnings of the school: "Our boys and young men are contented to sleep on straw, but they must have covering and coarse ticking."² The institution was moved, by vote of the trustees in 1831, to Upper Alton and the name was changed to Shurtleff College in honor of an easterner who contributed a large sum of money.³

Peck was not a favorite among many ministers who bore the name "Baptist." There were several divisions of the denomination in the new country, and one of the main bases of division was the subject of missions and education. Peck was the leader of the group which favored missionary societies at home and abroad, which used the commonly accepted means of propagation and organization, and which believed in an intelligent ministry. There was as much fraternal intercourse between the two parties as between the Jews and Samaritans.⁴ Other missionaries beside Baptists complained of the persistent and sometimes violent attempts of the anti-mission Baptists to bring to failure the work of missionary agents.⁵ Peck indicated three grounds of opposition: Only churches and associations being specifically authorized by the Bible, no other organizations must be formed through which Christian service might be rendered. A second point was that God would work out His own pleasure without man's contrivances, and all societies for missionary purposes were attempts to take God's work out of his own hands. The real reason for the opposition, according to Peck, was a selfish one. The ignorant preachers recognized the superior power of the missionary agents and feared that the unlearned leaders would lose their prestige.⁶

1. Baptist Magazine 6:279

2. American Baptist Magazine 8:21

3. Transactions Illinois State Historical Society 12:245ff.

4. Babcock, op. cit. 94f.

5. Home Missionary 2:176, 4:102, 5:159, 5:191.

6. Babcock: Op. cit. 109f. "There is a regular conspiracy formed in the Illinois to put down missionaries. The root of all this opposition is from the *preachers*. They fear losing their influence, which must be small indeed." (183) "After much serious reflection I am convinced that much of the ignorance, prejudice and bigotry . . . is to be traced to the men who pretend to preach the gospel." (206)

The members of the mission party were not themselves intellectual enough to deserve the title "high-brow" nor did they want their ministers to develop into this type, but they insisted that ministers be able to read their Bibles intelligently and that sermons be more than rantings and emotional exhortations.

The growth of this church was not so rapid as that of the Methodists, partly because the Baptists lacked the centralized organization which makes for successful missionary enterprise and partly because of the dissension within their own ranks. But they did not lag far behind. Their activity was largely of the itinerant type and most of their churches were country churches. It was at the State Baptist Convention in 1836 that the attention of the denomination was definitely called to the need for more intensive work in the village and towns.¹ By 1830 the Baptists had become established in the Military Tract and in 1833 Rev. Allen B. Freeman organized a Baptist church in Chicago.² In 1834 the Illinois Baptist Convention was organized at Whitehall with Peck as moderator, and "The Rock River Pioneer" in reporting this gathering said: "On the whole, it is gratifying to perceive a gradual gain and steady progress among the Baptists in Illinois, who 'devise liberal things.'"³ The statistical reports for the early years follows:

1817-18.

Illinois Association

17 churches

12 ministers

70 baptized

581 members⁴

1818-19.

Illinois Association

7 churches

5 ministers

9 baptized

169 members. (There had been a division of associations.⁵

1. Western Pioneer and Baptist Standard-Bearer, Sept. 2, 1836.

2. American Baptist Magazine 10:350; Jeremiah Porter: The Earliest Religious History of Chicago, in Fergus Historical Series 16.

3. American Baptist Magazine 15:46.

4. Latter Day Luminary 1:137.

5. Ibid 2:369.

1819-20.

Illinois Association

7 churches

5 ministers

169 members¹

1820-21.

Illinois Association

15 churches

19 ministers

332 members²

1821-22.

Illinois Association

8 churches

15 ministers

21 baptized

336 members³

Friends to Humanity⁴

6 churches

9 ministers

53 baptized

200 members

Muddy River Association

11 churches

30 baptized

267 members

1823-24.

Illinois Association

17 churches

12 ministers

17 baptized

273 members

Friends to Humanity

6 churches

9 ministers

200 members

Muddy River Association

1. Latter Day Luminary 2:137.

2. Ibid 2:369.

3. Ibid 3:181.

4. This was a group of Anti-Slavery Baptists. Babcock, op. cit. 209.

11 churches
267 members¹

1824-25.

Illinois Association

20 churches
15 ministers
386 members

Friends to Humanity

6 churches
9 ministers
200 members

Muddy River Association

14 churches
14 ministers
406 members

Sangamon Association

6 churches
5 ministers
169 members²

1825-26.

Illinois Association

10 churches
8 ministers
44 baptized
386 members

Friends to Humanity

8 churches
14 ministers
275 members

Muddy River Association

14 churches
14 ministers
62 baptized
406 members

Sangamon Association

9 churches
14 ministers

1. Latter Day Luminary 3:181.

2. Ibid 5:183.

232 members¹
 1831.
 6 associations
 80 churches
 60 ministers
 2432 members²

THE METHODISTS.

The first Methodist in Illinois of whom we have record was Captain Joseph Ogle, who had been converted by a Separate Baptist, James Smith.³ It was not until 1798 that the first local preacher, Joseph Lillard, came to Illinois. He found a small group of Methodists and gathered a class with Ogle as its leader.⁴ In 1798 or 1799 the first local preacher was settled in the territory, Hosea Rigg by name. Illinois received no official recognition from the organized church until 1803, when Rigg went to the meeting of the Western Conference in Kentucky with the idea of securing a regular preacher. At this session the Illinois mission was formed and Benjamin Young was appointed as missionary under the control of the Cumberland District. Included in this appointment was the territory from the mouth of the Kaskaskia River to the Wood River in Madison County. The preaching points probably included Kaskaskia, New Design, Shiloh, Goshen and Wood River.⁵ The first Methodist church building erected was the Bethel chapel at Goshen in 1805.⁶

It was in 1806 that a strong leader of western Methodism made his first visit to Illinois. This man was Jesse Walker and with him came the famous William McKendree. At the following conference Walker received his first appointment to Illinois circuit. Under his auspices the first camp-meeting was held in the territory near Edwardsville in the spring of 1807. These early protracted meetings partook of the characteristics of the Kentucky revivals, there being much excite-

1. Latter Day Luminary 6:159.
 2. Proceedings Ill. State Historical Society 4:364.
 3. Publications Ill. State Historical Library 7:58f.
 4. Proceedings Ill. State Historical Society. 4:303f.
 5. James Leaton: Methodism in Ill. 35-37.
 6. Ibid :46.

ment, falling to the ground, groanings and final rejoicings. Walker spent many years of activity in Illinois, serving as missionary and presiding elder and always building up the cause of religion in his appointed district. His preaching, like that of most Methodists of his day, was stirring and practical. "The Western Intelligencer" of 1816 published an argument by a contributor under the pseudonym, "A Foe to Religious Tyranny" in which Walker was condemned for bringing politics into the pulpit.¹ Governor Reynolds said that he "was a man of great energy, and courage, very warm and exciteable, and producing great excitement in his congregation."² This kind of preaching was the best adapted to win converts and even educated men fell into the spirit of the west. It has been said that to Walker "Methodism in Illinois and Missouri is doubtless indebted more than to any other single individual; for throughout a large portion of both states he was literally a pioneer."³

In 1808 the Indiana District was formed and Illinois Circuit became a part of it, with Walker its missionary.⁴ It was not until 1810 that the Conference sent two men to this territory. The Illinois Circuit remained in the Indiana District and the new Cash Creek Circuit became a part of the Cumberland District.⁵ Illinois was taken out of the Western Conference in 1812 and put under the direction of the Tennessee Conference. There were now two districts created within the territory, the Illinois District and the Wabash District, the latter embracing Little Wabash and Massac Circuits. In 1812 there were three missionaries and two presiding elders in Illinois.⁶ In 1816 Illinois District became a part of the Missouri Conference.⁷ When Illinois became a state, with a population of about forty-five thousand, there were only eight regularly appointed Methodist missionaries and the membership was reported as being 1435 whites and 17 blacks.⁸ This was not a very good showing considering the fact that at

1. Publications Illinois State Historical Library 7 :187f.

2. Leaton : op. cit. 49.

3. Ibid :48.

4. Ibid :70.

5. Ibid 76.

6. Ibid 96.

7. Ibid 131.

8. Ibid 151f.

this time the Methodists and Baptists had almost a monopoly of the state. But by 1824 Methodism was making such gains that the Missouri Conference was divided and the Illinois Conference came into existence, embracing the states of Indiana and Illinois.¹

This denomination worked north into Illinois from Kentucky. Its method of itinerancy made it possible for large territories to be served by comparatively few men. Thus it was that, although in 1821 there were only eleven missionaries working in the state, the country up to Springfield was being ministered to by Methodist circuit riders and local preachers.² By 1824 a class had been formed in Peoria and in 1825 Jesse Walker preached the first sermon heard in Chicago.³ The growth in membership was great considering the few ministers employed in the field. In 1824 the membership reported was 2727;⁴ in 1826 it was 4426.⁵

Together with the name of Jesse Walker is written that of Peter Cartwright as a pioneer of Methodism in Illinois. He came into the state in 1823, after having worked in Kentucky and Tennessee, in order that he might purchase cheaper land, that his children might be reared in a country where work was not considered undignified, that they might be free from the danger of marrying into slave-holding families, and that the residents of this new state might be evangelized.⁶ He settled near Springfield at a time when Sangamon County was the last organized county to the north and he covered a circuit extending as far as Bloomington. At a later time, the district over which he presided was about six hundred miles long, from the Ohio River to Galena.⁷ Cartwright was an effective preacher, an indefatigable worker, a fearless anti-slavery leader, and a staunch defender of the Methodist system. Through camp-meetings he added hundreds of names to church rolls. By diatribe and physical force he convinced errorists of the evil of their ways. During two terms of service in the

1. Leaton, op. cit. 205.

2. Ibid 179.

3. Ibid 213, 57.

4. Methodist Magazine :7, appendix page 14.

5. Leaton, op. Cit. 250.

6. Cartwright: Autobiography. 139-143.

7. Ibid. 173.

General Assembly of the state he made his influence count against the movement to make Illinois a slave state.¹ The editor of his autobiography sums up his personality in a striking way: "He is not more surely called to preach the Gospel than he is exactly fitted to lead an itinerant Preacher's life. Not cumbered with learning, not checked by timidity, not too sensitive, nor yet fastidious, he has energy, endurance, good humor, and a ready wit. In his script is a hymn-book, and a Bible, perhaps a few tracts, a couple of dollars, and a dozen cents..... He is no fanatic in his reading of Scripture; and no man need attempt to rob him of his cloak under the expectation of receiving his coat also. Still Peter is essentially a man of peace. When he does exercise his belligerent faculties, it is generally a *recontre* with some bigoted opponent, whether Baptist or Socinian, or with some dandified disturber of the peace in Christian meetings; and it must be allowed that he routs the enemy very quickly and completely."²

PRESBYTERIANS AND CONGREGATIONALISTS.

Presbyterian missionary activity in the west was carried on through two agencies: the American Home Missionary Society and the General Assembly's Board of Missions. The former organization received the support of Presbyterians, Congregationalists and the Reformed Churches, and the men sent out under its auspices represented these denominations. This cooperation practiced in this way was a result of the Plan of Union entered into by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church and the General Association of Connecticut, which provided that the churches themselves should determine whether their polity should be Presbyterian or Congregational.³ The practical result of this agreement was that the entire west came to be looked upon as a field for Presbyterian expansion both by that church and the New England

1. Cartwright Autobiography, *op. cit.* 150f.

2. Cartwright Autobiography, *v. f.*

3. Papers Ohio Church History Society 1:17ff.

Congregationalists.¹ Consequently, almost no Congregational churches were organized in some of the western states during the first generation of missionary activity under the American Home Missionary Society.

An effort was made by this organization in 1829 to unite these two competitive agencies of the Presbyterian church in the interest of efficiency. The two evils of the existing system were those of a division of funds and of duplication of work. Several of the directors of the Society did not favor the merger and so the matter was not pushed.² This disagreement over the control of missions by a society or by a church board was one of the difficulties which later resulted in the actual division of the church. In the southern states the Board of Missions had almost a free field, while in several of the northern states both bodies carried on work. In Illinois the Society was by far the more effective agency.

Presbyterians came into the territory before either of these missionary agencies was created. John Evans Finley appears to have been the first Presbyterian minister to visit Illinois, landing at Kaskaska in 1797.³ Rev. James McGready of Henderson, Kentucky, organized the first Presbyterian church at Sharon in 1816. He continued to make Kentucky his residence but for two or three years he visited the pioneer church in Illinois.⁴ Other ministers made short stays in this country but at the time that the territory became a state there seems to have been no resident Presbyterian pastor. It was in 1814 that Samuel J. Mills and Daniel Smith made their famous

1. Home Missionary 3:7. "Especially was it seen and deeply felt, that the wide field, now embraced within the limits of the Presbyterian church, extending over that entire portion of the United States which lies west and south of New England, could not be adequately pervaded and blessed with the evangelical influence of this denomination, without the aid of the Congregationalists of the north, and the Reformed Dutch churches of New-York and adjoining states."

Rev. J. M. Sturtevant, preaching before the National Council of Congregational Churches in 1871, said: "It came to be understood that to cross the Hudson would make a good Presbyterian of any Congregationalist. . . . To this hour, Presbyterianism grows more from Congregational roots than from its own." Minutes National Council 1871.

Home Missionary 1:210: "Some of the denominations named are comparatively *well supplied with ministers, possess most ability, and have, comparatively little vacant territory* which they can expect to occupy for themselves. This is true of the Reformed Dutch and Congregational churches while the Presbyterian and German Reformed churches have a *wide field* to be supplied, and comparatively *few ministers* to occupy it."

2. Home Missionary 1:206-11; 3:55-57.

3. Publications Illinois State Historical Library 7:60; Proceedings Illinois State Historical Society 4:309.

4. Publications Illinois State Historical Library 7:60; Proceedings 4:309; A. T. Norton: History of the Presbyterian Church in Illinois 19,22.

tour through the west under the auspices of the Massachusetts Missionary Society, and their report stimulated the New Englanders to new interest in the western country. The Connecticut Missionary Society in 1821 had four men spending part of their time in Illinois.¹ Salmon Giddings was the chief of these. His headquarters were in St. Louis but his parish extended for miles beyond the city and it was through his efforts that fourteen Presbyterian churches were established. The eight societies in Illinois organized by Giddings were those at Kaskaskia, Shoal Creek, Lebanon, Belleville, McCord's Settlement, Turkey Hill, Collinsville and Edwardsville.² Benjamin Franklin Spilman came to Golconda in 1823 and began a career of usefulness which leads Mr. Norton to say that "he was the pioneer in the state," to whom Presbyterianism owes an unreckoned debt.³ Stephen Bliss at Wabash was the other preacher who was doing yeoman service when John Ellis came in 1826.⁴

With the arrival of John Millot Ellis in 1826 the period of Presbyterian development began. He was ordained in the Old South Church of Boston and was commissioned to Illinois by the United Domestic Missionary Society.⁵ When he came west an eastern friend gave him a purse of three hundred dollars which was to be used in assisting in the erection of three Presbyterian meeting-houses.⁶ Ellis was a man of great energy, sacrificial spirit, and wide vision, and to his activity is to be attributed the coming of the strongest missionaries of the next decade. At his ordination service Elias Cornelius charged him to "build up an institution which shall bless the

1. The Connecticut Missionary Society was a Congregational Society which employed both missionaries of its own and of the Presbyterian faith. The four men referred to were: Daniel Gould, Jesse Townsend, John Matthews, and Salmon Giddings. (American Missionary Register 1822, p. 345.) Matthews was later reappointed by the Boards of Missions of the Presbyterian Church. (Missionary Reporter 3:140). Giddings was a Congregationalist but all of his work resulted in the development of Presbyterianism. (Pro. Illinois State Historical Society 3:78-93). G. R. Parrish: History of the Congregational Association of Southern Illinois, p. 9)

2. Parrish, op. cit. 9.

3. Norton, op. cit. 33.

4. Bliss had been licensed by the Hopkinton Congregational Association in 1823. His ordination in the west was at the hands of the Presbytery of Vincennes, August 4, 1825. Norton, op. cit. 77-82.

5. This organization was soon merged into the new American Home Missionary Society.

6. Papers of Illinois Society of Church History 1:26f.

West for all time," and it was in obedience to this charge that he toiled successfully for the founding and maintenance of Illinois College.¹

Ellis's first work centered about Kaskaskia. It was while preaching to the congregation at Shoal Creek that he found young men who were ready to study for the ministry but were unable to get the necessary instruction. This made Ellis the more restive to establish the educational institution which had been put before him as one of his objectives. About the same time Joseph Duncan had published in "The Kaskaskia Reporter" a "Plan of a Seminary of Learning in Illinois." His idea was to provide education for those who expected to live the life of "common citizens or magistrates" and eventually to build the institution into a university. Ellis then had a similar plan published and distributed among the people of Shoal Creek parish and immediately subscriptions were asked for and a board of trustees chosen for the "Fairfield Literary and Theological Seminary." In the fall of 1827 Ellis laid the plan before the Presbytery of Missouri and a committee was appointed to confer with the trustees. It was then suggested that larger support might be secured for the school if it were located in another section of the state, and it was with the idea of investigating this matter that Ellis made a journey through Greene, Morgan and Sangamon counties. The people of Jacksonville became enthusiastic over the matter and in April of 1828 made an "Outline for a Plan for the Institution of a Seminary in the State of Illinois," one of the provisions being that this school should be located within five miles of their city. Ellis was persuaded that Jacksonville furnished the ideal situation for the school. The Presbytery of Missouri rejected the proposition at its next session the reason being that the proposed location was in Illinois. Undaunted by this setback Ellis moved ahead with his plans and began arrangements for the first building.²

In the December 1828 issue of "The Home Missionary" a letter from Ellis appeared, part of which read as follows: "A seminary of learning is projected, to go into operation next

1. Papers of Illinois Society of Church History 1:26f.

2. Publications Illinois State Historical Library 7:40-47.

fall. The subscription now stands at between \$2000 and \$3000. The site is selected in this county, Morgan, and the selection made with considerable deliberation, by a committee appointed for that purpose; and is one in which the public sentiment perfectly coincides. The half quarter section purchased for the site, is certainly the most delightful spot I have ever seen. It is about one mile north of the celebrated Diamond Grove, at the east end of Wilson Grove, on an eminence overlooking the town and country for several miles around.

"The object of the Seminary is popular, and it is my deliberate opinion that there never was in our country a more promising opportunity for any who desire it, to bestow a few thousand dollars in the cause of education, and of Missions. The posture of things now is such, as to show to all the intelligent people, the good effects of your society, and to secure their co-operation in a happy degree in all the great benevolent objects of the day, IF SUCH AID CAN NOW BE AFFORDED in the objects above mentioned * * * *. At least five or six Missionaries are imperiously needed in Illinois."¹

Meanwhile there had been formed at Yale an organization of young men who were planning to dedicate their lives to home missionary work. The letter in the missionary monthly came to their attention and they decided that Illinois should be the field of their labors. They wrote Ellis of their disposition to accept his challenge. Six of the seven members of this famous Yale Band were won for Illinois and the cause of Presbyterianism and Congregationalism was given a mighty impulse.

J. M. Sturtevant and Theron Baldwin were the first two to go west. The work was demanding their energies at once and these men sacrificed part of their education in order that the new institution might be opened that winter. January 4, 1830, the school began its sessions with nine pupils. At that time there was no school in the state at which a young man might be prepared for college and of necessity the instruction at Illinois College was at first very elementary. In the autumn of the first year the Rev. Edward Beecher of Park Street Congregational Church in Boston accepted the presidency of the institution.²

1. Home Missionary 1:135f.

2. J. M. Sturtevant: Autobiography 139-76.

The next five years brought a goodly number of men to the west and Illinois received her proportion. The Board of Missions of the General Assembly never secured a very strong hold in Illinois and its activity was largely confined to the southern part of the state. In May, 1829, this agency had only two men in the state; two years later it had six; and during the year ending January, 1832, twelve men had been employed by the Assembly's Board, but some of these served for short periods only.¹ In May, 1834, the American Home Missionary Society was employing twenty-five men on full time.² Although the Society supported needy churches as long as necessary it encouraged the churches not only to become self-supporting but also to contribute to benevolences. The Society had a state agent whose business it was to report the needs of fields, to assist in special meetings, and to solicit funds for the general work of home missions. That the missionary spirit took increasing hold upon the churches is indicated by the gain in contributions to the Home Missionary Society. In 1832 the churches of Illinois gave \$27.56; in 1833, \$107.53; in 1834, \$384.17; and in 1835, \$596.80.³ In addition, substantial sums were subscribed to the Bible Society, the Tract Society, the Education Society, and the Foreign Missionary Society.⁴

Most of the activity of the missionaries up until 1830 had been confined to the southern half of the state but about this time development began in the Ottawa region and along the Du Page River. Aratus Kent had been faithful among the lead-miners of Galena but there were few other settlements in northern Illinois which seemed to demand the services of missionaries. Emigration from the east began to populate this territory by 1830 and intelligent preachers were needed. One of the two pioneers in this part of the state was N. C. Clark, who came in 1833 and organized the Naperville church and assisted in the organization of thirty-seven other churches in the Fox River Valley.⁵ The other leader was Jeremiah Por-

1. Missionary Reporter 1:18, 2:162, 3:79, 3:143.

2. Report American Home Missionary Society 8:13-59.

3. Home Missionary 5:21, 6:20, 7:21. Report Amer. Home Miss. Soc. 9:55.

4. Report Amer. Home Miss. Soc. 9:12-54.

5. Journal Illinois State Historical Society (April) 3:78ff.

ter.¹ He had been preaching for a year and a half to the troops at Fort Brady and at their request accompanied them to Fort Dearborn in 1833. There was no regular church service and no organized church in Chicago when Porter arrived but he immediately formed the First Presbyterian Church, three of the four elders of which were Congregationalists.² His work also extended to neighboring towns and, like Clark, he was sort of an unofficial bishop for his district.³

Notwithstanding the fact that a large per cent of the ministers who had founded churches in Illinois had been Congregationalists there was no Congregational church before 1833 and the ministers of this denomination were among the most influential leaders in the Presbyterian synod. The first Congregational church to be formed was gathered in February, 1833, by Rev. Solomon Hardy, who was supplying Rev. Asa Turner's church at Quincy. The church, twelve miles east of Quincy, was at first called the Guilford church, most of the people coming from Guilford, Connecticut. It is the present Mendon church.⁴ The Princeton Congregational church is older than the Mendon society, its history going back to March, 1831, but its organization took place in Northampton, Massachusetts, whence the colony emigrated to Illinois.⁵ From 1833 on a number of Presbyterian churches either changed to the Congregational polity or suffered a division in their membership. The first instance of the former change was the Quincy church. Rev. Asa Turner, a Congregationalist originally and later a pioneer of that denomination in Iowa, wrote to the missionary society in 1833: "My church are all Congregationalists in their feelings. One of our elders is gone; we cannot find another who will be ordained. They claim the privilege of worshipping God according to the dictates of conscience. What shall be done? Eight or ten Congregationalists are around us

1. Porter was licensed by the Hampshire County Congregational Association in 1831. In 1858 he became pastor of the Edwards Congregational Church in Chicago. (Fiftieth Anniversary of First Presbyterian Church in Chicago, p. 13, 28.)

2. Ibid 32. All of the original members were Congregationalists except one.

3. Fergus Historical Series 1.

4. Papers Illinois Society Church History 1:34; Wm. Carter, "Commemorative Discourse" 5f; Home Missionary 6:84f.

5. Papers Illinois Society Church History 1:33; Carter, op. cit. 5.

who refuse to unite with us yet." The new society was organized with forty-one members.¹

The Jacksonville Presbyterian church was divided in 1833. As early as 1832 Julian Sturtevant and others, who were Congregationalists in training and spirit but Presbyterians in their western homes, were becoming very much dissatisfied with the agitated condition within the Presbyterian church. Sturtevant, who had always had an antipathy to sectarianism but who before this period had no clearly defined opinions upon church polity, was becoming restive under Presbyterian authority. He studied his New Testament and concluded that Congregationalism was the scriptural polity. He confided his conviction to Edward Beecher, who agreed but who felt that the Congregational system was impractical for the frontier regions. It was while Sturtevant was developing his denominational convictions that Elihu Wolcott and Dr. M. L. Reed came to the two instructors in Illinois College and told them that thirty or forty of the residents had determined to found a Congregational church and invited the professors to join with them. Sturtevant and Beecher tried to persuade these men not to cause a split but their reply was that they had not come to argue but to invite the instructors to join the new church. This they did not do, and it was more than twenty years before Sturtevant took his membership to the Congregational church. The reasons given for the founding of the new society included: a dissatisfaction with the lack of harmony among Presbyterians, a dislike for any church which was sectarian, (Congregationalism was not considered an additional sect), and a feeling that Congregationalism was the proper form of government because it demanded no uniformity but only evidence of Christian character for admission to fellowship. In the constitution it was provided that there should be freedom of belief concerning the mode and subjects of baptism and that the only qualification required be credible evidence of Christian character.²

Other Congregational churches soon grew up and in 1834 there were five in the vicinity of Quincy. The ministers had

1. Papers Illinois Society Church History 1:34f.

2. Manuscript history of the Jacksonville Congregational Church; in the library of the Chicago Theological Seminary. Sturtevant, op. cit. 193-230; papers of Ill. Soc. Church History 1:35-37.

been members of the presbytery and some of the churches had also been affiliated with this body. In 1835 the churches in the Quincy-Jacksonville district took the first steps toward organizing "The Congregational Association of Illinois."¹ In June 1835, a movement for the formation of the Fox River Union was made by churches in northern Illinois together with one church from Michigan and one from Indiana.² A denominational consciousness had now been born and growth was steady from this time on. The American Home Missionary Society continued as the agent of both denominations and missionaries employed by it organized Congregational or Presbyterian churches according to the desires of the members. "Both denominations, Congregationalists and New School Presbyterians, early concurred in the important principle that where there was already a Congregational or Presbyterian Church, in a place not able to sustain two Churches, it was not expedient to divide and form another Church."³

OTHER DENOMINATIONS.

Individual preachers and consecrated laymen of other sects had local influence but of their activity little is a matter of record. As early as 1814 there was a church of the Associate Reformed Order in Springfield.⁴ Rev. Samuel Wylie, a Covenanter, settled in Randolph County in 1817.⁵ It appears that there was but one church of this denomination in the territory in that year but this church was active. The Covenanters in 1818 presented a petition to the convention asking that an article be inserted in the constitution recognizing Jehovah to be God and the Bible as the revelation of his will to man. William H. Brown reports that these Covenanters "refused thereafter to perform the duties of citizens, except in the payment of taxes, as voters, militamen, or jurors."⁶ In June, 1835, a minister of this denomination called a meeting of Covenanters in

1. This was not a state association. That developemnt did not come for ten years. Carter, op. cit. 10f.

2. Ibid 10.

3. Ibid 7.

4. S. J. Mills and Daniel Smith: "Report of Missionary Tour" 63.

5. John Reynolds: *My Own Times* 127.

6. Fergus Historical Series 1. The Covenanters and the Associated Reformed Churches were, in general, combined under the latter name, but some Covenanters maintained their identity. Just what the status of the churches in Illinois was is not known.

Chicago.¹ A few representatives of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church also found their way into the state, Rev. John Barber, Sr., and Rev. John Barber, Jr., being located in the neighborhood of Edwardsville in 1831.² It seems that their revival methods were extremely emotional and that their appeal was to the more ignorant class.³ The Episcopal Church made little progress down state but it was one of the first to be organized in Chicago, work commencing late in 1824.⁴ During the last part of 1835 Rev. Philander Chase went to England with the purpose of raising money for the founding of an Episcopal college in Illinois.⁵ As colonists came from the east Unitarian thought and Universalist propaganda came in, but there was no definite missionary propaganda by either of these sects before 1835.⁶ A Presbyterian agent at Golconda in 1829 reported an unsuccessful attempt to spread Unitarian ideas but there is no indication that this effort was anything more than the individual enthusiasm of a religious or philosophical liberal.⁷ By the close of the period under survey the Universalists had an agent in Chicago who took subscriptions for their literature but there was no preaching missionary in the state. In April of 1836 this Mr. Gale sent in eleven subscriptions to "The Universalist Union" and asked that a preacher be sent, promising him liberal support. "There never was one of our faith, as I can learn, in this part of the state, and I have my doubts, whether in any part of Illinois. A friend who has great facilities of knowing the views of the people, says that at least one-third of our inhabitants are Universalists. Whether this be so or not, I find far more than I expected."⁸

The Disciples or Christians or Campbellites (as they were constantly referred to), developed strength about 1835. During the earlier years of the century a number of preachers or

1. Chicago Democrat June, 1835.

2. Home Missionary 4:100, 4:126.

3. Babcock: Memoir of Peck 210.

4. Fergus Historical Series 1; Chicago American June 20, 1835.

5. Chicago Democrat Dec. 9, 1835.

6. Someone wrote to Birkbeck in 1817 or 1818 saying that he was hoping to raise a congregation to come to Illinois to plant a Unitarian church in order to give "A mortal stab to infidelity and bigotry" there. Nothing seems to have come of this intention. Birkbeck: Letters from Illinois (Lond. 1822) 130.

7. Missionary Reporter 1:40.

8. Universalist Union 1:167.

preaching laymen gathered little churches in southern and central Illinois. These churches had no denominational ties, but their common insistence was upon immersion, upon the Bible as their rule of faith, and upon evangelistic meetings. They were frowned upon by all of the established denominations as being unorthodox and heretical, and when Julian Sturtevant fellowshipped with the new church at Jacksonville he was reproved by people of his own church. The sect did not make much headway in the northern part of the state but in the district in which Bloomington, Springfield and Jacksonville are located there was rapid growth.¹ There were other itinerating exhorting preachers "without any regular standing in the churches of any evangelical denomination, whose conduct was suspicious, and who did more harm than good."²

In his "Gazetteer" of 1834 Peck summarized the religious situation in the state as follows:

Methodist Episcopal: 5 districts, 56 circuit preachers, about twice that number of local preachers, 13,421 members of classes. There is preaching in every county.

Baptists: 19 associations, 195 associated and 5 unassociated churches, 146 preachers, 5,635 communicants.

Presbyterians: 1 synod, 5 presbyteries, 50 churches, 34 preachers.

Congregationalists: 3 or 4 churches.

Cumberland Presbyterians: 2 or 3 presbyteries, 12 or 15 preachers, several hundred members.

Methodist Protestants: 3 circuit and several local preachers. This sect is increasing.³

Campbellites or Reformers: several large and several smaller societies.

Seceders: several societies.

Covenanters: several societies in Randolph, Perry and Jefferson Counties.

United Brethren: 1 society in McLean County.

1. Transactions Illinois State Historical Society 19:52-59; 12:298-314; Proceedings Ill. St. Hist. Soc. 4:311f.

2. Babcock op. cit. 161.

3. In October 1836 a meeting of this sect was held at Alton to organize a conference embracing Illinois and Missouri. (Western Pioneer and Baptist Standard-Bearer, Oct. 28, 1836.)

Dunkards: 5 or 6 societies and same number of preachers.
Lutherans: 2 or 3 congregations and same number of preachers.

Mormons: small society in Greene County.

Quakers: small societies in Tazewell and Crawford Counties.

Catholics: very small number.

There are many educated and pious ministers but there are also some illiterates. These latter "are usually proud, conceited, fanatical, and influenced by a spirit far removed from the meek, docile, benevolent, and charitable spirit of the gospel In general there are as many professors of religion, of some description, in proportion to the population, as in most of the states. The number will not vary far from 25,000, or the proportion of one to eight."¹

METHODS AND RESULTS.

In general, it may be said that the more intelligent Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterians and Congregationalists worked together in many enterprise in the new country. Naturally the anti-mission group could not cooperate and their opposition was often of a rabid and spirited character. The other denominations had no sympathy for the Campbellites and the few Unitarians and Universalists did not join the orthodox in their missionary undertakings. During the latter part of our period unpleasant dissension had broken out among the New School and Old School Presbyterians.² The situation depressed Sturtevant when he arrived in 1829. He had been reared in Connecticut and on the Western Reserve where denominational feuds had been wholly absent, and at Jacksonville he met his first experience of sectarianism, "a sea of sectarian rivalries which was kept in constant agitation, not only by real differences of opinion, but by ill-judged discussions and unfortunate personalities among ambitious men."³ The emigrants

1. Peck: *Gazetteer of Illinois* (1834) 89ff.

2. Rev. Albert Hale, June 1833: "Controversy among some Presbyterians in this state, has never been more vigorously pressed nor in a more unchristian spirit, than at the present time. The most unjust suspicions are circulated with great industry by some from whom better things ought to be expected." *Home Missionary* 6:64.

3. *Op. cit.* 160ff.

had come from both south and east, and with the different types of culture represented it was not to be expected that one kind of preaching or of form of service would be acceptable to all. While the easterners were often repelled by the rather crude meetings conducted by the more or less untutored Methodist itinerants, the great mass of frontier settlers were not touched by the more intellectual sermons of some of the Presbyterian and Congregational ministers. The latter wrote to their society asking for more intelligent missionaries because the "better class" of westerners had no regard for the other brand of preaching. On the other hand, Peter Cartwright bears testimony to the helplessness of some of the eastern seminary graduates in the new country. "I do not wish to undervalue education, but really I have seen so many of these educated preachers who forcibly reminded me of lettuce growing under the shade of a peach tree, or like a gosling that had got the straddles by wading in the dew, that I turn away sick and faint. . . .

About this time there were a great many young missionaries sent out to this country to civilize and Christianize the poor heathen of the West. They would come with a tolerable education, and a smattering knowledge of the old Calvinistic system of theology. They were generally tolerably well furnished with old manuscript sermons, that had been preached, or written, perhaps a hundred years before. Some of these sermons they had memorized; but in general they read them to the people. This way of reading sermons was out of fashion altogether in this Western world, and of course they produced no good effect among the people. The great mass of our Western people wanted a preacher that could mount a stump, a block, or old log, or stand in the bed of a wagon, and, without note or manuscript, quote, expound, and apply the word of God to the hearts and consciences of the people. The result of the efforts of these Eastern missionaries was not very flattering; and although the Methodist preachers were in reality the pioneer heralds of the cross throughout the entire West, and although they had raised up numerous societies and churches every five miles, and notwithstanding we had hundreds of traveling and local preachers, accredited and useful ministers of the Lord Jesus Christ; yet these newly-fledged missionaries would write back to the old

States hardly anything else but wailings and lamentations over the moral wastes and destitute condition of the West."¹

Disagreement as to most effective methods of preaching does not seem to have kept the different denominations from cooperating in common duties. Each group thought its ways best, and there was room for both eastern and southern methods. While it was true that many of the younger men from the east had much to learn of western manners, it is to their credit that most of them changed their habits and adopted many of the measures which were characteristic of their hearers. On the other hand, many of the preachers who had come from the new states just a little to the east of Illinois had felt the influence of eastern societies and literature and even Methodists and Baptists had been somewhat changed by the ideas of New England. Hence, it became possible for representatives of different denominations to cooperate.

The revival was a common means of propagating the faith. During the first years of Illinois history the most extreme kind of excitement prevailed, accompanied by the physical manifestations of the Kentucky revivals,² but this sort of experience was not encouraged by any of the strong leaders of the churches. Cartwright's attitude toward it seems to have been that of good-humored tolerance. It must be said, however, that although the jerks did not stay long in Illinois, some other emotional expressions were the common thing. Ministers in reporting their revivals are careful to state that there was no disorder but in the same letters they describe the manifestations of the religious spirit and these were usually of a strong emotional character. This was true of Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian-Congregational meetings. A letter from Albert Hale, pastor in Bond County, is representative. For several Sundays before the week-end upon which the four-days' meeting was to be held preparatory sermons had been preached. During the period of revival six other Presbyterian preachers assisted. The church was crowded and there was a deep feeling of impenitence. "Sighs, sobs, and groans, could be heard from every part of the house." Upon the last day, "Those who

1. Autobiography 39, 208.

2. Reynolds op. cit. 65.

were hoping were seated by themselves, the anxious all around them. Soon one left her seat, and placed herself among those who entertained a hope of pardon; then another and another. This awakened the deepest distress among those who were left. Many were unable to restrain their feelings. In the course of about three hours, probably twenty, or more, hopefully passed from death unto life."¹ Since church buildings were rare and those already built were too small for a crowd, the camp-meeting became established as a necessary institution. The revivals did not commonly last for a long period, four days being the usual length of time. These days were given up completely to religious services. The meeting at Lewiston in 1831 in Mr. Farnam's church is typical. The regular order during the four days was as follows: sunrise prayer-meeting, preaching at eleven, two, and at candle-lighting, and personal conversation with inquirers at least once a day.² Very often ministers from other points would join in the meetings. Since the revival or camp-meeting was a practice common to all sects quite frequently two or three denominations would unite or cooperate. The Jacksonville revival of 1834 is a case in point, and the report of this meeting in "The Home Missionary" also indicates that in that locality there had not been a great deal of interdenominational activity. The Presbyterians and Congregationalists joined in the meeting and the offer of the Methodists for the use of their church building was accepted. "Christians of different names sat together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, and with one heart, and one mind, wept, and prayed, and labored, for the salvation of sinners. This was true to such a remarkable extent, as to attract the attention, and excite the fears of some who are rarely found within the walls of a church; and who are perpetually haunted by that bug-bear, *union of church and state*. They thought we had fallen upon new times; this union of different denominations they could not understand; there must be some deep-laid plot, and they inquired around with no little solicitude, *what it meant*. Their fears were allayed, however, when told that it was simply the result of good feeling on the part of Christians. In fact, they

1. Home Missionary 5:55ff.

2. Ibid 4:173f.

confessed that this was just what they thought ought always to be. What a lesson! a real union on the part of Christians of different denominations, to save souls, so rare a thing in the 19th century, as to awaken in this way the fears of the enemies of religion."¹ At Alton, Galena, Carrolton and in Schuyler County, at least, such union meetings were held.² It was a day of much denominational zeal throughout the land, and since the frontier preacher was not always the most broad-minded, much sectarianism might be expected in the new country. But common needs and common ultimate aims taught the advantages of co-operation.

The Sunday School was another object of common interest. Sunday Schools were maintained in places where missionaries visited only now and then, and they served to keep up the religious interest where otherwise it might have been extinguished. The revivals had much of their success through the conversion of pupils in these schools.³ It was difficult to make progress sometimes, because the anti-mission and anti-education party opposed this means of religious education.⁴ Another difficulty was that of securing and retaining competent teachers.⁵ In some places several churches united in maintaining a single school and this union effort was more successful because of the greater likelihood of getting competent teachers for one school instead of three.⁶ One of the main features of the religious education program was the Bible Class which was usually held upon some week night, largely for the preparation of teachers for the next Sunday's lesson, but also for the advantage of other adults than the teachers.⁷ Agents of the American Sunday School Union were employed in the western country and this furnished one more missionary agency to cooperate with the denominational forces in the state. Libraries were established in many of the schools, suitable books being supplied by the general society. The Illinois Sunday School Union, representing the three leading denomi-

1. Home Missionary 7:87ff.

2. Ibid 2:176, 3:14, 4:173, 7:118, 7:63; American Baptist Magazine 14:406.

3. Home Missionary 4:173f, 7:85f, 7:104.

4. Ibid 6:83.

5. Western Pioneer and Baptist Standard-Bearer July 22, 1836.

6. Ibid, July 14, 1836.

7. Ibid, June 30, 1836.

nations,¹ in 1834 had 375 schools, 2,000 teachers, 17,000 pupils, 20,000 volumes in the libraries.² These agents were employed in the field by this organization in 1836: Colonel J. B. Chittenden in the Military Tract, Mr. Azel Lyman in the eastern part of the state, and Rev. Joel Sweet.³

It has already been noted that each of the leading denominations very early made provision for the training of the ministry and for the higher education of others in the new country. There continued to be strong opposition to learning by the anti-mission Baptists, and their efforts made the way harder for the missionaries who were vitally interested in schools. But these men were leaders, and triumphant leaders, and wherever they preached they also worked for better educational advantages for the children. Some of the ministers and their wives maintained or taught in schools themselves,⁴ and others called for young Christians from the east to come west to serve in teaching capacities.⁵ In the organization and support of the "Illinois Institute of Education" missionaries were prominent. The object of this society was to advance common school education.⁶ In general, it may be said that the missionaries were strong influences in the actual work of starting all forms of education in Illinois.

The Bible and Tract Societies employed agents in the west and they also worked through the missionaries. The amount of pamphlet literature and the number of Bibles distributed was very large. The comment of Samuel J. Mills and Daniel Smith in 1814 was that "the Methodist church sends very considerable quantities of other books into this country for sale; but it sends no Bibles—or almost none." The books usually furnished were: Wesley's and Fletcher's works, Wesley's Notes on the New Testament, the Methodist Book of Discipline, the Methodist Hymn Book.⁷ This report of Mills was an appeal to the east to furnish Bibles and it was not long before the American Bible Society began to send out Bibles. The American Tract

1. Peck: *Gazetteer* (1834) 89: *Chicago Democrat*, March 25, 1834.

2. *Ibid.*

3. *Western Pioneer and Baptist Standard-Bearer*, July 22, 1836.

4. Peck: *Gazetteer* 88, Sturtevant: *Autobiography* 155.

5. *Home Missionary* 3:60; *Baptist Magazine* 2:107.

6. Peck: *Gazetteer* 89; Babcock: *Memoir of Peck* 253f.

7. Mills and Smith: *Report of Missionary Tour* 11, 49.

Society was the main source of tracts. John M. Peck became enthusiastically interested in the matter of furnishing Bibles in 1823, being moved both by the need of Bibles and by the belief that this would be a work to which even the anti-mission party could not object. "I have no doubt but this will be a death-blow to opposition to missionaries in this quarter."¹ He wrote in December, 1823: "I should judge from some partial examination, that at least one-fourth of the families in Illinois and Missouri are totally destitute of the Bible." It was in this year that he organized the first Bible societies in Illinois in Greene and Madison Counties, making them auxiliary to the American Society.² Missionaries repeatedly testified to the practical good done through the distribution of Bibles and tracts.³ Concerning the value of tracts, Peter Cartwright made the rather amazing statement: "It has often been a question that I shall never be able to answer on earth, whether I have done the most good by preaching or distributing religious books."⁴

In no line of service were the missionaries more active than in the temperance cause. When it is remembered that in the east there was much liquor used by Christians, it may seem strange that there was such unanimity among the frontier missionaries in behalf of total abstinence. But there was much less self-control in the west, and liquor was seen by the preachers to be so dangerous an evil in the new country that the church had no doubt as to what position it should take. There were, indeed, some of the less powerful itinerants who were not temperance advocates but their fellow ministers made it clear to them that they were out of harmony with the Christian church.⁵ John M. Peck announced his intention of disciplining drinkers, expelling them from the church upon a second offense. He urged a total abstinence pledge upon those who were candidates for church membership.⁶ Local societies were generally formed and the effect was frequently seen in the voluntary refusal of grocers to sell liquor.⁷ As a marked sign of

1. Babcock: op. cit. 184f.

2. Latter Day Luminary 5:90f.

3. Cartwright, op. cit. 162.

4. Ibid.

5. Proceedings Illinois State Historical Society 4:59.

6. Baptist Magazine 12:284.

7. Home Missionary, 5:110, 2:141, 3:83.

progress in this matter, a missionary in Montgomery County reported in 1830: "A barn was put up today, at the house where I am now writing, without the aid of ardent spirits; and there is not only an expression of general satisfaction, but many seem to be highly gratified in witnessing the fact."¹ Temperance publications were subscribed for, addresses were delivered, and pledge cards circulated.² The part of the united churches in all movements of progressive and reformatory character is indicated by the succession of meetings that John M. Peck attended in 1833 at Vandalia:

Dec. 3: Illinois State Bible Society.

Dec. 4: Illinois Sunday School Union.

Dec. ⁵: Illinois State Temperance Society.

Dec. 6: Illinois Institute of Education.

Dec. 6-9: Illinois Colonization Society.³

During these early years the slavery issue presented itself chiefly in Illinois in the form of agitation for a constitutional convention which might include the slave system in the state government. Peck opposed this, but his biographer is sure that he did not tour the state in an effort to swing votes against this convention. His enemies had charged him with using his commission as a missionary to further this political cause.⁴ It is certain that he conceived it as a part of his commission to support such a cause as that which the Colonization Society represented. Peter Cartwright was twice elected to the state legislature from Sangamon on an anti-slavery platform.⁵

The missionaries in Illinois had done a good work before 1835. During the first years of settlement the people had little interest in religion and had they been religious in inclination there would have been few men among them who could have led their public services. Many of the settlers rejoiced in their freedom from all restraint and this tended not only toward irreligion but also toward immorality. Birkbeck in 1817 was

1. Home Missionary 3:59.

2. Chicago Democrat, Dec. 24, 1833; Dec. 31, 1833; Jan. 28, 1834, Feb. 4, 1834.

3. Babcock op. cit. 253f.

4. Ibid 194f.

5. Publications Ill. State Historical Library, 8:47-56, Cartwright Autobiography 150f.

highly pleased with the absence of evidences of religion in the territory. "But what think you of a community, not only without an established religion, but of whom a large proportion profess no particular religion, and think as little about the machinery of it, as you know was the case with myself? There are, however, some sectaries even here, with more of enthusiasm, than good temper; but their zeal finds sufficient vent in loud preaching and praying. The court-house is used by all persuasions, indifferently, as a place of worship; any acknowledged preacher who announces himself for a Sunday or other day, may always collect an audience, and rave or reason as he sees meet. When the weather is favorable, few Sundays pass without something of the sort. It is remarkable that they generally deliver themselves with that chaunting cadence you have heard among the Quakers. . . . Children are not baptized, or subjected to any superstitious rites; the parents name them, and that is all; and the last act of the drama is as simple as the first. There is no consecrated burial place, or funeral service." In case the family is religious there may be preaching. "Marriages are as little concerned with superstitious observance as funerals; but they are observed as occasions of festivity."¹

The change wrought in these apathetic communities has been indicated, the effects showing in the establishment of churches, the building of meeting-houses, the encouragement of education, and the greater regard for moral restraints. A reminiscence of Robert W. Patterson may well serve as a concluding testimony of the saving influence of the missionary in a community: "I have now in mind one community, that might have been styled a nest of immoralities, which was entered, we may say invaded, by a zealous minister of the Presbyterian Church. . . . After a year or two of his faithful and telling labors, a large number of the people were converted, and the whole neighborhood was revolutionized, becoming, in the main, as free from prevailing vice as it had before been distinguished for social and civil offenses. In other places, like reformations were wrought through the instrumentality of Christian evangel-

1. Letters from III, 42ff.

ists, temperance workers, and Sabbath Schools, before the years 1830-35. It has been a common impression, that the illiterate and imperfect ministrations of the early preachers in Illinois could not have produced much effect upon the morals of the citizens. But this is a great mistake. Wherever there were churches, or preaching stations, in those times, the moral conduct of the people was sensibly improved, showing clearly that the religion of the early settlers was something better than mere fanaticism.”¹

1. Fergus Historical Series, 16.

EARLY HISTORY OF PAXTON, ILLINOIS

BY OREN B. TAFT.

In 1853 where Paxton is now located there was no sign of civilization except the Danville and Ottawa wagon road, which crossed where Ottawa Street is now located. In 1854 the Illinois Central Railroad built through at this point and as far as Champaign.

That year William Goodrich came with his wife and three sons, Theodore, William and Nicholas, driving from Danville in a wagon. He built the first house in what is now Paxton. It was on the South side of Ottawa road, West of the railroad, and nearly, or directly, opposite the South end of what is now Market Street. It was a two-story frame building, in one room of which for a short time he kept a general store. It must be remembered that this Ottawa road had been for several years used to reach Danville from the Northwest; as near as possible it followed the streams and timber. At this time there were a number of pioneers who had their homes along it. Of these were Samuel Swinford and his son William, Obadiah Campbell and James P. Button who lived six or seven miles southeast in the timber. Near here the road left the timber and ran West across the prairie for ten miles, striking the timber again in the grove, to which, because of the distance, was given the name "Ten Mile Grove."

There William Trickle lived and there also was a postoffice. Daniel C. Stoner was living at this time on his farm not far to the north; I am not sure but Henry Barnhouse and David Patton and perhaps some other early settlers already had their homes upon this road, but R. R. Murdock, who passed over it in 1853, says there was at this time no house of any kind on this line of road nearer than Oliver's Grove, twenty miles north of Mr. Stoner's.

In 1855 Leander Britt and Ransom R. Murdock coming from Orleans County, New York, bought 240 acres, and in 1856 had it surveyed and laid out as the original town site of what is now Paxton. For a short time, and before it acquired any official recognition, it was called Prairie City.

In the Spring of 1856 Benjamin Stites with his wife and four children, Margaret, William, Samuel and Susan, came. He built east of the railroad on the south side of Ottawa road; this house is now the only one remaining in town which was built as early as 1856. It is occupied by the son William; one room is almost unchanged, even the old door fixtures being the same. In this room, in the Winter of 1856-7 was the first school and afterward the first Methodist services were held.

Just east of this Thomas Daniels built about the same time. He had two children. There were one or two other families, one I think by the name of Spencer, living on the north side of this road. All were Spiritualists, but Mr. Stites withdrew from the society in a short time. They held their meetings in a peculiar sextagonal building near by.

That year Abram Martin built the first house in Paxton proper, at the northeast corner of Railroad Ave. and Orleans street, and opened a general store on the lower floor, living on the one above. In this house my mother, sister and I spent our first night in Paxton. Leander Britt, my uncle, built the second house in Paxton proper, on the southwest corner of Center and Vermilion, where a Church now stands. It was to this house that my mother, sister and myself came on a cold December day in 1856, having left the railroad train at Loda, the nearest station. Mr. Britt, a bachelor and brother of my mother, Mrs. Jane B. Taft (a widow), having built it as a home for us all. When I include R. R. Murdock, who boarded with us, I have named all who in the year 1856 were living in Paxton, and on the Ottawa Road, which afterward became a part of Paxton. In these notes I am aware I shall write matter either too personal or seemingly immaterial to be of general interest. I only wish I could recall more of the early incidents, if but to live them over again myself.

As far as the eye could reach in any direction, except for the half dozen houses just mentioned, there was one wide stretch of open prairie. As a boy of ten, looking back as I write, picture after picture comes to me that tempts me to forget that others are to read this, but they nevertheless are of a time when boy and town were in their youth.

I remember that first Winter my sled made out of boards and covered with cotton cloth drawn over barrel hoops to make it look like a prairie schooner; with my sister inside, it was drawn over long trails into an imaginary pioneer West, which called for a close watch for imaginary Indians. What an event it was when we were invited to the last day of school in that school-room in the Stites home, with a treat of cake, candy and popcorn. There could not have been a dozen scholars.

In the cold winter nights we could hear the distant howl of the wolves. With that following Spring of 1857 came a soft south wind, to a barefoot boy, such as there has never been to him since, and a beauty of color in the flowers in every direction that must have been wonderful to leave such a memory. It was the time for the children to gather sorrel for pies, and for the boy to look for the lost cow "over the hill and far away."

Trapping prairie chickens on Pells street and seeing my first deer not far south of the Goodrich place were some of the new experiences, but none were like the long sea voyages I took upon what we called "Lake Britt," a pond which covered nearly the whole block bounded by Vermilion, Union, Orleans and Center streets. Then later after the old grass had been burned off, with a strong wind from the South, we would start large round tumble weeds from where the school house now is, and watch them race as far as the eye could reach toward Loda, without an obstruction so far as anything man had put there; but like all child's play, this did not last—the newcomers in the Spring and Summer of 1857 ended it.

There was a feature I should not omit. Saturday was evidently a holiday with some of the old settlers. The men only, young and old, gathered at some agreed place and had a "good time" which consisted of wrestling, foot races and horse races, consuming ample supplies of what was known as "sore eye", and with usually at least one satisfactory fight. This Summer

of 1857 these gatherings were near the corner of Orleans and Vermilion streets and the races were upon the Ottawa road up on the hill which was not so likely to be muddy. My chief amusement in this affair, as I remember, was to watch from a distance men get on their horses without help, and ride without ever falling off, too far gone to stand alone, and with no more backbone than a jellyfish. Civilization was too much for these gatherings in Paxton after that year.

The year 1857 was a year of preparation, as it might be called. Britt and Murdock, the resident partners as town proprietors, were very busy in interesting prospective buyers, and watching closely the citizens of Loda in the coming contest over the new county which was to be formed and its county seat. It was already quite certain that Vermilion county would vote its consent, but Loda was determined that Iroquois County should allow the township in which Loda was located to also become a part of the new county, in which case it felt certain it would be the county seat. The result, had this occurred, can best be seen in the relative advantage Paxton now has.

A station was obtained with difficulty, as the Railroad had adopted a policy of locating towns and building depots about every ten miles, and had already built at Loda and Pera (now Ludlow). Naturally neither of these towns sat up nights helping Paxton to get a station; however, the obstacles were overcome and in the Fall Mr. R. R. Murdock was appointed the first Station Agent here. As I came in December, 1856, I am able to correct with certainty the mistake which has been made in saying the Railroad Station was opened for business in December, 1856; it was just one year later. The Post Office also was moved here in November, 1857, not 1856.

About this time, but before there was a railroad switch, the firm of Blain and Hanly, who came from Xenia, Ohio, opened a lumber yard. An entire train sent from Chicago on purpose brought this lumber in on Sunday; in those days there were no regular Sunday trains, and this one stood on the main track until it was all unloaded, every man for miles around helping. Soon after Mr. Murdock and myself built the first depot in Paxton near the crossing at State street. It was completed in one day and was built of bunches of pickets or pal-

ings borrowed from the lumber yard and made in the form of a block house, with heavy plank for the roof, and an opening for a door, which it may be added remained open. It was much appreciated when waiting for overdue trains stopping only on signal.

In November, 1857, the Postoffice was moved from Ten Mile Grove and given the name of Prospect City; Leander Britt was the first postmaster. At Ten Mile Grove the office had been in a little log store owned by William Trickle, at the forks of the Ottawa road where one branch went west to Saybrook and Bloomington, and the other northwest to Ottawa. This log store I remember well, just as a boy would, for it was typical of the backwoods then as was "Bill" Trickle himself, whom many can still remember; sturdy and reliable in character, he could play the fiddle or shoot a deer equally well, and was the whole orchestra at the first dance in Paxton in Cloyes Brothers' store before they moved in. Although a boy I was there and can still hear Bill Trickle call out: "Jim Mix swing yer partner clean around."

Carriages were as scarce as sidewalks in those days, and most of the town folks walked to this dance. In the deep and sticky mud my uncle had one of his shoes pulled off, getting in the wagon track instead of keeping on the sod, but a muddy shoe lost no one a good partner in the days when a calico dress was the "latest thing."

At the close of 1857, the front room of our home on the southwest corner of Center and Vermilion streets, for the lack of any other place, became the railroad office, the postoffice, Blain and Hanly's lumber office, Pells, Britt and Murdock's land office, open house for all strangers, and our own living room. An old colonial bookcase with writing desk and pigeon holes, which served for all these offices, I now have in my home in Chicago, a most valued souvenir of those days.

Jesse B. Straight, the first carpenter, and William Bowman, the first plasterer, came with their families, and John P. Day with his, also his brother Samuel. Mr. Day built on Orleans street, on the south side on the corner or near Railroad avenue. Wheeler Bently with his family came in 1857. There may have been one or two others that I do not recall. It would

be a mistake, even if I could, to try to give the chronological arrival of the newcomers.

For some unexplained reason the town proprietors had expected the business center would be at Orleans and Vermilion streets and south on Vermilion. Apparently they had overlooked the fact that the depot and switch when located would have to be where there was neither a grade or high embankment, and therefore considerably north of this intended center; this will explain the change to the west side which came later, and for the beginning of the new town altogether on the east side and toward the southeast.

The first school house was a one-story 16x24 frame building very close to or directly on the southwest corner of Franklin and Union streets. The first teacher was Jonathan Covolt; the second teacher was Miss Jane Lyon, who afterward became the wife of Samuel Day.

The year 1858 was a busy one; all felt very confident that Vermilion County would vote to allow a new county to be made out of what was called the Pan-Handle, and which was to become Ford County, and while it needed the Act of the Legislature, which would convene the coming Winter, the new town was going ahead as if this had already been done.

Benjamin Stites built the first hotel; it was on the east side of Vermilion street between Patton and Franklin, and was quite a pretentious two-story building costing some \$5000.00. It was afterward moved to the corner of Railroad avenue and State street, a new story built under it, and again used as a hotel.

The first blacksmith shop was on Vermilion near Patton street, owned by a Mr. Wallace (if I remember correctly). This shop was blown away in a cyclone which passed through the town in 1860, not a single board of it could ever be traced. Some of the houses were completely wrecked, and with two or three exceptions all were moved off their foundations, but there were no serious personal injuries. There were some remarkable incidents showing the terrific force of the wind; perhaps as good an evidence as any was one in which a 2x4 scantling from the lumber yard was driven through a half barrel of fish that was standing on the railroad platform, leaving a hole the exact

shape of the scantling, and the half barrel apparently otherwise undisturbed. We have heard of it being possible to shoot a candle through a board—this was something similar to it.

Mr. Wallace built a new shop on Pells street. I mention this because in this new shop, late one night, a poker party was in progress, getting most of its light from a bright forge fire which shone very distinctly through cracks in the wall and door. The unusual hour led to an alarm of fire and the neighbors responded with filled water pails. This was the first fire alarm, but not the first poker party.

Henry Barnhouse, who had a small store out near Ten Mile Grove, moved into the new town and built on the southeast corner of Orleans and Vermilion, and opened the first floor with a large stock of goods. The family lived on the second floor.

John Heckler, a bachelor, built the first shoe shop on the northeast corner opposite.

It may have been in 1858, but I think it was in 1859, the first Fourth of July celebration was held in Paxton. The flag pole and grand stand were on Pells street, near Vermilion. The program, of course, included the reading of the Declaration of Independence, and an address by the "most prominent" citizen, but who I do not remember. Certainly not adding glory to the occasion, but what must have been amusing, to say the least, I sang a solo, "The Red, White and Blue." In the evening there were fireworks consisting of balls of candle wick which had been thoroughly soaked in turpentine, and when lighted were thrown repeatedly in the air, an immense bonfire and plenty of gun firing.

In the spring of 1859 the new county of Ford was organized. David Patton was elected County Judge, John P. Day, Treasurer, and Samuel L. Day, Recorder. The first deed was recorded in June, 1859, in the house of John P. Day, where for a short time the Recorder had his office.

As soon that year as possible William H. Pells built what was at once called "Pells' Block", a one-story building on the northwest corner of Orleans and Vermilion facing on Orleans. It had a room for each of the County offices, and one on the corner occupied by Morse and Briggs, who were the first law-

yers. Next west was a vacant lot, but this by no means made it unimportant; business in the County offices was not rushing, and the game of quoits on that lot sometimes held the "center of the stage", business or no business.

Next west either Blain and Hanly or David Patton built a two-story building, with stores below and above what was known as Patton's Hall. In one Charles Wyman had the first tin shop and hardware store, and Wheeler Bently a grocery store in the other.

The Circuit Court held its sessions in Patton's Hall until the Court House was built on the west side. Church services and other public gatherings were held here but the one that recalls many a pleasant memory were the meetings of the Good Templars. Of course their purpose was to reform the inebriate, and they had at least one to their credit. These meetings, with the Methodist revivals, led by good old Mr. McVay, covered the "social" features.

The first newspaper, the name or Editor of which I do not remember, was in a building on the southwest corner of Orleans and Vermilion. This was in 1859. N. E. Stevens afterward bought this paper and at once began publishing the Paxton Record, but the Record was not the first paper, as has been sometimes stated.

When Orleans and Vermilion streets had business houses on each of its four corners, and a real sidewalk running from one corner to the end of the Patton block, we began to feel like putting on airs. But the inevitable soon came; this was not to be the business center. The first intimation of the certainty was the bridge now built over the Railroad at the high embankment on Orleans street. In the fall, I think it was, of 1859, Cloyes Bros. built the first store west of the railroad at the southwest corner of Market and Pells streets. Soon after I. W. Shilling built the hotel in the block north.

It is not necessary to go further with these notes. The purpose of them all has been, at the request of others, to preserve, before too late, what may be matters of interest relating to persons and landmarks, which even now have passed away, and especially to give a picture of the development of Paxton during the years 1856-1857-1858-1859.

Chicago, October, 1918.

HISTORY OF THE POLL TAX IN ILLINOIS.

BY M. K. MCKAY.

The history of the poll tax in Illinois is much the same as that in other states carved out of the Northwest Territory. In the main, capitation taxes have taken the form of levies either in labor or money for the construction and repair of roads. Taxes levied for the fiscal needs of the territory appear to have been assessed against lands.¹ In the early years of the period of statehood, however, bank stock was included among the property subject to state taxation.² In the levy of taxes to meet the fiscal needs of counties during the territorial period a capitation tax appears to have been levied regularly on bound servants and slaves and on single men not possessing property to the value of \$200. In accordance with the provisions of a law of 1807 to provide for county levies, bound servants and slaves between the ages of sixteen and forty years were declared taxable at a rate not to exceed one dollar, and single men of twenty-one years of age and above, not possessing \$200 worth of property were to be assessed not less than fifty cents nor more than one dollar. At the same time the rate on cattle was not to exceed ten cents and that on horses was limited to fifty cents.³ After Illinois was admitted to the Union, county levies on slaves were placed on an ad valorem basis, the rate for 1819 being half per cent. If this proved insufficient to meet the expenses then the same rate was applied to the assessed value of town lots, pleasure carriages, stock in trade, distilleries and such other property as the county authorities agreed upon.⁴ With the disappearance of slavery, county levies rested on other forms of property.

1. R. L. 1815, p. 581.

2. Laws 1819, p. 313.

3. R. L. 1815, p. 608.

4. Laws 1817, p. 313.

The first constitution adopted by the people of Illinois contained no provision relating to the levy of capitation taxes, but in the new constitution of 1847 article IX, section I says that the General Assembly may whenever they shall deem it necessary, cause to be collected from all able-bodied free white male inhabitants between the ages of twenty-one and sixty years who are entitled to vote, a capitation tax not less than fifty cents nor more than one dollar. The year 1862 saw the assembling of another constitutional convention. Into the constitution agreed upon in that convention a clause was incorporated to the effect that the General Assembly whenever it shall be deemed necessary, *shall* cause to be collected from all able-bodied free white male inhabitants between twenty-one and sixty years of age a capitation tax of not less than fifty cents nor more than one dollar. Another resolution bearing on the levy of poll taxes was introduced in the 1862 convention, but failed of adoption. This resolution prescribed that the public roads should be worked and kept in order by the proceeds of taxation instead of the prevailing road labor system and that there should be levied a poll tax on each voter for that purpose.¹ The constitution then agreed upon and adopted by the convention was rejected by the people. Not until 1870 did the people of Illinois adopt a new constitution. In that instrument there was no provision concerning the levy of taxes by the head.

As was observed above, poll taxes in Illinois have regularly taken the form of levies for road purposes. In accordance with the revised laws of 1815, males between the ages of twenty-one and fifty years were held liable to work on the roads not over twelve days annually.² The age limits were subsequently changed to eighteen and fifty years and the maximum number of days required was reduced to five.³ Later, however, the age limits of twenty-one and fifty were restored and a minimum of one day's labor was agreed upon.⁴ The levy of a road tax on a labor basis appears to have prevailed until 1871-72, when highway commissioners were ordered to assess against those liable

1. Cob. Journal p. 58.

2. R. L. 1815 p. 268.

3. Laws 1819 p. 334.

4. R. L. 1837, p. 598.

for road work, a poll tax of two dollars for highway purposes, to be paid to the treasurers by July 1st each year. The significance of this levy on a money basis, however, is robbed of its real money character when provision was made for working out the tax.¹ This practice did not long prevail, for by law of 1879 the levy of from one to three days' labor, commutable at one dollar per day was prescribed.² The next changes of consequence in the road laws were made in 1883 and 1889, when counties under township organization were authorized to levy not less than one nor more than two dollars a year, and those not under township organization were required to assess on those liable not less than one nor more than five dollars as a poll tax for highway purposes. Cities and incorporated villages within such counties were not to be included. For those poor and unable to pay privilege was given to work out their taxes at the rate of one dollar per day. Collection was facilitated by providing for fining delinquents not over \$25 and not less than double the amount assessed, and committing them to jail until payment was made.

The foregoing methods of 1883 and 1889 of providing for roads and bridges appear to have prevailed until 1913, when a new general road law was enacted, by whose provisions a poll tax of not less than one nor more than three dollars is to be assessed for the highways. No property is to be exempt from execution to enforce payment. But upon petition of twenty-five or more legal voters of the town or district a vote must be taken upon the proposition whether poll taxes shall be levied. In case a majority votes No, then such levies must be abandoned. Payment of the tax is made in cash.³

In addition to the levies made by counties or townships for road purposes, incorporated cities have been authorized regularly to levy capitation taxes for road and street purposes. Such levies by cities and towns have sometimes been in the form of labor and sometimes on a money basis but the more general practice appears to have been to demand three days' labor annually. In 1845, when the city of Galena was incorporated, the authorities were empowered to levy a poll tax not to

1. Laws 1871-72, p. 685.

2. Laws 1879, p. 258.

3. Laws 1913, page 546.

exceed one dollar.¹ In the first charter granted Chicago in 1833 a provision was inserted providing for requiring the male inhabitants above the age of twenty-one to work three days annually on the streets.² This provision, however, was not incorporated into the new charter of 1863.³

Our discussion of capitation taxes in Illinois will not be complete unless we mention the demands imposed upon the male inhabitants for military service. In accordance with the general practice prevailing in other states and territories, during the territorial period of Illinois those liable to military service were required to train annually under penalty. Pursuant to the provision of a militia law of 1807, companies were ordered to train every two months except in December, January, February and March, once by battalion in April, and once by regiment in October, under penalty of from \$1.00 to \$3.00 for non-appearance at company meetings, and \$1.50 to \$6.00 for non-appearance at regimental or battalion parades.⁴ Later the number of company trainings was reduced to four annually, then to three, still later to two and finally to one.⁵ Penalties were reduced also. Compulsory military service was not approved by Quakers and certain other religious sects, hence in 1819 provision was made for their exemption upon the annual payment of six dollars.⁶ This was subsequently reduced to three dollars, to one dollar or two days' work on the roads, to three days' work, to two days' work, and finally to a money payment of seventy-five cents a year.⁷ Certain other exemptions were allowed, usually including civil officers, school men and those who had served for a certain length of time in the military service. In the early years, therefore, military service demanded seven days annually, but for many years previous to the abandonment of such service the number was reduced to three. The law providing for compulsory service remained upon the statutes until the Civil War period.⁸

1. Laws 1845, p. 105.

2. James, Edmund J. Charters of Chicago, 1898.

3. Laws, 1863, p. 98.

4. R. L. 1815, p. 396, II.

5. Laws, 1819, p. 270; 1820, p. 109; 1826, p. 17; 1830-31, p. 96.

6. Laws, 1819, p. 13.

7. Laws, 1820, p. 13; 1823, p. 46; 1827, p. 108; 1830-31, p. 96.

8. R. L. 1845, p. 363; R. L. 1856, R. L. 1860.

WHO WERE THE MOUND BUILDERS?

JOHN G. KEPLINGER.

Lord Avebury, in his most interesting volume, "Prehistoric Times", tells us of a number of interesting remains of this ancient people who, at one time, occupied much of the Mississippi Valley.

Let us refer to them. Many of these mounds are or were located in Ohio. These consisted of squares, oblongs, circles and animal shaped mounds. "The city of Circleville, Ohio," he tells us, "takes its name from one of these embankments which, however, was no more remarkable than any of the others. This particular figure consisted of a square and a circle which touched each other. The sides of the square," he states, "were *about* 900 feet in length and the circle a little more than 1000 feet in diameter. The circle was peculiar in that it had a double embankment."

Let us note before going farther that the measurements given by Lord Avebury are not exact. The sides of the square were *about* 900 feet in length while the diameter of the circle measured *a little more* than 1000 feet. Now, if we determine the area of the square we find that it contained 810,000 square feet while a circle with a diameter of 1015 feet—*a little more than a 1000 feet*—contains 809,138 square feet.

Lord Avebury also refers to five or six figures which were "*exact*" squares, each side of which measured 1080 feet—"a coincidence which," he says, "could not have been accidental and which must possess some significance. The circles also, in spite of their great size, are so nearly round, that the American archaeologists consider themselves justified in concluding that the mound-builders must have had some standard of measurement, and had some means of determining angles."

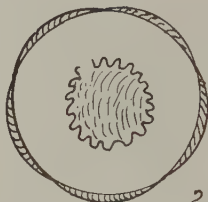
To prove that these various figures, mounds and embankments were made after a standard of measurement and did have a wonderful significance is the purpose of this paper.

To quote Lord Avebury further. "Not the least remarkable of American antiquities are the so-called Animal Mounds, which are principally though not exclusively found in Wisconsin. In this district occur thousands of examples of gigantic basso-relievos of men, beasts, birds and reptiles, all wrought with persevering labor on the surface of the soil. ****One remarkable group in Dale County, consists of a man with extended arms. The length of the human figure is 125 feet and it is 140 feet from the extremity of one arm to that of the other. *** Even more remarkable is the great serpent mound in Adams County, Ohio." "It is situated on a high spur of land which rises 150 feet above Brush Creek. Conforming to the curve of the hill, and occupying its very summit, is the serpent, its head resting near the point, and its body winding back for 700 feet, in graceful undulations, terminating in a triple coil at the tail. The entire length, if extended, would be not less than 1000 feet. The work is clearly and boldly defined, the embankment being upwards of five feet in height, by 30 feet base at the center of the body, but diminishing somewhat toward the head and tail. The neck of the serpent is stretched out, and slightly curved, and its mouth is opened wide, as if in the act of swallowing or ejecting an oval figure which rests partially within the distended jaws. This oval is formed by an embankment of earth, without any perceptible opening, 4 feet in height and is perfectly regular in outline, its transverse and conjugate diameters being 160 and 80 feet respectively."

In Switzler's History of Missouri, published in St. Louis, in 1879, the author states that geometrical mounds appear frequently in Iowa, but formerly were found in greatest numbers in Missouri. I have copied four of Switzler's illustrations and will quote his comments upon them. "Mound (Fig. 1) was located on Root River, about 20 miles west of the Mississippi River. The central mound is represented as being 36 feet in diameter and 12 feet in height. The circle enclosing it was nearly obliterated. The long embankments which formed the sides of the triangle were each 144 feet in length, and respectively 3, 4 and 5 feet in



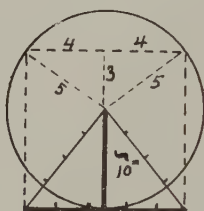
1



2



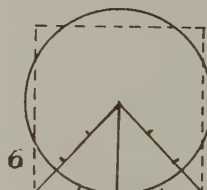
3



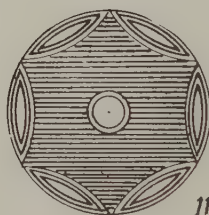
5



4



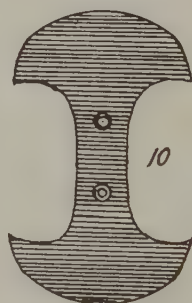
6



11

Pole ☆ Star

47°

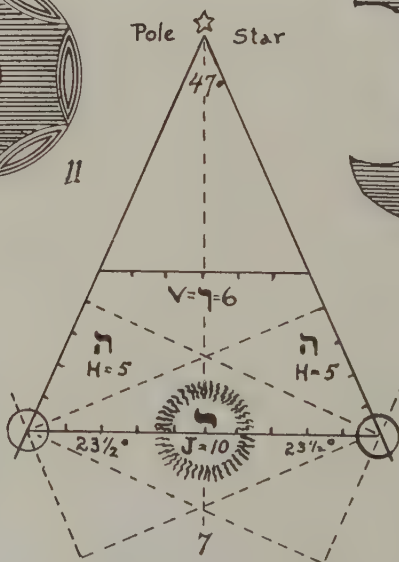


10



4+9+4+9

8



4+9+4+9

9

Leo

height and 12 feet in diameter, and what is singular, the sum of the heights of the embankments equals the vertical height of the central mound and these two amounts multiplied together give us the exact length of the embankments."

Mounds (Figures 2 and 3) he writes, "were located on the Kickapoo River, in Wisconsin. The central work of mound number two, with its radiating points is three feet in height and 60 feet in diameter. This is enclosed by five crescent shaped works having an elevation of two feet and all present a level surface at the top. The sacred pentagon (Fig. 3) is found in close proximity."

On page 23 of his history Switzler shows an illustration of a man-shaped mound (Fig. 4) similar to that described by Lord Avebury, but does not give its location.

During the summer of 1919 I sent copies of these illustrations to Mr. Frank C. Higgins, F. R. N. S., of New York, who, at that time was preparing an article for the New York Herald on the "History of Freemasonry in Prehistoric America." In this article published in the July 6, 1919, issue Mr. Higgins makes the following comments on these mounds.

Mound (Fig. 1) "This is pure Egyptian sacred geometry, embracing the Pythagorean 3-4-5 proportion and the equally significant formula of 3 times 12; 4 times 12 and 5 times 12, which, multiplied together equal 103,680 or four precessional cycles of 25,920 years each. As this same problem is found in Egypt, Greece and India, its ubiquity is certain. The number 36, of the central mound is the ancient Pythagorean number of the sun."

Mound (Fig. 4) "Switzler unconsciously exhibits a mound illustrative of the famous ancient figure of the divine man, or Macrocosmos, filling the manifested universe, with the legs placed at an angle of 47 degrees, and with the sun between the feet."

Mounds (Figures 2 and 3) "Pentagonal, hexagonal, octagonal and oblong mounds in the Egyptian sacred proportions, as well as the great serpent mound of Ohio, presenting the Hindoo myth of the serpent and the egg, are also striking proofs of the spread of the ancient wisdom."

The ancient wisdom referred to by Mr. Higgins is the cosmic science of the ancient priesthoods of all the culture nations of antiquity. This science was embodied in signs and symbols which we of today find carved on their coins, tombs, monuments and temples. A thorough knowledge of the meaning of these symbols will take us far along the way to an understanding of the remains bequeathed to us by the prehistoric peoples of our own land.

In one of his Herald articles Mr. Higgins shows that a star of cosmical proportions could be drawn on or close to the 30th parallel of north latitude and that the points would touch centers of ancient civilization and learning. The first of these centers was in Egypt and was marked by the Great Pyramid; the second was at Lhassa, in Tibet, the seat of the grand Lama; the third on Ganges Island in the Pacific; the fourth in Hawaii; the fifth in Yucatan and the sixth in Atlantis.

The first of these centers is of interest to us in our present quest, for here we find the Great Pyramid, which we are told was built as an altar to Jehovah. This statement we find in Isaiah 19:19-20, where we read that "in that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord. And it shall be for a sign and a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt." No inscriptions have been found in this vast monument which has stood as a witness since 2170 B. C., but measurements show that its vertical height is to each of the sides of its base as 10 is to 16. See Fig. No. 5.

The figure formed by the vertical height and base line of the Great Pyramid is the Tau cross of the Egyptians as well as of the Hebrews and represents the name Jehovah geometrically. To explain this properly we must refer to the gematria or number-letter philosophy of the ancients. The Hebrews had no numerical characters as we have. Numerical values were expressed by letters of the alphabet. Thus aleph was 1; beth, 2; gimel, 3; daleth, 4; heh, 5; vav, 6; zain, 7; cheth, 8; teth, 9; and yod, 10. After yod the succeeding letters stood for 20, 30 and upwards by tens until 100, after which the succeeding letters rose by hundreds. The Hebrews omitted the use of vowels. Hence the name Jehovah was expressed by four letters—yod,

heh, vav and heh or, in English JHVH, whose combined numerical value is 10 plus 5 plus 6 plus 5 or 26.

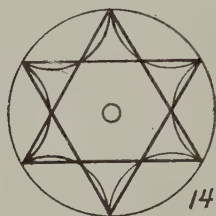
The Great Pyramid has long been regarded as a great repository of astronomical, mathematical and geometrical science. For our purpose it is sufficient to show that the vertical height of ten parts is the radius of a circle whose outline or perimeter is equal to the perimeter of the square drawn on the base of 16 parts. (Fig. 5.) This is the first squaring of the circle as known by the ancients and this was always represented by the vertical section of this great structure. The apex of this triangle measures 77 degrees and the two lower angles $51\frac{1}{2}$ degrees each. This triangle was also represented with a base of 5 parts and sides of four. Five plus four gives us nine, the lowest common factor of 36—the Pythagorean number of the sun. See Fig. 5. Now, there is another squaring of the circle—(Fig. 6) that of area—an example of which we have in the Circleville, Ohio, mounds. The symbol of this geometrical proposition is a triangle with an apex of 86 degrees while the other two angles are 47 degrees each. This triangle was frequently represented as having a base of four parts and sides of three. Four plus three gives us 7, or the lowest common factor of 28, the ancient number of the moon. The vertical height of this second triangle is the radius of a circle whose area is the same as that of a square drawn on a base of four parts.

There is another angle which must be considered in tracing out the cosmic science of antiquity. The ancients knew, as we do, that the earth's axis inclines at an angle of $23\frac{1}{2}$ degrees to the pole of the ecliptic, as will be seen in Figure 7. During the precessional cycle of 25,920 years the changing position of the earth causes it to describe a cone of 47 degrees in space and this figure the prehistoric inhabitants of the central west embodied in figure of the cosmic man illustrated in figure 4. If, now, we divide the base line of figure 7 into ten parts and lay off five such parts on each of the sides we find that the line at the top of the rhomboid is exactly equal to six parts of the base. Thus, we again have 10-5-6-5 or 26, the numerical value of the name Jehovah and in this instance, in cosmical proportions. We know that the ancient Egyptians knew of these facts and represented this rhomboidal form in the placing of the arms on the

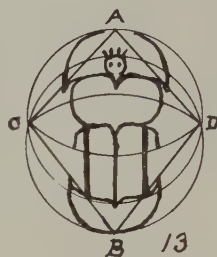
statues of Osiris, who esoterically stood for Jehovah. Again 26, or the numerical value of the name Jehovah was expressed by another geometrical symbol (Fig. 8) employed not only as the crown of the Sun-god Ra in Egypt but in the temple sculptures of Palenque, in Yucatan. This is an oblong four parts wide by nine parts long. A line drawn diagonally across this figure (No. 9) will yield two angles of $23\frac{1}{2}$ degrees each. By adding the digits of the four sides we have 26 for 9 plus 4 plus 9 plus 4 equal 26 or JHVH.

With these angles in mind let us now consider the relation of some of these figures to the remains of the Mound Builders. In Moorehead's two volumes "The Stone Age in North America" we find a number of stone forms illustrated and of these nothing seems to be known. They are generally called ceremonials or problematical forms. The first which attracted my attention (Fig. 10) was that of a form of cannel coal. This object was found on the chest of a skeleton in a gravel pit in Mercer County, Ohio. The original measures nearly nine inches in length and is in the Phillips Academy collection at Andover, Mass. By taking the two holes as centers and following the arcs we get two circles which cut each other at I and J. (Fig. 12). If, then, we connect these points with the middle of each original arc we have two triangles IAJ and IBJ which are *precisely* the same as that of the vertical section of the Great Pyramid and which not only gives us the squaring of the circle as to outline but the name Jehovah as well. Now, if we connect the points CDEF with the center of the figure we get two triangles which are *precisely* the same as the 86 degree triangles shown in figure No. 6 and which give us the squaring of the circle as to area. In this figure we also find the vesica pisces, which has also to do with the squaring of the circle as well as being a prominent figure in Christian art.

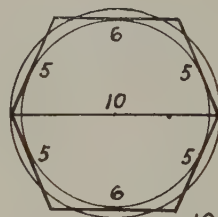
The squaring of the circle was universally regarded as the supreme demonstration of the cosmic law of material manifestation, "the foundation of which," says Higgins, "is the relation between angle and curve taken at their most perfect expression of equilibrium, the Square and the Circle. The angles of the first exactly balanced between the *acute* and the obtuse and the contour of the second returning upon itself with unerring pre-



14



13



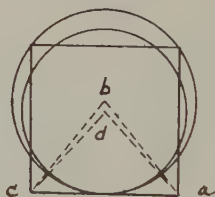
19



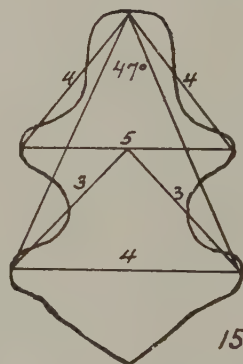
17



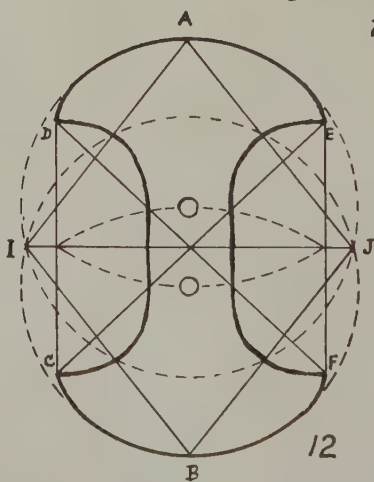
18



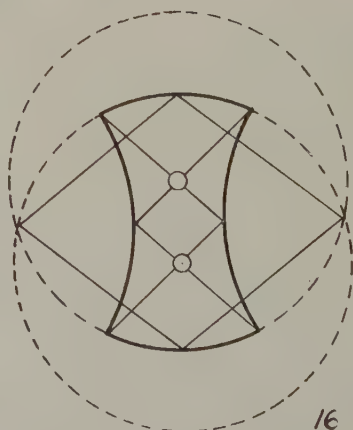
20



15



12



16

LEN

cision. The wonderful laws uniting and connecting these two basic figures in a chain of identities and correlations of which the geometer never tires, are the ground work of Cosmos." A demonstration similar to that of No. 12 is shown in the outline drawing Fig. 13) of an Egyptian scarab taken from "The Word". Geometrical analysis shows that this also contains the highly significant 77 and 86 degree angles.

In the Illinois State Museum collection, in Springfield, there is a circular slate ornament which was found in a mound in Greene County, Illinois. (Fig. 11.) This object was originally coated with copper, some of which remains. The chord connecting each of the points with the one next to it is the same length as the radius of the circle. If we connect the opposite points as in figure 14 we have the Mogun Dovid, the shield of David, or the six pointed star of the Hebrews, which to them represented the union of spirit and matter. This object brings to mind Mr. Higgins' six pointed star of cosmical proportions.

The original of Fig. 15 is nearly five and a half inches long and three and one-half broad. Geometrical analysis shows that it also contains three important cosmic angles, one of 77, another of 86 and still another of 47 degrees.

Figure No. 16 illustrates a more or less common type of gorgets or ceremonial stones and pendants. Analysis shows these also contain the 77 and 86 degree angles.

Figure No. 17 is a copper pendant found in a mound at Moundville, Alabama. This is clearly astronomical in character for the eye and six dots above the 47 degree cone or angle are the stars in the Great Bear or Big Dipper. The eye is frequently represented as emblematical of the pole star as well as of the sun and moon. The hand is the letter yod and anciently was a universal symbol for Jehovah. The long projection represents the celestial cone over the circular earth which it will be seen is represented by a circle divided into six parts. This, like a preceding figure, makes one think of the six pointed star of cosmical proportions.

Figure No. 18 is taken from a plate on page 218, Vol. II of Moorehead's work in which he illustrates a number of copper crescents which are in the collection of the Wisconsin Archeo-

logical Society. Two of these are of particular interest and are marked F and E on the plate. As each so-called crescent yields circles of equal perimeter and area—see figures 19 and 20—we will use F, the better preserved of the two forms for our demonstration. The distance between the points a and b (Fig. 18) is the radius of a circle whose perimeter or outline is equal to a square—one side of which is the distance between c and a—see figure 20. The distance between c and d is the radius of a circle whose area is equal to the same square. If, now, we connect the centers of these circles with the two lower corners of the completed square we will find that one of the triangles—c-b-a—has a base of five parts and two sides of four each and that the other triangle—c-d-a—has a base of four parts and two sides of three each, thereby showing that the copper crescents referred to above are the squares and compasses of the ancient Mound Builders.

In Figure 19 we have drawn the circles of equal perimeter and equal area with a common center. Divide the diameter of the perimeter circle into ten parts and lay off five parts on each of the lines drawn tangent to the area circle up or down from the extremities. The lines at the top and bottom which connect the side lines will also be tangent to the area circle and will each measure exactly six parts. Add these amounts together and we have 10 plus 5 plus 6 plus 5 or JHVH (JeHoVaH), exactly as it is expressed in a similar form in the ancient East. Continue the side lines until they meet and the angles at their meeting points will be exactly 47 degrees.

Investigation along these lines has just begun but the results so far obtained conclusively demonstrate that the Mound Builders were thoroughly familiar with the cosmic science of the ancient world, the principles of which they represented, as did the other highly cultured peoples of antiquity, in the geometrical figures—circles, squares, triangles, oblongs and ellipses of their ceremonial objects and mounds. This cosmic science is unchangeable and the universality of these precise geometrical angles is evidence that the ancient dwellers of the central west were in communication with other highly developed peoples and that they worshipped the same Jehovah as did the builders of the Great Pyramid.

STEPHEN MACK, FIRST SETTLER OF WINNEBAGO COUNTY.

BY CORNELIUS BUCKLEY.

Previous to the year 1832 the region designated the Rock River Valley was practically unknown to the general public. The mining country in Illinois and Wisconsin contained a few embryo settlements in the early 20's. At different points on the banks of the Rock River a shifting trader's cabin might be seen during the first quarter of the nineteenth century. The names of some of those traders are known to us; but they cannot be classed as permanent settlers. With the advent of the latter their occupation ceased. They were not tillers of the soil or builders of towns and villages. They finally followed in the wake of the Red man across the great river and prairies to the foot of the Rocky Mountains.

John Dixon, the founder of the present city of that name, has pretty generally been distinguished as the first permanent settler of Rock River Valley; and for the apparent reason that local historians and authors of county histories, either from want of knowledge, or by reason of a sense of false modesty, have never asserted the prior claim of Stephen Mack of Rockton and Macktown.

In recent years different sketches, more or less mythical in character, concerning Mack's career on Rock River have been recited at old settlers' meetings, and have appeared in the public prints.

His few intimate early associates who probably knew something of his personal history—Robert J. Cross, Jesse Blinn, and others—have long since passed away. From what we do know concerning his personality, we may fairly conclude that he was of modest demeanor and inclined to be non-communicative in regard to his family, his youth, and early adventures in the West.

Owing to the fortunate result of a correspondence with Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Secretary of the Oakland County Historical Society, Pontiac, Michigan, and Mrs. Carrie Mack Newberry of Pontiac, the youngest daughter of Stephen Mack of Macktown, the writer is able to lay before the public some interesting facts and data not heretofore published, or even known in the vicinity, pertaining to the first settler of Winnebago County, Illinois, and likely the first settler in the Valley of the Rock River.

Stephen Mack came from good old Revolutionary stock. He was a native of Tunbridge, Vermont, born in the month of February, 1798, the son of Stephen Mack, Sr., and Temperance Bond of Gilsum, New Hampshire. The father of our subject, Colonel Stephen Mack, Sr., was a native of Lyme, Connecticut, where he was born in 1764, the son of Solomon Mack. Both father and son served in the Continental Army during the Revolution. After his marriage in 1788, Colonel Mack settled at Tunbridge, Vermont, engaged in mercantile business, and kept a tavern. He was commissioned a Colonel of a militia regiment, and took great interest in military matters. About the year 1807 he settled in Detroit, then a struggling frontier village, leaving his wife and twelve children in Vermont.

At Detroit he engaged in the mercantile business, including the fur trade, and for many years the firm of Mack and Conant was known and rated high among the enterprising mercantile establishments of the West. Colonel Mack was present and witnessed the humiliating spectacle of Hull's surrender of the fort at Detroit to the British in 1812. He served as trustee of the Village of Detroit and was a member of the reception committee on the visit of President Monroe to Detroit in 1817. He was a Director of the Bank of Michigan; and on the collapse of that institution his entire estate was exhausted to satisfy claims against a defaulting cashier whose bond he had signed. He finally settled on the present site of Pontiac, and became the founder of that city, where he built a dam, a grist mill, and a saw mill. He died at Pontiac on November 11th, 1826. Many of his descendants are well-known residents of Michigan at the present day. His family moved from Vermont to Detroit in 1822.

His son, Stephen Mack, Jr., came to Rock River about 1822, settling at Grand Detour, and later at Bird's Grove, adjacent to the present site of Ho-no-ne-gah Park, two miles east of Rockton. Here William and Thomas Talcott found him on July 25th, 1835. A trader's license was issued to Mack to trade at Rock River on October 20, 1823, and again on September 6, 1824, and October 5, 1826, four years before the advent of Mr. Dixon. At Grand Detour he married a Potawatomie woman, Ho-no-ne-gah, said to have been the daughter of a chief. Later in life he had this Indian marriage confirmed by a ceremony before Justice of the Peace Hulin at Rockton. Eleven children were born to Mack and Ho-no-ne-gah as the fruit of this marriage, nine of whom reached adult years.

Ho-no-ne-gah, from all accounts, was an intelligent, thrifty, and industrious woman, neat in appearance and deportment, and very skillful in the use of the needle. She died at Macktown in July, 1847, leaving a child about one year old, now Mrs. Carrie Mack Newberry, of Pontiac, Michigan.

Mack continued in the fur trade at Bird's Grove until the autumn of 1835, when he settled on the bluff at the mouth of the Pecatonica, where in 1839 he erected a large frame residence still standing, and well preserved.

In this house he died suddenly on April 10th, 1850. Dark rumors were afloat in the neighborhood of Macktown for years, implying that his death was caused by poison, administered by a person—no blood relative—materially benefited by his death. He was buried by the side of Ho-no-ne-gah and a son Henry, a few yards from his house.

On May 19th, 1880, the remains of Stephen Mack, his wife Ho-no-ne-gah, and their son Henry, were removed from Macktown and re-interred in Phillips Cemetery, south-west of Macktown, where an appropriate tombstone marks their final resting place.

This act of benevolence was accomplished by his old friends then surviving, J. R. Jewett, William Halley, and R. R. Comstock.

An interesting incident in the life of Mack, and which has been vouched for by one of his early friends, was the visit of Black Hawk and a band of his warriors to the trading post at

Bird's Grove, on June 26th, 1832. A camp of Winnebagoes at the Grove entertained Black Hawk. Mack secreted himself on the island in the river, now owned by Philip Hauser, until the departure of the Sacs.

I can scarcely believe that Mack's life was in serious danger. He had great influence with the Winnebagoes, and very likely was personally known to Black Hawk.

During his long career in the Valley of the Rock River, Mack continued in the fur trade, disposing of his products to John Kinzie at Chicago, and Solomon Juneau of Milwaukee. At Macktown he built a spacious general store and conducted, with his cousin Merrill E. Mack, a general mercantile business. He also built at Macktown several private residences, none of which remain standing. He built a school house at Macktown, and the first bridge across Rock River in the State of Illinois, in 1843. This bridge was built with a draw, so that boats could pass up and down the Rock, and we well know that in Mack's day there was some steamboat traffic on Rock River. This bridge was swept away in the great flood of June 1st, 1851, and was never rebuilt. He served for years on the Board of Supervisors, and was one of the County Judges, under the old system at the time of his death.

Mack's children were well educated, and became useful members of society. His youngest daughter Carrie was taken in charge by the youngest brother of her father, Almon Mack of Rochester, Michigan, by whom she was raised and educated. She still resides at Pontiac, and has been Regent of the Pontiac Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

At the time of his death, Mack owned all of Section Twenty-three in Rockton township, south of the Pecatonica River, which with his Macktown farm, aggregated upward of one thousand acres. He received \$5000.00 from the United States as an interest due by reason of his children's relations with the Potowatomie Nation.

In his will he provided for an equal distribution of his estate among his children.

Stephen Mack was a cousin of Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet. His sister Almira Mack joined the Mormons at an early day, and followed their fortunes to Utah, where she was

living as late as 1876. Mrs. Mack, the mother of Stephen, joined her daughter Almira in 1846, and continued to reside with her until her death about 1856.

The want of more detailed information regarding this worthy citizen and first of pioneers is to be deeply regretted. His native modesty forbade his keeping a diary, and Rockton had no historical society to preserve a record of the interesting incidents in the busy and enterprising life of Stephen Mack. We may justly deplore the indifference which produces so regrettable a condition, while we endeavor to profit from the sad example.

THE COLLINS FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS.

BY ENSLEY MOORE, B.S.

It is a fortunate land to which a good man comes. America was fortunate when the first Collins came from old England to New England. Illinois was most fortunate when the Collins boys came into the then territory of Illinois. It was a glorious part for religion and freedom and education that the Collins family and its connections took in the coming commonwealth. They were upbuilders in business and in righteousness, and their names should be handed down "to the generations following."

John Collins is the furthest back of the family referred to so far as known, in England. He lived, died and was buried in London and Brampton, County of Suffolk. His sons, Edward and John, came to America prior to 1640, Edward lived near Cambridge, and John in Boston, and afterward in Braintree, all in Massachusetts.

The family came on down to William, son of William and Ruth Cook Collins (Ruth born in Wallingford, Conn.), who was born October 9, 1760.

This William, and his wife Esther Morris, born at Morris Point, Conn., were the parents of Eliza, William Morris, Amos Morris, Almira, Augustus, Anson, Michael, Maria, William Burrage and Frederick Collins.

In the *Presbytery Reporter*, published at Alton, Ill., September, 1859, by Rev. A. T. Norton, was this statement, referring to the establishment of Illinois College: "The earliest considerable subscription was \$400, made by Deacon William Collins, Sr., of Collinsville."

Mr. Norton ought to have known about Mr. Collins, for in a sketch of Norton's life he states: "At the age of ten years he became an inmate of the family of Deacon William Collins, of Litchfield, Conn., where he remained until the age of fourteen."



Collins Homestead

Norton, in his "Presbyterianism in Illinois" says: "Collinsville church (the place at its first settlement was called Unionville) Madison county, Ill., was organized May 3, 1823, by Rev. Salmon Giddings, with these members, viz: William Collins, Esther Collins, Augustus Collins, Elizabeth B. Collins, Eliza Collins, Almira Collins, Frederick Collins", and four other persons. "Seven of these belonged to the family of Deacon William Collins, who came to this place in the Fall of 1822, with his wife, three daughters and one son. Four of his six sons, viz: Augustus, Anson, Michael and William B., had preceded him by several years. The family were from Litchfield, Conn., to which place Wm. Collins, when a young man, had removed from Guilford, Conn. The church, from its formation until the Fall of 1843, worshipped in a house erected in 1818, the first frame meeting-house built in Illinois".

Amos Morris, third son of William, was the father of Morris Collins, born Oct. 13, 1813. He married Martha Wickes Blatchford, Nov. 4, 1852. She died in Hartford, Conn., May 19, 1862. He married (afterwards) Miss Hannah Adams. Mr. Collins was born in Blanford, Mass., and emigrated to Illinois in 1832, where he made his home with his uncles at Naples. The cholera broke out soon after his arrival, and the first work he did was to make pine coffins and help bury the dead as they came up the Illinois river, for many were immigrants just coming into the country. In 1836 Morris Collins opened a store in Jacksonville. In 1843, he began dry goods business in St. Louis. Then he and his brother-in-law, E. W. Blatchford, engaged in manufacturing sheet lead and pipe in St. Louis. In St. Louis Mr. Collins was an Elder in the First Presbyterian church. He went to Hartford, then returned to St. Louis, and, his health failing, he removed to Jacksonville, where he died March 19, 1873. He was the father of John Blatchford, Amos Morris, Martha Blatchford (wife of J. F. Downing) and Alice Blatchford Collins, besides four other children who died young.

Almira Collins came west with her parents in 1822, and was married to the Rev. Salmon Giddings, of St. Louis, Dec. 4, 1826. They had one son, Frederick S. Giddings, who was graduated from Illinois College in 1847. He was graduated from Yale Law School in 1852, lived in Collinsville and opened an

office in St. Louis, but soon moved to Quincy, where, for a time he owned and edited the Whig. Mr. Giddings' father had made some investments in real estate in St. Louis, which proved so valuable as to require all of Frederick's attention, of late. He went to Madison, Wis., some years ago, where he died about three years ago. He was a delightful man, and generous to "unnumbered good causes." The Rev. Salmon Giddings rode one thousand miles on horseback in the winter, from Connecticut, and arrived in St. Louis, April 6, 1816, having preached along the way in New York, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. He organized the First Presbyterian church in St. Louis, November, 1817. Before the close of his life he had organized seventeen Presbyterian churches, about one-half of which were in Illinois. He died Feb. 1, 1828, having accomplished great things, through the help of God, in his forty-five years of life. His remains were deposited in a vault beneath his pulpit.

Augustus Collins, son of William, was engaged with his brothers in Collinsville and St. Louis from 1817, till his death in 1828, in St. Louis. He was the father of Henry Talmadge Collins so long known as a teacher here in Jacksonville, where he (H. T.) was graduated from Illinois College in 1845. His mother, after Augustus Collins' death, became the wife of Dr. Bazaleel Gillett, and they lived for many years in the Fitzsimmons house on Grove street. William H. Collins said: "When the effort to make Illinois a slave state failed, the friends of the free state cause had a barbacue at Collinsville. It was largely attended, and Augustus Collins was orator of the day. The speech he made was published in full in the Edwardsville Spectator. It was a very strong and eloquent speech. During the campaign of 1860, I republished it in the Jacksonville Journal."

Anson Collins was in business in St. Louis and Collinsville until 1829, when he moved with Michael and Frederick to Naples, Scott county now, then in Morgan county. He had read law, but preferred other business. He never married. He died May 15, 1835, at Naples, being just a little over forty years of age. He was greatly interested in the cause of education, and endowed a professorship of Greek in Illinois College. "The lands he bequeathed to the college were estimated as

worth from \$15,000 to \$20,000. He was laid to rest in old Indian Mound, at Naples, Ill."

William H. Collins, to whose book on the Collins family I am indebted for much in this story, says: "Among some old papers I find a history of the business enterprises of the Collins brothers, written by Anson Collins. He writes: "In the month of September, 1817, my brothers Augustus and Michael, with myself, left the state of Connecticut for the western country. My brother Augustus had been in business with me in Litchfield; our success in business did not meet our wishes. Our old goods and such as we bought new were worth \$3,585.75. We had not \$5 in cash when we arrived in St. Louis, after paying expenses of freight and passage. In a few months we moved to the new state of Illinois and bought land. The following summer we farmed on a small scale, erected a small loghouse distillery, and in the fall of 1818 erected a horse-mill costing about \$350. In the spring of 1820, Augustus went to Connecticut, and father having taken woolen goods in payment for land he had sold, he brought the goods to Illinois. In the spring of 1822 he again went to Connecticut for the purpose of bringing the family to the west. My father disposed of all his property; my sisters disposed of their property, about \$2500, mostly to be paid in shoes. My father let Wm. B. and Frederick have \$1000 each. In the spring of 1823, we opened a store in St. Louis; this store was removed to Collinsville about May 1824. By this time we had completed a large ox-mill. In the fall of '24 we erected a large distillery; in three years it paid a profit of \$5000. In '21 we engaged in the tanning business. In '27 we tried a store again in St. Louis; firm name Augustus Collins & Co., I went east and purchased goods in the spring, and again in December, 1827. In my absence at this time my brother Augustus died. The distillery was destroyed in '28."

William H. Collins says: "The agitation of the temperance question reached the Collins brothers. They brought their distilling business before the bar of conscientious judgment, and decided to abandon it. They cut the copper still into scrap. The best of the stones under the old distillery were used in the foundation of a church building."

Anson, Augustus, Michael and Frederick now moved to Naples. They built a steam mill, probably the second built in the state. They also built a steamboat to use in their trade; they named it "Cold-water". It was a rebuke to the customs of the day. The result was that, when the boat landed at St. Louis, it was attacked by a mob, and only allowed to do business after a change of name.

It was about this time, say 1829, that the handsome, large brick house up on the hill, at the north end of Naples was built, and occupied by the Collins brothers and their families. That house stands there today, still a credit to the builders, as it was among the finest in the state, when built. Since then it has been occupied by Captain Lodwick and his son-in-law, Peter D. Critzer, and is now the home, as it has been for years, of Mrs. Henry Abbott. It was in the grounds back of this house that Col. U. S. Grant, with his 21st Regiment of Illinois Volunteers, camped on July 6, 1861. And last Decoration day two of the old burr-stones, presumably from the Collins mill, were used and dedicated as markers of Grant's camping place.

The deaths of Augustus and Anson Collins, in the prime of life, led to other changes; Michael removed to Liberty, Adams county, where he ran a farm; and Frederick, after a few years in Columbus, Adams county, removed to Quincy, which was ever after his home. This change was made in '37.

Mr. Frederick Collins was born in Litchfield, Conn., Feb. 24, 1804. He made the trip from Connecticut on horseback, about 1822. He married Miss Mary L. Allen, of Madison County, Ill., Jan. 1, 1829. He settled first after marriage, in 1829, in Naples, going thence to Columbus, in 1837. There he was a merchant, and he organized a Presbyterian church in which he became an elder, and of which, for years he was the leading supporter. Mr. Collins moved to Quincy in 1851, and, engaging in mercantile business, furnished capital and became largely interested in a stove foundry, conducted by Collins, Comstock & Co., which became one of the largest concerns of the sort in the West. Mr. Collins found time to be an Abolitionist candidate for Congress about 1840. William H. says of his uncle, Frederick, "He was an active Abolitionist. He acted and spoke against slavery when he incurred danger to life and prop-

erty in so doing. He was hung in effigy at one time by pro-slavery sympathizers alongside of an effigy of a negro slave-woman. He had assisted a run-away female slave on her way toward freedom. At one time he was the candidate for the Free-Soil party for Lieutenant-Governor of the state. In a speech he made in 1834, in commemoration of the act of emancipation in the West Indies, he used these prophetic words: "For methinks the time is not far distant when our own country will celebrate a day of emancipation within her own borders, and consistent songs of freedom shall indeed ring throughout the length and breadth of the land." His friends always recognized in him as most prominent the religious elements of character. Of strict Puritan training, the harsher elements of Puritanism were transformed in his character to a combination of firm principle and strong conviction, with rare gentleness and broad charity.

He was a Trustee of Illinois College, and an Elder in the Presbyterian church till his life closed.

"That will be good news for my side of the house," was his welcome to death's call, and his last words were: "Give me breath and I will praise Thee."

No breath of suspicion for a moment ever clouded a single transaction of his life. He lived and died confided in and honored by all men who had ever known him."

One rainy day, near supper-time, when the writer was about seven years of age, he saw a nice looking carriage turning the corner opposite our house in Perry. At once the boy exclaimed, "Whose carriage is that?" for carriages were not so numerous as now, in 1853. Mother looked out and replied: "It is Mr. Collins', and they are coming here!"

She always kept a fire ready to start, in the parlor fireplace, so she ran into the company room and set a match to her kindling. By the time the Collins' got out of their carriage and got into the house the fire was going nicely. At once, as he entered the parlor, Mr. Collins exclaimed: "Mrs. Moore, I never come to your house but what I find it bright and cheerful."

It was a happy and deserved compliment, the first such expression that I recall having heard. And it was characteristic

of the good and pleasant man who was our guest here in Jacksonville, often in after years.

Frederick Collins was one of the men who make the world better and happier. He died at Quincy, February 16, 1878. "With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation."

Frederick Collins and his wife were the parents of:

Julia Augusta, who married Alfred L. Harrington; Almira, died in infancy; Eliza Ellen, who married J. W. Stewart; Emily Almira, died in young childhood; George Allen, who married Hattie L. Follett; Maria Louise, died in infancy; Mary Louise, who married Charles W. Keyes; Lucia, who married Dr. Eugene Kingman, and is now the only survivor of the family, and Cornelia Ann. Mrs. Kingman is a delightful woman, fit representative of the family.

It should have been stated that Mrs. Mary Allen Collins died Jan. 13, 1886.

In Dr. John M. Peck's Gazetteer of Illinois, published in 1834, is the following, referring to Naples: "Adjoining the town, and on the borders of the sand ridge, are the landing, store, extensive steam mill, and residence of Messrs. A. M. and F. Collins, who conduct a large business with great enterprise."

As to Collinsville, Dr. Peck says: "Here is a store, a large mill for sawing and grinding, and several mechanics. A meeting-house and Presbyterian church of fifty members, a large Sabbath school, and a body of sober, moral and industrious citizens, render this an interesting settlement."

Dr. Norton, in his "Presbyterianism in Illinois", referring to himself, says: "His cousin, Rev. Theron Baldwin, and his old associate, Frederick Collins, who had been for several years in Illinois, urged him to come to them. He accordingly resigned his pastorate at Windham, N. Y. and removed to Illinois, arriving at Naples, on the Illinois river, where Mr. Collins then resided, October 25, 1835. Here he remained for one year preaching at Naples and Meredosia."

It is to be remembered that, while Naples has been in Scott county since 1839, it was then in Morgan county.

Michael Collins was the first of the family to move to Illinois. After leaving Naples, in 1837, and going to Liberty,

Adams county, he lived on a farm there, until his death in 1862. He was a remarkable man in several respects.

William Burrage, sixth son of William and Esther Collins, was born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1801, and died in Collinsville in 1835.

He and his wife, Elizabeth Wilt Hertzog, of Madison county, Ill., were the parents of William Hertzog Collins, one of the most prominent and influential of the family. In the family book edited by him, the sketch of William H. was written by Dr. Elbert Wing.

Wm. H. Collins was born March 20, 1831, at Collinsville, Ill., and was graduated from Illinois College in the class of 1850.

He then studied two years in Yale Theological school, and was a Congregational minister in LaSalle, Ill., for six years. In 1858, he came to Jacksonville and became editor of the *Morgan Journal*, the name of which he changed to *Jacksonville Journal*, its title since then. He entered the Union army as Chaplain of the 10th Illinois Regiment in August, 1861, resigning later, and becoming a captain in the 104th Regiment Illinois Volunteers. He then served on the staff of Major-General John M. Palmer, until December, 1864, when he was appointed provost marshal of the 12th District, at Quincy, and closed that up in December, 1865.

Captain Collins then went into the manufacture of plows at Quincy, in which he was very successful, and was interested in a bank, in which he was a director. During part of this time he also preached occasionally. He then became engaged, more or less in politics. He was always a Republican, but was elected an alderman in a Democratic ward, and, to fill a vacancy, was chosen mayor of Quincy, by a Democratic council. In 1884-88, he was a member of the legislature, where his fine literary ability gave him deserved prominence. He belonged among the orators, and was also a poet of much attractiveness. He was often called upon to speak at Illinois College, of which he was a Trustee for years preceding his death. He also contributed to newspapers and magazines.

Lack of space prevents a full and proper reference to Mr. Collins and his varied and great activities; all carried on beneath a very quiet and unostentatious manner.

William H. Collins died at Quincy, July 29, 1910. He was twice married; first to Miss Eliza Barnes Gridley, by whom he had five children, of whom Eliza (Lily) Gridley, wife of Thos. L. Morris, of Quincy; and Adeline Catherine survive him. Mr. Collins' second wife was Miss Emily Holmes Cotton, by whom he had two children, Helen Elvira, married to George T. Marston, and Edith Emily.

Mr. Collins had one son, by his first wife, Henry Wing, who grew up. He attended Illinois College and married Nelly Belle Savage. After her death, he married Miss Nellie McLane. He resides in Spokane, Washington.

Mrs. Lily Collins Morris attended the Jacksonville Female Academy, and now resides in Quincy, Ill. Mr. T. L. Morris was a son of Hon. I. N. Morris, Congressman from Quincy; whose father, Thos. Morris, U. S. Senator, from Ohio, helped U. S. Grant to West Point.

Maria Catherine Collins, sister of Wm. Hertzog, married Dr. Henry Wing, who was graduated from Illinois College in 1844. Dr. Wing was one of the brightest men, intellectually, that ever trod the soil of Illinois. He served the state as a member of the Board of Medical Examiners for the appointment of Army Surgeons, during the Civil War, and was a Professor in Chicago Medical College. He died February 17, 1871.

Dr. and Mrs. Wing were the parents of:

Wm. Hertzog (Wing), who died young; Dr. Elbert; Miss Emily; Dr. Horace B., and Mary, who married the Rev. Harry Easter.

The younger Doctors, Elbert and Horace, became noted in their profession. Elbert was graduated from Illinois College in 1875, and Horace in 1880. Horace went to Los Angeles, California, where he died recently.

Elizabeth Almira Collins, sister of the Hon. Wm. H., married Dr. Samuel Long. President Lincoln appointed him Consul to La Haina, Sandwich Islands. Dr. and Mrs. Long had, as children, Henry, who died young, and Annie, who married Samuel Porter Kennedy. Dr. Long died in 1868. His widow

afterwards married Robert S. Reed, and their children were: Isabelle, Margaretta, Elberta and Elizabeth Hertzog. Mrs. Reed had her home at Collinsville, until her death in 1915.

In the history of Scott county, Ill., published by P. R. Nelson, of Winchester, and edited by the Hon. James M. Riggs, referring to the first newspaper published in Scott county, at Naples, in 1837, it says: "The Collins Bros. furnished the hand-press, type and other materials, and started "The Spirit of the West," with N. M. Knapp as editor. It ceased in 1839."

This is but an illustration of the various ways in which the intelligence and enterprise of the Collins family utilized things in the line of elevating and developing the young state of their choice and love, to be the scene of their continued good works and their home.

The Illinois Collins families were descended from John Collins, who came from England prior to 1640. His brother Edward, who came about the same time, was an ancestor of Gen. Alfred H. Terry, who took Fort Fisher. General Terry's sister, Rose Terry Cooke was a well known author. The Hon. William Collins Whitney, a member of President Cleveland's cabinet, and a distinguished citizen of New York, was also descended from this Edward Collins, who came over about 1640.

As a matter of collateral relationship, William Hertzog Collins, of Quincy, says, of his mother's side of the house: "The Hertzog family contributed to the Union army, through relatives by marriage and descent, Gen. P. St. George Cooke, Gen. Jacob Sharpe, Col. Chas. F. Ruff, Captain William Hertzog Collins, Lieutenant Joseph Hertzog Wickliffe and Dr. Henry Wing, state Examiner of surgeons. In the Confederate army the family (Hertzog) was represented by Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, Gen. John R. Cooke, Lieutenant Lewis B. Dougherty and Orderly Sergeant John Kerr Dougherty.

Amos Morris Collins, third son of William and Esther, had a son Charles, who married Mary Hall Terry. Their son, Clarence Lyman, married Maria Louise Clark, whose father was Horace Clark (of the N. Y. Central R. R.). Mrs. Collins' mother was a daughter of Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, of New York. Clarence Lyman Collins' daughter, Edith Lyman Collins became the Countess Czaykowski.

Lorrain, daughter of Daniel Collins of Connecticut, was also called Laura. She was born Jan. 1, 1731, and died April 19, 1794. She was the wife of Oliver, son of Roger Wolcott, of Connecticut. Her husband was a graduate of Yale, Major-General of Militia during the Revolutionary war, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, Lieutenant Governor and Governor of Connecticut. Her son Oliver was Secretary of the United States Treasury and Governor of Connecticut. One of her descendants was Edward Wolcott, late United States Senator from Colorado. Lorrain was a bright woman.

In the collateral relationship of Wm. Hertzog Collins must be noted his first wife, whose maiden name was Eliza Barnes Gridley. She was a favorite pupil of Mary Lyon, at Mt. Holyoke Seminary. Her husband says of her: "She was a woman of rare intellectual gifts. Her contributions to the press, in both prose and poetry, found many admirers."

Mrs. Collins was a daughter of the Rev. Ralph Wells Gridley, who died in Ottawa, Ill., Feb. 2, 1840, at the age of forty-seven years. Mr. Gridley came to Illinois as a Home Missionary, holding his meetings, for a time, in a large tent. He was pastor of the Congregational church in Ottawa for a time, afterward of the Presbyterian church in Jacksonville. Mr. Gridley and his wife wore themselves out in their work, and both died comparatively young.

William H. Collins' second wife was Miss Emily Holmes Cotton, and she was of one of the oldest and most prominent of New England families. Her father Porter Cotton, came to Griggsville, Ill., where she was born, in 1834. That family has been an active and valuable one in Illinois.

It is to be noted that Amos Morris, son of William and Esther Morris Collins, never came to Illinois to live. His business life, and latter days were mostly spent in Hartford, Conn., of which he was twice mayor.

Dr. Bushnell said of him: "There is almost nothing here that has not somehow felt his power, nothing good which has not somehow profited by his beneficence."

William H. Collins says: "The Collins homestead was one of the first frame houses built in Illinois. Wrought nails were used in its construction. The joists were made of oak trees

hewn to a straight edge on one side to receive the floor. The weatherboards were of black walnut.* * * *.

On the front door was an old-fashioned brass knocker. The doors were furnished with latch and bolt, the doorknob not being in use on the frontier at that day. (Mr. Collins then told of the hand-me-downs and curiosities of other days in the old house.)

The homestead still stands (in Collinsville), as of old, a center of happy domestic life and love. Representatives of five generations of the Collins family have found in it a home. Elizabeth A. Collins Reed last lived in it with children, and, at times, grand-children."

It is nearly a century now, since a great battle, fortunately bloodless, was fought out on the prairies of Southern Illinois, which then was the inhabited part of the state, and so the battle was for all of the state, and for all of its inhabitants to this day. Perhaps no state but Kansas has witnessed such a struggle as that in Illinois, to prevent the future home of Abraham Lincoln from becoming slave territory.

The conflict was waged with tongue and pen from February, 1823, to August 2, 1824, the question before the people being whether a convention should be called to so amend the constitution of Illinois as that slavery might be introduced into the state.

In the thirty counties then organized the people cast 4972 votes in favor of a convention, and 6640 votes against the convention; and, once for all, it was settled that Illinois was to be a free state.

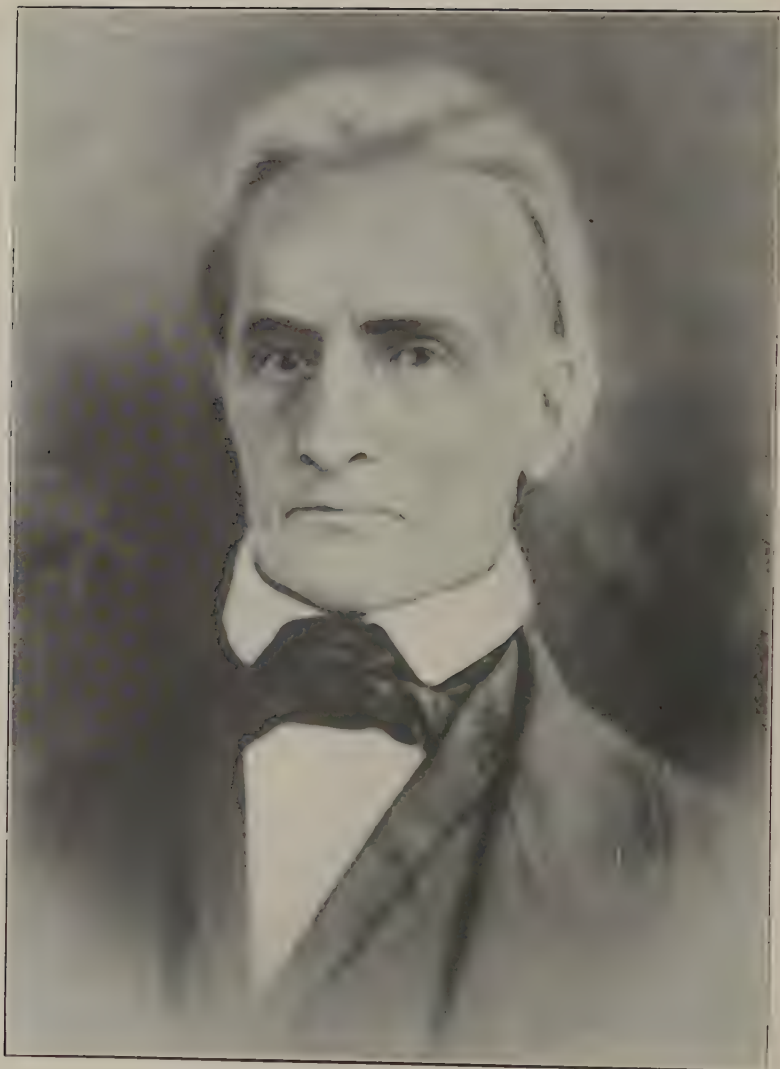
It is easy to think that the Collins family took an active and efficient part in the work of keeping Illinois true to the principles of the Ordinance of 1787, guaranteeing freedom to the people of the Northwest. Mr. William H. Collins' reference to the speech of his uncle, Augustus, father of H. Talmadge Collins of Jacksonville, shows in part where the family stood, as may be inferred from the whole history of the Collins family.

But no one who has not felt the hot intolerant breath of human slavery, or of the battle years when slavery sought to destroy "the government of the people and for the people", can

realize what it meant to stand for freedom in those far-away days of 1823-4!

Such is a condensation, all too brief, of a part of what the family of William and Esther Morris Collins did in Illinois, and for Illinois.

But we have read: "Righteousness exalteth a nation." Surely it was fortunate for Illinois when the Collins family came to be its citizens. Doubly fortunate that that family believed in God, and His truth, and was ready to upbuild the great commonwealth, as it was given them to do, in humble reverence before the King of Kings.



General Samuel Thomas,
Founder, Wyoming, Ill.

GENERAL SAMUEL THOMAS.

FOUNDER OF WYOMING, STARK COUNTY, ILLINOIS.

BY WILLIAM R. SANDHAM, WYOMING, ILLINOIS.

Among those who came to Illinois in the fall of 1834 to make a home here was General Samuel Thomas, from the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania. In June, 1835, he bought of the United States government the northeast quarter of Section two in what is now Essex township, Stark county, then a part of Putnam county. In March, 1836, by the aid of B. M. Hayes, then county surveyor of Putnam county, General Thomas laid out a town in the northeast corner of the said quarter section. The newly laid-out town consisted of eighteen blocks, one of which was designated as a public square and dedicated to the use of the people as long as the town shall last. To commemorate his old home in Pennsylvania, he named the new town Wyoming.

In order that the memory of General Thomas shall endure forever the trustees of the village, now city of Wyoming, at a meeting held March 7, 1898, by ordinance, declared that the public square shall thereafter be known as Thomas Park. The park is marked with a large piece of Bedford limestone on which in deep letters is the inscription:

THOMAS PARK

1836

General Samuel Thomas, the founder of the town of Wyoming, Stark county, Illinois, and one of its most enterprising and public spirited citizens until the infirmities of old age came upon him, was born in Connecticut, February 2, 1787, the year of the adoption of that great ordinance which created the Northwest Territory, and two years before the going into effect of the constitution of the United States. He lived in Connecticut until he was nineteen years old. He attended the common

schools of that state and became fairly well educated. In 1806 he moved with his parents to the township of Kingston, Luzerne county, in what is historically known as the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania. It was in Kingston township where occurred that event in the Revolutionary war known as the Wyoming massacre, July 3, 1778. It is in this valley that the scenes of Campbell's celebrated poem, "Gertrude of Wyoming," are laid. The Valley was settled by people from Connecticut in 1762.

March 10, 1807, Mr. Thomas was married to Miss Marcia Pettebone, daughter of Oliver Pettebone, of Kingston, Pennsylvania, and soon after took up the occupation of farming. He very soon began to take part in the various activities of his new home. Among these activities was an enthusiastic military company which he joined and in a few years became its captain. When the war of 1812 broke out the company was well drilled in artillery practice and under the best of discipline. The services of the company were promptly tendered to the government and equally as promptly accepted.

The company, made up of about a hundred men, all under twenty-five years of age, was ordered to Erie, Pennsylvania, where it did most excellent work in protecting Commodore Perry, who was directing the building of boats and getting ready to fight the battle of Lake Erie, better known in history as Perry's Victory. Later the company was sent to join the army of General William Henry Harrison, and took part October 5, 1813, in the battle of Thames, Canada, in which the celebrated Indian chief Tecumseh, was killed. After returning from Canada the company took an active and very serviceable part in the military campaigns around Detroit and Lake Erie. At the close of the war Captain Thomas was appointed inspector of the Pennsylvania militia, and in 1828 he became a brigadier general by appointment of the governor of Pennsylvania. He held that position until he moved to Illinois in 1834. While a resident of Pennsylvania he served two terms in the legislature of that state.

In the year 1834 bright visions appeared in the west to General Thomas, in which he could see a better and more prosperous home for himself and family on the broad and fertile

prairies of Illinois. He bade goodbye to the beautiful valley where he had struggled and had been fairly successful, the valley where his wife and children were born and where he had been honored by his friends and neighbors. Leaving three daughters who were married and presiding over homes of their own, General Thomas, accompanied by his wife and three younger children, William F., Ruth Anne and James M., started out to answer the call from the west. After a tedious and tiresome journey of forty-two days, traveling with loaded wagons and camping out at night, he arrived in October, 1834, at the cabin of Sylvanus Moore, his brother-in-law, a short distance southwest of the present center of Wyoming. He bought Mr. Moore's claim, and in June, 1835, he received a deed or a patent as it is called, from the United States, for the land. Later he bought several pieces of land in what is now Essex and Toulon townships.

Soon after coming here General Thomas began farming and merchandising and followed these occupations until the coming of old age put a bar on his activities. Two of his sons-in-law and their wives came from Pennsylvania in 1836. The names of these sons-in-law were Whitney Smith and John W. Agard.

As heretofore stated General Thomas founded the town of Wyoming in March, 1836. He lived to see it have two railroads and become an enterprising and prosperous town. He always loved the town which he established, and was very proud of its growth and progress after the coming of the railroads.

Besides giving the public square for the use of the people for all time, he gave land for a school, for a Methodist church and a parsonage. Soon after the town was laid out he gave land for a public burial ground, which is now a part of the Wyoming cemetery.

General Thomas and his wife were lifelong devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal church. When the pioneer preachers came this way they were always made cordially welcome at the hospitable home of General and Mrs. Thomas. All incoming settlers were also made welcome at their home until they had established homes of their own, often with the aid of

their liberal entertainers. Very often this hospitality was taxed to its utmost but it was always cheerfully given.

From his first vote in 1808, General Thomas was in politics a democrat, and a devoted adherent of the principles of his party. He was elected a member of the Illinois General Assembly in 1846. His son James M. and his grandson, James M. Jr., held the office of postmaster in Wyoming during the first and second administrations of President Grover Cleveland respectively.

General Thomas became a member of the Masonic order while living in Pennsylvania. When the Toulon Masonic lodge was established in 1850 he was enrolled as one of its charter members, his name appearing on the charter of the lodge.

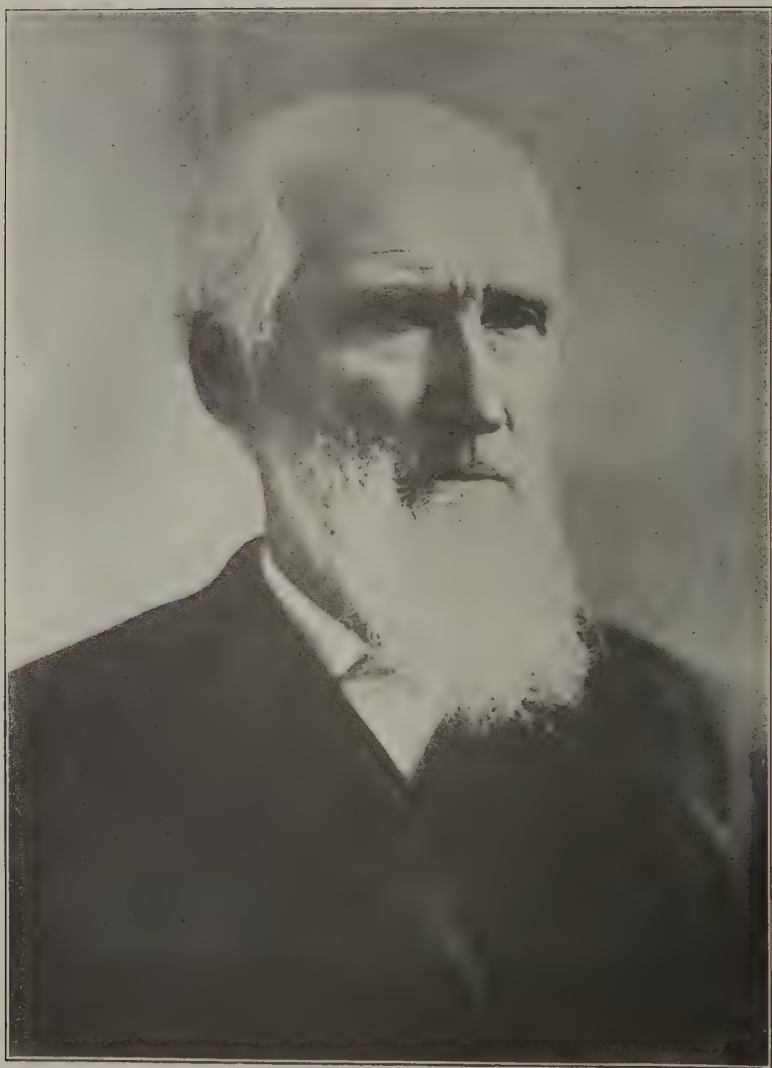
Mrs. Thomas died July 21, 1865. Mrs. Shallenberger, in her book "Stark County and Its Pioneers," said: "Mrs. Thomas was a woman who fought life's battles with a quiet courage no hardships could subdue, yet she wore her honors meekly. Her home was ever the abode of a refined and generous hospitality."

After the death of his wife, General Thomas made his home with his son-in-law, Rev. John W. Agard, until the time of his death, July 7, 1879. His was a long and eventful life, 92 years, 5 months and 5 days. He and his wife were laid to rest in the Wyoming cemetery. There also are resting near them his sons, William F. and James M., their wives, his daughter Martha P., her husband John W. Agard, and several grandchildren. The daughter Ruth Anne married Giles C. Dana in May, 1836, and died eight weeks afterward in Peoria.

The name Giles C. Dana is a familiar one to many of the residents of Wyoming, as it often appears in deeds and tax receipts. Mr. Dana laid out and gave name to Giles C. Dana's addition to Wyoming.

After all these years there are no descendants of General Thomas living in Wyoming, and only two in Stark county, Judge Frank Thomas and daughter Julia of Toulon. Judge Thomas is a grandson of General Thomas.

The Wyoming public library is adorned by a fine portrait of General Thomas, a gift of J. Ward Thomas of Chicago, a great grandson of the general.



Rev. Joseph McCreary Bone

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF REV. JOSEPH McCREARY BONE.

CONTRIBUTED BY HIS ONLY GRANDSON, HUGH McCREARY BONE,
CROWLEY, LA.

I was born near Statesville, Wilson County, Tenn., April 18th, 1812. Was baptized by Rev. Thomas Calhoon and attended church and camp-meeting from my earliest recollection at Old Smith Fork Church.

The last camp-meeting I attended at that place was in the fall of 1828. It was conducted by Father Calhoon and R. Donnell. It was a very successful meeting. The impressions on my mind were lasting.

A few weeks after the meeting I emigrated with my parents (Andrew McCreary and Lucinda Bone) to Illinois and settled in what is now Bethany, Moultrie county. Our nearest neighbors were five miles away.

Rev. David Foster came and preached for us. On his first visit we went with him six miles to the settlement to get a congregation. He continued to preach for us until his death. He organized the Bethany congregation. I was rejoiced to see him; I hoped to be benefited by his ministration, for I had not got away from the impression made on my mind and heart at the camp-meeting in Tennessee. My soul was in distress, my darkness and guilt appeared to increase, at times I was almost ready to despair.

His sermons were experimental and searching. My convictions increased, but when I finally resolved to go to the Lord and submit my case to Him and ask for salvation for the sake of what Jesus had done, depending on Him alone for acceptance, I experienced the truth, that God hath power on earth to forgive sins. The wilderness and the solitary place was made glad. At least one soul was made glad; I soon after united with the Bethany congregation.

When I was permitted to have access to God in prayer I was sometimes made to have most clear and soul stirring views of the situation of a wicked and perishing world. My soul was in an agony. Then again I was permitted to have clear and soul satisfying views of the plan of salvation and the fullness that there is in Christ to save all mankind. I could not avoid the impression that God required me to warn sinners of their danger and invite them to Christ. When I was submissive I enjoyed the Divine presence; but when I looked at my unworthiness, weakness, corruption and ignorance and the responsibilities of the work, I shrank back and decided that I could not go, I was left in darkness, doubt and distress.

I labored to conceal my impressions, but Father Foster found me out, instructed, encouraged and urged me forward, and I finally put myself under the care of Vandalia presbytery as a candidate for the ministry.

Educational facilities at that time in Illinois were few. I went to a common school a year and a half and then went to Kentucky one year. The death of my father made it necessary for me to return home. I was licensed April 2nd, 1836, and ordained April 7th, 1838, by the Vandalia presbytery.

From the time of my ordination until the spring of 1875 I was engaged all the time in the services of the church except one six months that I was necessarily laid aside by ill health. My field was Vandalia presbytery except the last two years, during which I was in Decatur presbytery. When I was licensed there was no Cumberland Presbyterian preacher nearer to Bethany than sixty miles and very few preachers of other denominations. Calls came up for preaching from every direction. I yielded to the pressure and entered upon the itinerant work. My circuit extended from Decatur to Vandalia. I went round about once a month, rode from five to twenty-five miles per day and preached once and often twice a day.

The last year of my itinerancy, 1840, I attended nine camp-meetings. These were days of toil but they were pleasant days, —days that I love to remember as the happiest days of my ministry.

Vandalia presbytery at its fall session of 1840, ordered me to preach at Liberty Prairie and Goshen, in the vicinity of Edwardsville.

There was a small congregation organized at Liberty Prairie but none at Goshen. There were not more than fifteen members in both neighborhoods. These were working, praying christians, and the Lord heard and blessed, and they were built up. A church was soon organized at Goshen. We held two camp-meetings in Liberty Prairie, Goshen united with them, in the fall of 1841. That was a very successful meeting; many souls were converted. The other in the fall of 1842 was not so successful, but it was a good meeting and strengthened our cause very much. During my labors in this country I preached regularly twice a month in the Omphghent neighborhood. Soon after my resignation I was ordered to return and organize a church at that place, which I did.

The summer of 1845 I had no engagement on account of feeble health. In the fall of that year I was ordered to go and preach at Taylorville and Antioch. There was an organized congregation at Antioch of ten or twelve members. We had no membership at Taylorville. I preached twice a month at each place. In Taylorville I preached in a private room, then in a dilapidated school-house, then in the court house. We built the first protestant church that was built in that place. The Presbyterians of every school that came to that country united with our church. Two of the Elders of the Antioch church moved to Taylorville. The presbytery changed the name of the church to Taylorville. For some three years I preached all the time in Taylorville. I think the church in 1868 numbered some sixty members.

The first year I was there they paid me \$100, and board. My salary increased. The last two years I received about \$250 per year.

The old school element predominated; I became discouraged and resigned in the spring of 1856 and went to Bear Creek, now Donnellson, and took charge of that congregation and preached to them two sabbaths in the month for seven years; all the time for six years. The first two years I preached the other half of the time at Union, near Hillsboro, Montgom-

ery County, and four years to the McDavid Point congregation, and one year to the Pleasant Prairie congregation. The Bear Creek congregation, when I went there, was worshipping in an old and uncomfortable house. They soon built a neat brick church that cost them some \$2250, and a parsonage that cost them some \$500. There we enjoyed many precious seasons. There were upwards of one hundred conversions during my ministry at that place. The first year the salary was about \$250. It increased gradually, the last year it was over \$400. The membership at Union was small but they understood themselves and were firm. They went forward steadily, the Lord blessed them and their numbers were increased. When I commenced preaching at McDavid's Point there were very few Cumberland Presbyterians there. We enjoyed some precious revivals of religion at that place. Their numbers were increased and they were organized and soon built them a neat and comfortable house of worship. They still live to labor for the Master and bear testimony to the truth. The Pleasant Prairie congregation has long been established in the faith and usages of the church; it was very pleasant to labor among them.

In the fall of 1869 I received a call to return to Taylorville and I accepted it and commenced my labors there in November. I found twenty-two members. The little church we built at first was still standing and in neat repair. We organized a sabbath school and introduced regular services.

During the winter we had a precious revival. Some fifteen conversions and nearly all united with the church. Soon after my wife became sorely afflicted, the care and attention that she required added to the labours necessary to build up the church, were more than I could sustain at my age. I therefore resigned the charge. I received \$800 salary per year.

June, 1871, I went to Bethany, Moultrie County, on invitation. This was the home of my youth; here I entered the ministry, here I commenced my labors in the ministry. I preached what I could. On account of our affliction I was able to do but little pastoral work. We enjoyed some precious seasons here, salary \$600 a year and a house.

NOTE—Joseph McCreary Bone was married to Mrs. Julia Boyd in 1850, and to them was born one child, the late Thomas Andrew Bone of Decatur, Ill. For three years previous to his death in 1888, he lived in Decatur, Ill. He was buried at Bethany, Ill.

ADDRESS AT THE DEDICATION OF THE CENTEN-
NIAL TABLET PLACED IN THE MEMORIAL HALL,
CAPITOL BUILDING, FEBRUARY 22, 1919, TO THE
ILLINOIS SOLDIERS AND SAILORS IN THE WAR
OF THE REBELLION, 1861-1865.

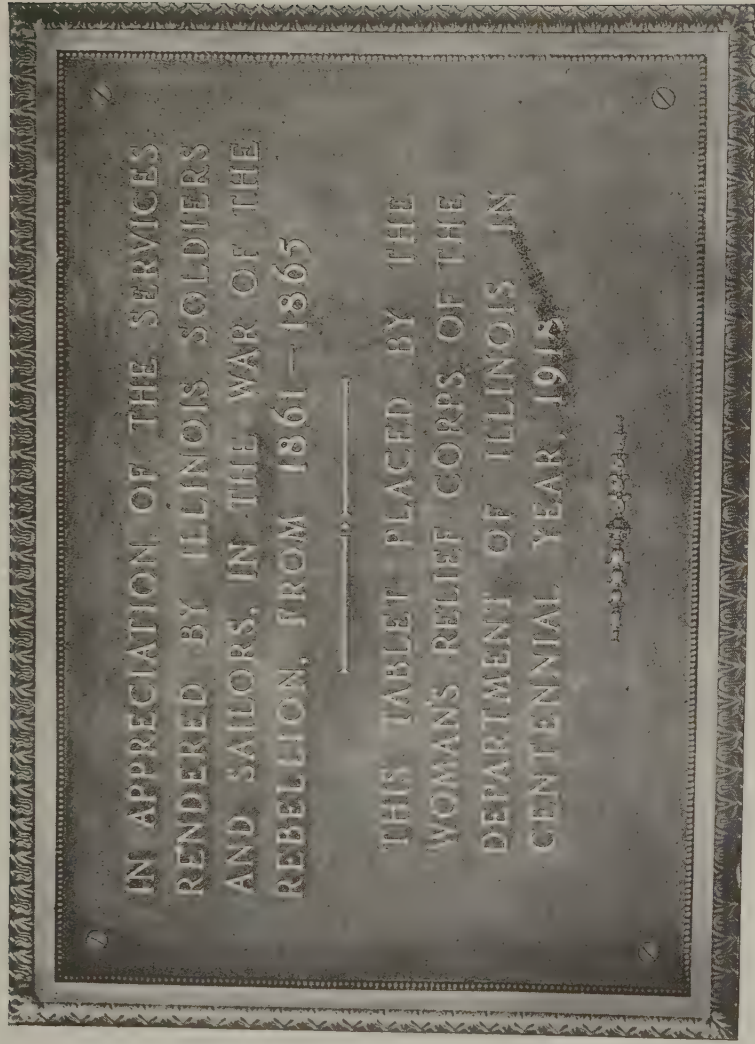
BY MRS. FLO JAMISON MILLER.

It is with due appreciation of the honor bestowed upon me and with some fear and trembling as to the responsibility which it carries, that I appear before you, and in the name of the twelve thousand loyal members of the Woman's Relief Corps tender their appreciation in lasting bronze for the services of the Soldiers and Sailors in the "War of the Rebellion."

While the number of sailors from Illinois in comparison with the number of soldiers engaged, was small, still their services under Foote, and Farragut on the waters of the Mississippi, Ohio, Tennessee, Cumberland and elsewhere was an important part in the great plan, and those who participated did their share in bringing forth final success.

It is fitting that this meeting should be held today, because it is the one hundred and ninety-seventh anniversary of the birth of the First Commander-in-Chief of the American Army, General Washington, from whom we learned the principles of the nation. Through whose efforts the Declaration of Independence and the everlasting Constitution of the United States became the greatest documents ever devised by men.

The war for American Independence under General Washington and his Continental Soldiers, 309,871 in number cost the country many lives, and \$125,000,000 in money, but the country was worth it all because it made the United States of America free and independent.



Centennial Tablet to the Illinois Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Rebellion 1861-1865.

Again it is most fitting that this occasion should have been placed in the month of February, for in this month occurs the anniversary of the birth of that great American, Abraham Lincoln, who was Commander-in-chief of the army whose valor we commemorate today.

The War of the Rebellion called to the Colors 2,700,000 men. Their losses were 14 per cent of all the men engaged. The money cost was near \$7,000,000,000, but it was worth all that it cost, because it gave us a united country.

Since early ages it has been the custom when special honor and attention was to be shown a distinguished guest, by ruler, potentate or householder, to present the guest with trays of luscious fruit, fragrant flowers and costly gems. Today we bring to you our casket of gems and give you the priceless jewel of Memory. Poets have called it God's sweetest and best gift to man, the cord which binds the past to the present."

In the land of Memory, old age never exists. To those who have lived in the days of the sixties Memory brings to us forms invisible to others, who stand before us; lips long ago silenced speak to us. They come and with their "left, left, left" of other days, their tread light and echoless as footfalls of angels, their features clear and distinct. We see them standing on the picket lines in the silent watches of the night, perhaps grouped around the camp-fire in the evening dusk, or perhaps in the drawn-up line of the battle front; and while we who gather here have been touched by the finger of Time, these Memory children wear ever the impress of eternal youth and because Memory brings back these days of yore we are here to dedicate this tablet, a tribute to the services of the Soldiers from Illinois, who in the days when Rebellion ran riot, gave their best efforts, suffered hardships and many made the supreme sacrifice, to make the nation free.

We meet to honor the memory of the great men, who in the hour of her agony, our nation brought forth for her preservation. There is a peculiar fitness in commemorating the great deeds of Illinois soldiers, for the world today realizes that "not without thy wonderous story could be writ the nation's glory, Illinois."

We would indeed be unworthy did we not feel profound gratitude toward these men, who when their country called in her dire need, sprang forward and answered the call. These men offered their lives a willing sacrifice in defense of their country. They placed their bodies as a living wall between the union and those who sought to destroy it, their valor shines forth from every star and is written by the finger of heroism upon every stripe of our nation's flag. These comrades suffered all the hardships of war. They drank from the filthy roadside pools as they marched through the swamps of death; they slept in the blankets of the blast, with sheets of sleet for covering, they breakfasted with danger, dined with death, and came back, those who did come back, with a laugh and a shout and a song of joy, true American soldiers, pride of their country, and envy of the world.

Their blood and their toil, their endurance and their patriotism, have made us, and all who come after us, forever their debtors. They left us, not merely a reunited country, but a country far greater because of its heritage in the deeds which left it reunited. Their lives teach us to strive after, not the thing which is merely pleasant, but the thing which it is our duty to do.

That peerless American, Theodore Roosevelt, urged us "to keep unstained the Honor Roll our fathers made in the war, to place our standard high, and to bear in mind, that eternal vigilance is the price of liberty."

The records in the Adjutant General's Office at Washington, show that in the War of the Rebellion, the enlisted men numbered 2,779,309 men. Of these 618,511 were 22 years of age and over. 1,151,483 were eighteen years of age and under. 104,987 were fifteen years of age and under, and twenty-six were ten years of age. You will recall the cry which startled the country when last year 18 years was set as the age for enlistment. Mothers rose in their might, protesting against the calling out of their babies, and still over a million boys were in the Civil War, 18 years of age and under.

The population of Illinois in 1860 was estimated to be 1,711,952. She furnished for the Union Army 259,092 soldiers.

Exclusive of General Grant twelve of the Major Generals of the Army belonged to Illinois. Let us name them: John Pope, John A. McClelland, Stephen A. Hurlbut, Benjamin M. Prentiss, John M. Palmer, Richard J. Oglesby, John A. Logan, John M. Schofield, Wesley Merritt, Benjamin H. Grierson, Giles A. Smith, and James Harrison Wilson.

Twenty of those who started out as commanders of regiments were promoted to Brevet Major Generalships. Fifty-three excluding those mentioned, rose to be Brigadier Generals and one hundred and twenty attained the rank of Brevet Brigadier General.

To this illustrious list should be added the names of the hundreds of thousands who served in the ranks, cheerfully followed these leaders through sunshine and shadow, who carried out every order given and who helped Illinois win her enviable position among the other states.

“Up close to the flag, my hero went down, in the salient front of the line, You may take for your heroes the men of renown, but the man with the musket is mine.”

Hon. Clark E. Carr, in eulogizing the soldiers of Illinois said, “Lincoln, Grant and Logan. What other commonwealth can number among her immortals such great names. Had Illinois only given these three generals to the nation, she would have been distinguished as is no other commonwealth among the sisterhood of states. Yet were Lincoln, Grant and Logan not numbered among those sent forth from the prairies, there would still appear in the firmament of American glory a constellation of Illinois heroes that would illumine the world.”

I have walked the aisles of magnificent cathedrals, have studied the walls where had been painted scenes of history. In stately Capitols of the Nations I have looked with admiration and interest upon the scenes historic which tell of the struggles and progress of its people. I have imagined my country a grand and holy temple walled by the shining horizon and canopied with the infinite blue. Upon every wall I have pictured wonderful scenes of History. Every wall the North, the

South, the East, the West, is glowing with the unfading splendor of some epoch-making event. On the wall of the West, in marvelous colors wrought, glows the event of America's discovery by Columbus and his hundred men. On the wall of the East is thrown the picture of the Landing of the Pilgrims, with millenium in their hearts and empires in their brains. On the South, is delineated with transcendent power the event of the American revolution, which secured a people's independence, and gave this nation birth. The wall of the mighty North is glorified with the masterpiece of History's charmed pencil. The War for the preservation of our National Union, which gave a race its liberty and proved with blood that a Government of the people, by the people, for the people shall not perish from the earth. Then over all can be seen the smiling and unclouded skies, frescoed in golden light with the promise and prophecy of everlasting peace.

In the midst of all this beauty I see the Stars and Stripes, the Banner of Freedom, the Banner of Humanity, the Banner of Peace. Up in the empyrean blue, kissed by the sun of day, and wooed by the stars of night, it proudly floats the emblem of liberty the hope of the world.

“O stripes of white and scarlet,
O, blue fields with your silvery stars,
May strong arms defend you,
Willing feet follow you,
Dying lips give you their blessing,
Ours by inheritance, ours by affection
Long may you wave in the free winds of heaven
The emblem of liberty, the hope of the world.”

O Liberty, thy torch was kindled at the sacred shrine, where God and man made compact when the years of Time were young, Its flame has been the beacon light for every serf and slave.

Thy voice has been the inspiration and the hope of millions
dead and gone,

Thy shield has been the guiding star through all the nights of
wrong.

Thy sword will match the splendor of the sun, when tyranny
and bigotry and ruthless might are mouldering in their
eternal graves.

Oh Liberty, I know not what invention may spring from the brain of the future, I know not what fabric of glory may be woven in the loom of the years to be, but I do know that springing from the infinite sea of the future, there will never come to these banks and shores of time, a greater blessing, a rarer gift, than liberty for man, for woman and for child, and liberty for man, for woman and for child was the purpose of these soldiers of Illinois."

At the Battle of Shiloh, 7,882 union soldiers were killed and wounded and of this number nearly 400 were from Illinois. To the honor of the State be it said, that within twenty-four hours after the battle was fought our first war governor, the grand old humanitarian, Richard Yates the First, chartered a steamboat and with surgeons, medical supplies and nurses was on his way to the scene of carnage. One week later he arrived and the dreadful havoc of war was plainly to be seen. Dead bodies awaiting burial, some in the ground but only partially covered. Hundreds were lying where they had fallen, their wounds still undressed, and hundreds were dying from disease induced by nervous prostration and exposure. Within a few hours the boat was filled with those most seriously wounded and started on its homeward way. Again and again the trip was made until more than one thousand wounded soldiers were brought to northern hospitals, within reach of their friends. "We must not let our brave boys suffer, they must not think they are forgotten, we must follow them wherever they go, and at whatever cost. They must have needed supplies and must receive their messages of love and encouragement from their homes." In this way, Governor Yates and Illinois maintained the morale of the Union army. Friends of the soldiers everywhere appreciated this effort, and from the east came to the Illinois Governor this message:

"Bear to the prairies of the west
The echoes of our joys,
The prayer that springs from every breast
God bless you, Illinois."

The first battle in which any considerable number of Illinois troops were engaged was that of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861, all troops excepting the 7th Iowa, were from Illinois.

At the battle of Fort Donelson, Feb. 16, 1862, nineteen of the thirty-six regiments were from Illinois. In the battle of Corinth, Oct. 3rd and 4th, 1862, ten out of the forty-four Infantry Regiments engaged were from Illinois and six of the Brigade Commanders wounded belonged to Illinois. At Perryville, Ky., Oct. 6th, 1862, were many Illinois regiments actively engaged and sustaining heavy losses. At the battle of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862, to Jan. 2, 1863, General John M. Palmer was in command of a Division and out of one hundred and six volunteer regiments engaged, twenty-four were from Illinois, and from the seventeen regiments whose casualty lists were the largest, six were from Illinois.

At the two days' bloody conflict at Chickamauga, Sept. 19-20, 1863, Illinois was represented by two commanders of Divisions, Major General John M. Palmer, and Brigadier General James D. Morgan; seven Commanders of Brigades, and by twenty-eight Infantry regiments. Of the twenty regiments which met with the greatest loss, five were from Illinois. At the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26, 1863, General John M. Palmer commanded the Fourteenth Corps and of the thirty-eight Illinois regiments engaged, six of them were among the heaviest losers. The ninth Illinois Infantry lost more men killed in action than any other Illinois regiment. In less than fifty days they lost 577 men. The Eighth Illinois lost the heaviest of any Cavalry regiment of Illinois.

Thus in figures is recorded the deeds of some of our soldiers. But do not forget that in the ranks among the killed and wounded were boys whose names have not been singled out, but who served their country with equal courage, equal loyalty. They cemented the union of states with their privations and their blood. They finished what the soldiers of the Revolution commenced, by taking out the clay of human slavery, used in the foundation of this nation, and remixing a mortar in their own blood; they rebuilt this temple of liberty to abide for all generations, a land without a master, and without a slave. They wrote with their blood the only complete chart of Human Lib-

erty that up until that time was ever written. As Christ died to make men holy, they died to make men free. They ratified with their musket and swords the immortal words of Abraham Lincoln in his Emancipation Proclamation. They wrote their names on the battle's fiery fringe, traced their epitaph on the face of the universe, an indelible record of heroism upon the scroll of Time.

What more did they do? They struck the shackles from the limbs of stunted humanity and said, stand up, be men, and out of that mass of wavering mortals they builded a nation firm and solidly together. They gave to the world the greatest array of heroes the world has ever known. They gave Lincoln, the emancipator, the martyr, the man. A man whose life was so pure and exalted that when he died the angels scarce needed to stoop to lift him to the heaven above. They gave Grant, into whose heroic veins was poured all the leaden ore of Galena, making him a projectile from the battlements of heaven. Whose military strategy exploded ancient fallacies and introduced original ideas of Government. Whose message of "I propose to fight it out on this line if it takes all summer," stimulated the north to renewed vigor, and whose prophetic message, "Let us have Peace," was as a sacred benediction upon the hearts of his countrymen. Logan, of whom General Grant stated, he was the most eloquent speaker he had ever listened to, that if it had been necessary Logan could have, with his eloquence, inspired the men with whom he came in contact with such loyalty that to a man they would have remained in the army as long as an enemy assailed his country. His loyalty was shown in later days when at the head of his men, he led them to victory, and never was defeated, Palmer whose military record is second to none, always commanding the Illinois troops. General Grant has said that much of the success of Illinois must be accredited to that splendid gentleman and soldier, General John M. Palmer. Other distinguished commanders, well known to you and to all the people of Illinois were Oglesby, McClernand, Black, Wallace, Sexton, Dustin, Hurlbut, and hosts of others.

Pardon me if for one moment I digress from these memories and speak of the heroes of today. These boys of ours left

our shores and sailed over sea, to fight the same fight for liberty their fathers had fought. Do you not think the blood of the soldier of the sixties had much to do with the outpouring, the uprising of the soldiers of today? Do you not think, you mothers, when you kissed your boy goodbye and bade him uphold the principles his father had fought to establish, do you not think I say, that the lessons of the sixties found a resting place in the minds of the boys of 1918-1919?

Here, too, Illinois did her part, the third state in number of soldiers for humanity, her heroism the equal of any, she gave freely of her best. Those who sleep on Flanders fields where the poppies blow, died for a worthy cause, while others return to repeat the lesson o'er and o'er again. Hail, worthy sons of worthy sires, we drop a tear for those who did not return, and to those who are with us, we welcome you back to Illinois, proud that you have brought back to us the flag of your fathers, without a single stain. We salute you soldiers of today, and ask God's choicest blessing to rest upon you.

So to the keeping of Illinois we give this tablet. May it be an incentive to greater loyalty, greater heroism, and it must be an incentive to greater Americanism. Illinois may see the equal of her Union soldiers, she will never see their superior. Hold them close to your hearts for soon they will enter the Valley of the Shadow. Then "let us highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain—that this nation under God, shall have a new birth of freedom,—and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth." *Governor Yates, as the representative of the State, to your care and keeping we surrender this tablet; guard it well that Illinois may show to future generations that they know their heroes, they appreciate their services. "Lord God of Hosts be with us yet, lest we forget."

"By the fields thy sons left gory
Make the past thy future story
On and on to greater glory—
Hail, Illinois."

*Hon. Richard Yates, Assistant Attorney General of Illinois, accepted the tablet on behalf of the State.

METHODIST CHURCH OF BUFFALO, ILLINOIS, CELEBRATES THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF ITS EXISTENCE AS A CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Buffalo, on February 5, 1919, began the celebration of its semi-centennial as a church. A program of exercises extending over several days was arranged and carried out under the direction of the pastor, Rev. W. B. Theobald.

On Monday evening a sermon was preached in the church by Rev. C. R. Booth, pastor of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church of Decatur. Sermons and addresses were delivered throughout the week by Rev. A. A. Luce, of Springfield, and Rev. Robert F. McDaniel of Mattoon.

The celebration of the golden anniversary of the church reached a climax in the banquet tendered the members of the church and their friends on Friday evening. The toastmaster was the superintendent of the Springfield District of the Methodist Church, Rev. Eugene M. Antrim. The celebration ended with the services on Sunday, February 9. The sermon on Sunday morning was delivered by the pastor of the church, Mr. Theobald, and the closing sermon, Sunday evening, was preached by Rev. Mr. Antrim.

The committee in charge of the celebration published attractive souvenir booklet containing the program of the anniversary services, the pictures of the presiding officer of the Illinois conference, Bishop Thomas Nicholson of Chicago; the district superintendent, Rev. Eugene M. Antrim of Springfield; the pastor, Rev. W. B. Theobald of Buffalo, the old church and parsonage, the present church and the present parsonage. The booklet also contains the church directory, the list of pastors since the organization of the church, the honor roll, the church roll, a brief historical sketch and anniversary notes.

HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The historical sketch tells especially of the beginnings of the church organization and is of more than ordinary interest. It is as follows:

"Prior to the year 1868 the church society in Buffalo belonged to what was known as the Dawson Circuit and our congregation, composed of members of various denominations, held its services in the old school building, the pastor residing in Dawson. In the fall of 1868 Buffalo was connected with Mechanicsburg, in the Decatur district, and R. N. Davies became the pastor of the circuit and held services every alternate Sunday in the school house.

"Early in the fall of the same year a man was seen driving south out of our village and when asked where he was going replied: 'I am going to the river for a load of sand to be used in the building of a Methodist church here.' It is further said that the amount of money on hand at that time for the purpose named was fifty cents. With such dauntless faith and wide vision in the month of September of that year, Isom Enlow began hauling sand and other material for the church to be built.

"The lots upon which the first building stood so long and on which the present building is located were deeded by Isom Enlow and Emaline Enlow, his wife, on Oct. 7, 1868, to the following trustees: Isom Enlow, William Munce, W. G. Jack, George McDaniel, James H. Dawson, William Shrimpton and Jonathan Putnam. Of this number William Munce is still living. Actual work began in October and the building committee were Jonathan Putnam, Isom Enlow and William Munce. The contractor was Samuel Hays, and connected with him in the work were Ezra Gamble and Michael Burke, all three of whom are passed to their eternal reward.

"The work was completed in January and the building was dedicated in January, 1869, by Rev. Hiram Buck, presiding elder of the Decatur district. Pastor Davies arranged for the pulpit to be filled the intervening Sunday by a man by the name of Cochran of Decatur. Here began the first regular preaching service ever held in Buffalo.

"Such is the short account of the erection of the first Methodist Church building and from the reading one would think it well and quickly done. And while we would not say a single word that would, in any manner, detract from the credit of any one who in any manner assisted in the erection of the first building or contributed any money toward that enterprise, we are pleased at this time to give special honor and reverence to the memory of that man of sturdy character, of strong faith, of indomitable resolution and of undaunted determination Isom Enlow, for his tireless efforts in helping to plan and carry forward to such successful termination the building of the first Methodist Church in our village. He gave his time and money and labor freely and cheerfully putting his whole heart and soul into the work from its inception to its completion. Nor would we forget his wife, Mrs. Emaline Enlow, who proved herself a real and worthy helpmate, sharing with him in this work the anxiety, the toil, the sacrifice, and in the end the joy of ultimate success. They have long since gone to their reward but they are still remembered here and shall continue to be remembered as long as Methodism remains here for theirs was the effort that brought success to that enterprise.

"In 1870 Buffalo was again united with Dawson and the charge was known as "Buffalo and Dawson," and G. D. Furber became pastor. In 1875 Buffalo and Dawson separated and H. M. Haff was the first pastor of the new station work. It has ever since remained a station.

"Since that time Buffalo Church has grown steadily forward and while small in numbers and probably will ever remain so, its influence was felt far beyond the community. We are thankful to God for this splendid influence and history of these fifty years. Fifty golden years of service! May the next fifty years be as fruitful and glorious!"

The old church spoken of in the historical sketch served the congregation as a place of worship until 1909, when it was moved away, and on the site was erected a modern brick structure, well suited to the uses of a live and up-to-date church organization. This church was dedicated entirely free of debt and with a surplus in the church treasury. It is the pride of the membership of the church today that there was not one

penny of shrinkage in the subscription made for the building enterprise.

A new parsonage, one of the most comfortable homes for a pastor and his family in central Illinois, was erected in 1915 at a cost of \$3,200. This is a well arranged house with all the conveniences and comforts usually found in the best homes in a city, and contains nine rooms and a bath. It has a fine hot water heating plant.

One of the most active and efficient women's organizations connected with any church is the Ladies' Aid Society of the Buffalo Methodist church. It is always doing some special good in church or civic betterment. One of the latest accomplishments of this society was the raising of the last \$1,000 indebtedness on the parsonage.

Some interesting items selected from the anniversary notes published in the souvenir booklet are as follows:

One member of the first board of trustees is still living, William Munce, of Mt. Pulaski.

"Two members, so far as we have been able to discover, who belonged to the first church, are still living, Mrs. Elizabeth McDaniel and Mrs. Marietta Stoker.

"Thirteen persons from our church roll etered the service of the nation in her hour of need. They have so far escaped injury and expect to come back to us."



Winifred Fairfax Warder

WINIFRED FAIRFAX WARDER.

The Committee of the Red Cross workers of Cairo was appointed to take appropriate action upon the death of Winifred Fairfax Warder, late Vice Chairman of the Cairo Chapter of the American Red Cross makes report as follows:

MEMORIAL TO WINIFRED FAIRFAX WARDER

The Cairo Chapter of the American Red Cross has received with grief and sadness the announcement of the death of Miss Winifred Fairfax Warder, the Vice Chairman of this Chapter.

Winifred Fairfax Warder was born in Cairo, Illinois, May 22nd, 1885, the daughter of Hon. Walter Warder and Dora B. Warder, his wife.

She attended school at the Bettie Stuart Institute and Saint Agatha's Episcopal School, at Springfield, Ill., and the public schools at Cairo, Ill., graduating at the Cairo High School, June 5th, 1903. She then entered Monticello Female Seminary at Godfrey, Ill., from which Institution she was graduated with highest honors, June 12th, 1906.

After her graduation at Monticello she took a supplemental course at the Hamilton School for Girls, at Washington, D. C., and later a course in china painting at the Sherratt Art School in that city. As an artist, she had rare natural gifts and the work she left testifies to her intense application and devotion to her art. She spent a number of seasons in Washington and enjoyed a large circle of friends and acquaintances in congressional and diplomatic circles.

At the outbreak of the great European War she became deeply interested in the cause of the Allies and while spending her summer vacations in Canada she visited many of the military camps and hospitals of the Dominion to familiarize herself with the details of war work.

In April and May, 1916, she enlisted and became a member of the First National Service Training Camp for Women at Chevy Chase, Maryland, near Washington, D. C. Upon her

return to her home in Cairo, she at once entered upon the active work of organization for preparedness and war service. She organized the Navy League of Cairo, Ill., and became the first Chairman. Early recognizing the great part the Red Cross was to take in the world war, she conceived the idea of organizing a Chapter in Cairo in advance of the organization movement which afterwards swept through Illinois and the Mississippi Valley.

She made the first application for a Charter and was selected as the first Chairman, a position which she declined, accepting the second place of Vice Chairman, which position she filled with honor and ability up to the time of her death.

She was, in June, 1917, named by the Women's Section of the Illinois State Council of Defense as Chairman to organize Cairo and Alexander County for that organization. Her work was rapid and efficient. She received credit from the State Committee for having organized Alexander County as the first county organization in the State.

Later on she was named as Chairman to organize Alexander County for the American Defense Society, a work she had not entered upon at the time of her death.

She loved the cause of democracy and equal rights to all and was a worker for suffrage for women. Her work had been recognized and she was at the time of her death, a member of the State Committee of the Equal Suffrage Amendment Association of Illinois.

She was a member of the United Daughters of the War of 1812 for Illinois, being Chairman of the Committee for Southern Illinois, to mark the graves of the soldiers of the war of 1812.

She was an active member of the Cairo Woman's Club and had been repeatedly honored by being named as a delegate to both State and National Federations of Women's Clubs.

In November, 1917, she was selected by the Canteen Department of the American Red Cross to go overseas in the Canteen service, but owing to a misunderstanding as to date of sailing, she was disappointed in her plans and her hopes to go overseas were frustrated. Having the one all-absorbing desire to do service at the front, she now devoted her whole time and efforts to war work preparatory to overseas duty. She studied

war work at the camps and hospitals of Canada, she took courses of instruction in Red Cross work in Chicago, and in 1918 spent the spring and summer in volunteer Red Cross Canteen work in Washington and New York.

In September, 1918, she was selected by the Executive Committee of the Women's Overseas Hospitals, U. S. A., as a member of their Gas Motor Unit No. 1 to give first aid to soldiers in the trenches and on the firing line who had been overcome by gas or liquid fire. It was the most dangerous service to which women had been called.

Rejoicing that she had at last reached the goal of her heart's desire, she sailed on September 25th, from New York on the French liner, La Lorraine in radiant health and full of patriotic enthusiasm for the work at the front in which she had so long hoped to engage. During the voyage over, she was attacked with Spanish influenza and soon became dangerously ill, arriving at Bordeaux, France, on the 5th of October, she was taken at once to the United States Military Base Hospital No. 6, where she received the best of medical treatment and nursing, but her disease soon developed into broncho-pneumonia and she passed away on October 8th, 1918. She was buried with military escort, in the officers' cemetery of the Hospital on October 10th, the members of her Unit attending in a body and decorating her grave with flowers.

She had consecrated her life and her all for humanity and she had already won for herself recognition as a successful and devoted leader in her city, her county and her state. She freely gave her life for her country. The memory of her life and supreme sacrifice will live in the hearts of all of the people of this city and of her friends everywhere who knew her best and loved her most.

Her name will be written and forever stand on the Roll of Honor alongside the names of those heroes who in this great world war have died battling in France for the rights of mankind.

The officers and members of the Cairo Chapter of the American Red Cross tender to Miss Warder's family their deepest sympathy and they make this Memorial a part of its treasured records. They will ever cherish in loving remembrance and solemn pride the name and memory of Winifred Fairfax Warder.

Your Committee recommends the adoption of the above Memorial, that a neatly engrossed copy of the same be prepared and presented to the parents of the deceased and that a copy be furnished to the press for publication. All of which is respectfully submitted: This 20th day of November, A. D. 1918.

Mrs. David L. Lansden,
Mrs. A. W. Tracey,
Mrs. W. F. Vanderburgh,
Geo. B. Baker.

CAIRO WOMAN'S CLUB PAYS FEELING TRIBUTE TO MISS WARDER'S MEMORY

At the meeting of the Cairo Woman's Club, held at the Public Library, a beautiful tribute to the memory of Miss Winifred Fairfax Warder, whose death occurred in France, was read by Mrs. J. P. Schuh.

Resolutions were offered by Mrs. H. H. Candee. Miss Warder was a valued member of the Cairo Woman's Club and prominent in club work in Cairo.

The resolution offered and adopted is as follows:

Whereas, our Heavenly Father has called to the safety and peace of Paradise one of the brightest and most loyal members of the Cairo Woman's Club, the only member who has given her life in the service of her country in the great war, now happily ended, gladly offering her youth and splendid talents on its sacred altar after months of preparation, and

Whereas, such high privilege has been denied to the rest of us; therefore, be it

Resolved, that the Cairo Woman's Club express its deep appreciation and loving admiration of this beloved co-worker, Winifred Fairfax Warder, who died on the very threshold of the service to which she joyously devoted her brave young life, unharmed and unafraid, and thanks God for her shining example of courage and devotion.

Resolved, also, that the Cairo Woman's Club extends to her family its heartfelt and tender sympathy in our common loss and the assurance that her beloved memory will ever be cherished and her lofty ideals emulated in the hearts of those who loved and mourn her; and

Resolved, that a suitable memorial be placed in the club room to perpetuate her sterling worth and noble character and devotion to duty.

TRIBUTE TO MISS WARDER

"The period which has passed since the Cairo Woman's Club held its last meeting," said Mrs. J. P. Schuh, "on October 2nd, has brought to the world a declaration of peace. The World War has ended.

"As a nation, we rejoice. As individuals, we find ourselves regarding this new peace with pride. But that pride emanates from hearts that are touched with sadness, for the wheels of war have rushed onward, only by virtue of a great human sacrifice which lasted four years.

"Now, in Peace times, we contemplate the Roll of Honor. We see there the names of those with whom we daily associated, in an intimate manner. We marvel that we did not more fully realize the purity of purpose, and the persistent patriotism which led our own men and women to the daring determination that placed their lives on the consecrated altar of national ideals.

"This Club has the honor to announce that the name of one of its members, Miss Winifred Fairfax Warder, has been placed with a golden star on the roll of those who made the supreme sacrifice.

"Her conception of duty during the war was so broad and farseeing that we found her organizing the Navy League, the Cairo Chapter of the American Red Cross, and the Alexander County and Cairo Units of the Woman's Committee of the Illinois Council of National Defense before we had felt the keen necessity for organized war service.

"She thoroughly prepared herself for home and foreign service by diligent study and practical work.

"When an opportunity was presented to her by the Executive Committee of the Women's Oversea Hospitals, to go to France with a first aid unit which was to serve on the firing line and in the trenches, she rejoiced. Lightly considering the great danger of her undertaking, she donned a uniform which was the outward symbol of her high purpose, and proceeded on her voyage.

"At the very moment of the realization of her visions the bugle call sounded. The summons came at Bordeaux, October 8th, 1918.

"She was laid to rest over there in France, with heroes and patriots; a military escort and associates of her unit tenderly decorated the hallowed ground where she lay, with French flowers.

"Memorial Day with us will have a new significance which shall reach across the seas, to the little military cemetery where she lies.

"To her family we extend the deepest sympathy; for we mourn with them.

"We, as a Club, and as individuals, have sustained a severe loss in the death of Miss Warder, as have other civic bodies and the State and National organizations with which she was affiliated.

"She was the only one of our members to achieve overseas service during the War; her devotion to her ideals and to her country are typical of America's best womanhood. Her cheerful dedication of self to service is a radiant example for us, at this dawn of a new day.

"The officers and members of this Club desire this tribute to become a part of the Club's records, and that the name of Winifred Fairfax Warder shall ever be written in grateful and affectionate remembrance in the Club's history."

WARDER TABLET IS UNVEILED AT LIBRARY

A Tribute of the Cairo Woman's Club to a Heroine's Great Sacrifice to Her Country.

The bronze tablet given by the Cairo Woman's club in memory of Miss Winifred Fairfax Warder, who died in active service in France last October, was unveiled at a meeting of the club held in the club rooms at the Cairo library.

Over it hangs a beautiful photograph of Miss Warder presented to the club by her parents, and on this was placed a bouquet of flowers. The following touching words were read by Mrs. Candee in connection with the unveiling:

"Madam president and members of the Woman's club: It is my sad privilege on behalf of Miss Warder's family to present to you this beautiful picture of this beloved daughter, long an honored and useful member of the Woman's club.

"We commemorate her precious memory and splendid sacrifice for her country and for our safety and welfare, our peace and freedom from tyranny and oppression by placing under this beautiful likeness, which we will ever cherish and fondly revere, this tablet, a gift from the Woman's club to the City of Cairo.

"May her noble character and brave deeds be an example to all womanhood and an incentive to the highest service we may be permitted to render to our city, to our country and to God."

Mrs. H. H. Candee,
Mrs. D. S. Lansden,
Committee.

TRIBUTE TO MISS WARDER IS GIVEN IN SERVICE PAPERS

A tribute to the faithful and efficient services rendered by the late Miss Winifred Fairfax Warder, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Warder, who died in the service of her country, Oct. 8, 1918, at Bordeaux, France, was made public yesterday when her service papers were filed for record in the office of Circuit Clerk John Dewey.

The papers were signed by Carrie Chapman Catt, president of the National American Woman's Suffrage association and Katrina Ely Tiffany, chairman of the Woman's Overseas Hospital committee. Miss Warder was referred to as a loyal and devoted member of the Women's Overseas Hospital in work in France during the world war, and expressions of sincere appreciation were tendered.

WINIFRED FAIRFAX WARDER

In appreciation; All Saints, 1918.

By Isabella L. Candee.

The Church and her country have lost one of their brightest ornaments and loveliest daughters in the death from pneumonia, of Winifred Fairfax Warder at Bordeaux, France, on Oct. 8, 1918, on her way to service behind the lines.

From the beginning of the war Miss Warder's most earnest desire was to serve her country and she gave her life for it as surely as if she had reached the front in the dangerous service to which, to her great joy, she was finally appointed, after long waiting.

Miss Warder was the only daughter of Senator and Mrs. Walter Warder of Cairo, Ill., a graduate of the Cairo High School, of Monticello Seminary, the Hamilton School of Washington, D. C., and the Sheratt School of Art:

She studied art in the east several years, her efforts being given principally to the exquisite painting of flowers on china.

At the beginning of the war she entered the Chevy Chase National Service School and took the thorough course of training there. While awaiting an appointment for overseas under the Red Cross, she returned to her Cairo home, where she was the only and beloved daughter, and was actively engaged in organizing the local Red Cross chapters for city and county; the Woman's Department of the Navy League, the Woman's Committee of the Council of National Defense, and other patriotic movements owing much of their success to her enthusiastic initiative and earnest devotion.

Her great ambition was to go to France and after being disappointed in securing appointment under the Red Cross she entered a nurses' training school but found that would take too long for preparation. Finally, her opportunity came in the special war work of National American Woman's Suffrage Association. After several months' preparatory training in Washington and New York she was attached to the mobile gas unit of the movable gas hospital, to operate with the medical corps of the French army, a very dangerous position.

She was a devoted churchwoman from her early girlhood, and her last service before sailing was attended at old Trinity Church, New York, to hear the Bishop of Oxford. At that great patriotic service her beautiful voice rang out clearly in the old church hymns and her brave young spirit pledged itself anew to the service of God and country. She sailed the next Thursday on La Lorraine, the French transport, with her unit, reaching Bordeaux in safety, cabling the fact to her anxious family, but not mentioning her illness on the way across, believing it to be only sea sickness and a heavy cold. She was so



Winifred Fairfax Warder

ill on arrival, notwithstanding every attention from two devoted nurses and the ship's surgeons and friends on board, that she was taken at once to U. S. Base Hospital No. 6, A. E. F., in Bordeaux. Here she was able to write brief letters to her family, assuring them of her safety and hope of an early recovery, not realizing her dangerous condition, but eager to press on. The crisis came soon after and she sank suddenly and died the following morning after every possible attention from surgeons and nurses, one of the latter dying a few days later from the same disease. She was buried in her uniform in the American officers' cemetery of the hospital. Borne to her final rest by men in khaki, covered with the flowers she so loved in life, attended by all the unit that came with her to France, her heroism is not in vain. Her parents and only brother are crushed by her loss, and countless friends at home, in Chicago, Washington and New York mourn with them. She gave her brilliant young life for liberty as truly as if on the battle front where she had longed to be, and was taken in her youth and beauty to the safety and glory of Paradise unharmed and unafraid.

CHEERFUL TO LAST WRITES THE SURGEON OF WINIFRED FAIRFAX WARDER.

Comforting Letters Received by Parents—Wrote Them Day
Before She Died.

Hon. and Mrs. Walter Warder have received a letter, dated Oct. 1 at La Boitheyre, Landes, France, from Dr. Gertrude F. Brown, General Director of the Women's Overseas hospital, U. S. A., giving a full and particular account of the very sad death of their daughter, Winifred Fairfax Warder, member of the Gas Mobile Unit of the Women's Overseas hospitals, U. S. A. Miss Warder died of pneumonia following Spanish influenza on Tuesday, October 8, 1918, at U. S. Base Hospital No. 6, A. E. F. in Bordeaux, France.

Mrs. Brown states that Miss Warder was taken sick shortly after going aboard the French liner La Lorraine, at New York, on September 25, but at first treated her illness lightly believing

it to be sea sickness usually incident to a voyage at this season of the year. Growing much worse her companions insisted on her keeping to her stateroom. Thereafter she was attended by two trained nurses, one being with her by day and the other through the night. They called the ship's surgeon who advised with them and gave her medical treatment. From the first of October her fever ran high and she was very restless and uneasy. When the boat arrived at Bordeaux she was resting easier but was very ill, and as soon as possible was taken to the American Military hospital there. Here she was given every possible attention by the hospital surgeons, having a special day and night nurse. It seems that nothing was left undone in the effort to save her life, but when the crisis of her disease was reached on October 7, she sank rapidly and passed away at 3:30 p. m. the next day, as shown by the hospital records.

Mrs. Brown in her letter says further: "I was in Paris at the time of your daughter's death. Telegrams are very slow here and I only received word in Paris on the afternoon of the 9th, from Miss Griffin, our representative in Bordeaux. I took the night train and reached Bordeaux in time for the funeral. She was buried in her uniform in the officer's cemetery of the hospital. The members of the unit who came with her all came to Bordeaux for the funeral. Our men in khaki carried her to her resting place and we covered her with flowers.

"The day before your daughter passed away she insisted on having paper and pencil and wrote you the enclosed letters. I am sending them just as they were given to me at the hospital. Miss Emmons, one of the nurses who took care of her, passed away this morning of the same illness. Miss Young, another one, is now in Paris and will write you.

"Your daughter has given herself to her country just as much as if she had gone to the firing line, and I hope you will find some consolation in that thought. We have mourned her as if she were our own."

The two letters referred to by Mrs. Brown were received by Miss Warder's family and were both written the day before her death. In the first one she says: "The reason you did not get a daily letter from me was because the second day the sea began to be very rough and I was sea sick. Oh, so awfully sea sick. No, I cannot say that I can ever like the sea. Well, we landed here at Bordeaux and another one of the girls was sick,

and she too is having a little of the after effects, but they say in a day or two we will feel better than ever before. You know we have a unit at Laboitheyre and they are coming for us in a few days: for the present I am very well taken care of in the army hospital. In a day or two will go to Laboitheyre. I will be in excellent condition by the time our equipment comes, so the doctor says: then look out for good letters. The unit will forward your letter always, so keep on writing, please. Don't worry. Many things are worse than sea sickness."

In the other letter, written later on the same day, she says: "Getting better all the time, so don't worry. It will put me in better shape" so the Dr. says. He doesn't want me to write now. The girls and nurses from Laboitheyre come to see me every day. Good bye dearest, dearest love. Winifred." This was the last message which has reached the family.

It would seem from Miss Warder's hospital and cheerful letters that she never realized the deadly nature of her disease nor the seriousness of her condition.

Woman's Committee
State Council of Defense and
Woman's Committee
Council of National Defense
Illinois Division

Executive Offices, 120 W. Adams Street, Mrs. Joseph T. Bowen, Chairman.

Chicago, November 5th, 1918.

Mrs. Walter Warder,
Cairo, Illinois.

My dear Mrs. Warder:

The Executive Committee of the Woman's Committee of the State Council of Defense met today for the first time since the news of the sad death of your daughter Winifred came to our knowledge.

Upon motion, the Corresponding Secretary was instructed to write expressing to you our deepest sympathy in the loss of your daughter, but realizing that it must be some comfort to you

to know that she gave her life in active service to her country in these times when such service is of the greatest value to the world.

Very sincerely yours,
 Emily Washburn Dean,
 Corresponding Secretary.

The above is a copy of the letter received from Mrs. George R. Dean, Corresponding Secretary of Woman's Committee, State Council of Defense and Women's Committee of National Defense, concerning the death of Winifred Fairfax Warder, at the U. S. Military Base Hospital No. 6, at Bordeaux, France, October 8th, 1918. Winifred Warder was the Chairman of the Committee for Alexander County.

Women's Overseas Hospitals, U. S. A.
 Under the Auspices of
 The National American Suffrage Association,
 171 Madison Avenue, New York.

October 18, 1918.

My dear Mrs. Warder:

As Chairman of the Central Committee of the Women's Overseas Hospitals, U. S. A., I want you to know what a loss we feel your daughter's death to be to France—nay to the world—as well as to us.

She sailed for Bordeaux splendidly equipped to do important work for the men at the front and she has died in the service of her country and for the cause of democracy as truly as has any soldier. She had agreed to face every danger, knowing the work would be dangerous, and she was prepared to stick to her engine and keep it effective—no matter what: That shows her spirit and we are proud to have enrolled her under our banner.

The members of our Committee extend to you and Mr. Warder our sympathy and a very real appreciation of your great sorrow: May the fruits of this War justify all the terrible suffering it has entailed.

Very truly yours,
 Katrina Ely Tiffany,
 Chairman.

The above is a copy of letter received from Mrs. Charles L. Tiffany, Chairman of the Central Committee of the Women's Overseas Hospitals, U. S. A., concerning the death of Winifred Fairfax Warder, at Bordeaux, France, on October 8th, 1918, at the U. S. Military Base Hospital No. 6.

WINIFRED FAIRFAX WARDER POST TO RECEIVE CHARTER

Word has been received that the application for a charter to establish a local chapter of the American Legion to be named the Winifred Fairfax Warder Post, has been approved by the Legion authorities at Washington and will be returned to Cairo in a short time when a meeting of the members will be called and the Cairo organization given its permanent status.

Secretary White has addressed letters to every returned soldier in the county putting forth the purpose of the Legion and inviting every man who served in the U. S. forces during the war to join and make Cairo a leader in an organization that is going to mean much in the future of America. More than two thousand discharged soldiers are scattered throughout the county and a big effort is going to be made in an attempt to make every one a member of the Legion.

ARBOR DAY OBSERVED

Arbor day was observed in Cairo, the Cairo Woman's club and the Cairo high school holding impressive exercises at the park at the intersection of Walnut street and Holbrook avenue. Two trees were planted, one by the high school in honor of Paul Clendenen and one by the Woman's club in memory of Miss Winifred Fairfax Warder. Other trees will be planted by the Woman's club in Cairo next month, one for every Cairo soldier who fell during the war.

Mrs. David S. Lansden gave a beautiful tribute in Miss Warder's memory which touched the heart of everyone present. Mrs. E. G. Kerth, president of the club, read an interesting letter from State Superintendent Francis G. Blair and a poem "Trees" by Joyce Kilmer, the first man of letters to fall in battle. Prof. George A. Peterson, of the high school spoke in memory of Paul Clendenen and his remarks were very fitting in honoring Cairo's brave soldier. The exercises closed with songs by the high school.

MONTICELLO SEMINARY—WINIFRED FAIRFAX
WARDER, 1906.

The tributes paid to Monticello's only Gold Star Alumnus makes known the high esteem in which she was held by her friends, church, and the different organizations, local and national, to which she gave so much of her time and strength.

Monticello has lost a noble friend. The class of '06 all through the coming years has much to recall in connection with the passing of Miss Warder. She was not always present at our annual gatherings, but she was a strong factor when she came *home* to the spot so sacred to us all. Too much can not be said for such a character, who so willingly made the supreme sacrifice and to the dear father and mother our hearts go out in loving sympathy.

Her life was so complete and her passing resigned and lovely, and may the stricken ones feel that there is balm in Gilead—"whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth" and though the waters through which we pass be deep and troubled, they shall not overflow for the everlasting arms are beneath thee.

EDITORIAL

JOURNAL OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors :

William A. Meese George W. Smith Andrew Russel
H. W. Clendenin Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually. Life Membership, \$25.00

VOL. XII.

APRIL, 1919.

No. 1.

ANNUAL MEETING, ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Among the special features of the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society to be held May 20, 1919, in the Illinois Supreme Court Room at Springfield will be the annual address by Mr. Thomas C. MacMillan of Chicago, on "The Scots and Their Descendents in Illinois"; a memorial on the life and services of the late Clark E. Carr, honorary president of the Society by his neighbor and friend, Mr. George A. Lawrence of Galesburg; a sketch of the history of woman's work in the Illinois State Council of Defense by Mrs. Joseph T. Bowen, chairman of the Illinois Division of the Woman's Committee of the Council of National Defense; an address on the life and services of Joseph Duncan, governor of Illinois, 1834-1838, by his granddaughter, Miss Elizabeth Duncan Putnam of Davenport, Iowa; some phases of agricultural development of Illinois since the Civil War, by Eugene Davenport, Dean of the College of Agriculture, University of Illinois, and an historical article on William Murray, a prominent citizen and Indian trader of

the early days in Illinois, by Miss Anna E. Marks of the University of Illinois.

The election of officers will occur and routine business will be transacted.

COL. CLARK E. CARR.

The Illinois State Historical Society and the State of Illinois has suffered a loss in the death of Clark E. Carr, honorary president of the Historical Society. Colonel Carr died at a sanitarium near Peoria on Feb. 28, 1919.

At the annual meeting of the Society to be held May 20, a memorial address on the life and services of this distinguished citizen, statesman, diplomat and man of letters will be presented by Mr. George A. Lawrence of Galesburg. The address is published in this number of The Journal.

ADAM H. LOWRIE, VETERAN EDITOR, DIES.

Adam H. Lowrie, editor of the Elgin Daily News for thirty-six years, one of the owners of the paper, and its founder in 1883, died at Elgin, April 3, aged 82 years. Mr. Lowrie before coming to Elgin, was senior proprietor of the Adrian Times of Adrian, Mich., and for fifteen years had been a member of the faculty and acting president of Adrian college, and previously had been superintendent of schools at Marion, O. For several years he was treasurer of the National Editorial Association. In 1892-3 Mr. Lowrie was United States consul at Freiberg, Germany.

ILLINOISANS DECORATED BY KING OF GREECE.

King Alexander of Greece has awarded decorations to Dr. Samuel J. Walker of Lake Forest and Attorney Horace S. Oakley of 1210 Astor street, Chicago, for services rendered as members of a unit of the special American Red Cross mission to Greece last October.

Notice of the award was carried in dispatches from Washington, April 24. Both men ranked as Majors in the Mission. It was announced that Prof. Edwin R. Capps of Princeton University, formerly of Illinois, the head of the Mission had

received the cross of the Royal Order of the Redeemer, the most important knighthood conferred by Greece.

Other members of the Mission decorated were Dr. Carl E. Black of Jacksonville, Ill., and Cyril G. Hopkins of the University of Illinois.

WOMAN'S WORLD CONGRESS IN BERNE, SWITZERLAND.

A Woman's World Congress will be held in the summer of 1919 at Berne Switzerland. The principal subject for consideration will be the League of Nations and the advantages and disadvantages which might be attendant upon its adoption. It is expected that there will be delegates from Great Britain, and its colonies and dependencies, from France, Belgium, Germany, Bulgaria, Italy, Denmark, the Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Switzerland, Sweden and the United States. Miss Jane Addams, of Hull House, Chicago, and Mrs. Louis F. Post sailed on April 9 to attend the congress.

JUDGES OF THE SUPERIOR COURT, COOK COUNTY, TO WEAR ROBES OF OFFICE.

The following order was entered in the Superior Court: "Whereas, the Judges of the Superior Court of Cook County believing that the administration of justice in the court room can be aided and strengthened by observing more strictly a formality in procedure which will call the attention of litigants, witnesses, jurymen, and all attending court to the sanctity of the oath, the necessity for truth, an abhorrence and fear of perjury, and that a wholesome respect will be created. Therefore, beginning April 14, 1919, all judges will wear when in Court a black robe. A description of the robe is contained in the order, and it is further ordered that the bailiffs shall wear uniforms and stars.

OBSERVANCE OF LINCOLN'S BIRTHDAY, FEB. 12, 1919.

At the National Capitol in Washington, D. C., and in many other cities of the Union, and by many clubs and associations the birthday of Abraham Lincoln was observed with special ceremonies and exercises.

Gov. Frank O. Lowden delivered the Lincoln's birthday address before the Middlesex Club at the Hotel Somerset in Boston, Mass.

Lincoln's birthday was commemorated in song and speech at the Illinois Athletic Club, Chicago, by a military dinner for the returned soldiers and sailors. Capt. Shelby Chapman, six times decorated for gallantry and a former University of Chicago student, spoke of the spirit of co-operation of the French with Gen. Pershing's forces. Gen. LeRoy T. Steward of the Illinois reserve militia made an appeal for a large standing army. Quin O'Brien recalled the characteristics of Lincoln and attacked bolshevism. He attributed the assassination of Lincoln to the same radical elements. Other speakers were President J. A. Roesch, John F. Voight, Robert E. Cantwell, Gen. Chauncey E. Baker, Capt. Fred D. Bassett, Lieut. Emil Ricand, Fred W. Bentley, Col. J. C. Wilson and Capt. D. C. Shoemaker.

At the Hamilton Club, Chicago, Associate Judge R. M. Wanamaker of Ohio, gave an address on Lincolnism or Bolshevism. He quoted Lincoln on the Civil war, saying it was fought "To clear the paths of laudible pursuits for all and to afford an unfettered start and a fair chance in the race of life."

Lincoln's birthday services of the Grand Army of the Republic and Memorial Association were conducted with an address by Dr. Shailer Matthews, Chicago, dean of the Divinity School, University of Chicago, who said, "Abraham Lincoln was something more than a character in history; he was a true, real American man."

George E. Ganiere, sculptor, presented Memorial Hall with a bronze bust of Lincoln.

The United States Daughters of 1812, held a patriotic musical program with speaking in the Hotel LaSalle, Chicago. The Chicago Culture Club also met at the LaSalle for a Lincoln day program.

The Chicago Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity held a Lincoln day luncheon at the Blackstone hotel.

The British-American Women's Club paid tribute to Lincoln with a memorial service at the Auditorium.

The observance at Springfield, Ill., was general. The 51st General Assembly of the State of Illinois at a joint session of the House and Senate observed the one hundred and eleventh birthday of Abraham Lincoln. Congressman William E. Rodenberg of East St. Louis, gifted speaker and orator, made the principal address. A program of music was given by R. Albert Guest, and Arthur Kraft, of Chicago, sang a number of patriotic songs.

The Lincoln Centennial Association held a banquet in the Lincoln room of the Sangamo Club, Springfield. Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, who as a boy was the first to give Lincoln the news of his nomination for president of the United States, was the principal speaker. His address was on "Lincoln in His Home Town." Tribute was also paid to the late Hon. J. Otis Humphrey, founder of the Lincoln Centennial Association, by Harry A. Converse. Mr. Converse told of how Judge Humphrey with a few other members of the Sangamo Club decided that out of reverence for Abraham Lincoln the people of Springfield should pay tribute to his memory by an annual event that would be in keeping with the greatness of the man. The leader of this little group was the Hon. J. Otis Humphrey, United States District Judge, who departed this life on June 14, 1918. Judge Humphrey was the real founder of the association, and continued as its president from its organization until his death. He presided with rare grace at all the Lincoln banquets, and his addresses as such presiding officer were beautiful thoughts, forcefully and impressively delivered, and well deserving of preservation together with the other addresses delivered by distinguished guests of honor. It was his ambition to make Springfield a mecca to which annually would come a pilgrimage to do honor to our first citizen. He had hoped to gradually accumulate a collection of masterly addresses by famous men, delivered at the annual Lincoln banquets. He had hoped that these addresses might be a distinct addition to the literature on Lincoln—a sort of *Lincolniana* in a class by itself. This was a noble ambition, a

great lofty idea, a real desire to leave to posterity something fitting in memory of our martyred president. This association so reflects the personality of Judge Humphrey that it is eminently proper that we should preserve some memorial of him.

Under the auspices of Stephenson Post No. 30 Grand Army of the Republic, Springfield, Ill., a Lincoln banquet was held at the First Christian Church, Commander Davidson presiding. The principal address was delivered by Rev. William F. Rothenburger. The music was under the direction of D. Spence Wiley. Short talks were made by Mrs. Sophia Marsh, department president of Illinois Woman's Relief Corps, and others.

GENERAL GRANT'S BIRTHDAY OBSERVED AT GALENA.

The city of Galena has established the custom of observing annually in some special manner, April 28, the birthday anniversary of General U. S. Grant, once a citizen of Galena.

This year addresses were made by Judge K. M. Landis, and his son, Major Reed C. Landis. Judge Landis spoke on the duties of citizenship and Major Landis paid a tribute to the American soldiers in the several wars in which America has taken part. A jubilee banquet was held at noon at which James M. Shean of Chicago and Rev. Father William McGuire of Apple River made addresses.

LORADO TAFT TO BEGIN WORK ON A STATUE FOR THE UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS.

Lorado Taft, the celebrated Illinois sculptor, who is now a non-resident professor of art at the University of Illinois, will soon begin work on his statue, "Alma Mater" according to a statement made by Mr. Taft. He has it planned in detail and his sketch made.

"Alma Mater" will consist of three figures. "Illinois," a stately woman standing just in front of her throne with outstretched arms welcoming the students and alumni, will be in the foreground. "Learning" and "Labor," symbolic of Illinois ideals, will stand on each side and slightly back of "Illinois" with their outstretched hands clasped. The figure of "Labor"

will be represented by a young mechanic with an eager, intelligent appearance, while the statue of Athena, the Greek goddess of wisdom, will symbolize "Learning."

The throne will be of classic design. At present it is Mr. Taft's plan to place the work on the steps of the Auditorium at the University of Illinois.

AGED WOMAN, REFUGEE FROM THE MADEIRA ISLANDS, CELEBRATES HER ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTH BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY AT SPRINGFIELD.

Mrs. Antoinette Smith, the last living refugee from Madeira Islands, celebrated her 107th birthday on April 18, 1919. Mrs. Smith was surrounded by flowers and other birthday greetings which her friends had sent her and realized today that another milestone had been passed in the unusually long life journey which she is taking.

Mrs. Smith, who is a Presbyterian, fled from the Madeira Islands to New York shortly after she was married, because of religious persecution. After living there for a short time she moved to Jacksonville, and she has now lived in Springfield for 70 years.

Mrs. Katherine Franks, the youngest daughter of Mrs. Smith, lives with her mother, at 214 North Fourteenth street, Springfield. Mrs. Franks said today that her mother is in even better health this year than she was on her last birthday.

For the last four years Mrs. Smith has been in bed because she is too weak to care about sitting up long at a time. She is in good health, considering her age, and eats heartily and sleeps well.

She has lost interest in the affairs of her later life, her daughter said, but takes pleasure in talking over with old friends incidents of the long ago. Mrs. Smith has forgotten practically all the English she learned in her many years' residence in this country and converses only in Portuguese, which she learned when a child.

Mrs. Smith enjoys receiving visitors in her room and likes to have the Bible read to her, and to have old songs sung.

Although Mrs. Smith's parents died in middle age, her brother and sisters are nearly all living. The youngest of these

is 82 years old. Mrs. Smith's children all lived to old age also. She has five children now living. Her husband died many years ago.

THE CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS CARAVELS.

When Christopher Columbus and his navigators crossed the ocean and discovered our western world their little fleet consisted of three vessels, the Nina, the Pinta and the Santa Maria. At the time of the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago, in 1893, the Spanish government sent as gifts to the Exposition, replicas of these quaint little vessels.

After the Exposition closed, the late Mr. Harlow N. Higginbotham, President, in behalf of the Board of Directors of the Exposition, presented the caravels to the South Park Commissioners who accepted them and promised to keep them in repair. For years these little ships were to be seen moored in the Lagoon in Jackson Park.

Some time ago the Pinta sank in the Lagoon, and on the evening of February 7, 1919, the Nina was burned to the water's edge. This leaves only the Santa Maria, the flagship.

Shortly before his death Mr. Higginbotham wrote to the South Park Commission reminding it of its promise to keep the caravels in repair. The commission announced that \$19,000 had been spent in keeping the boats in repair and that it could not afford the constantly increasing expense of their care.

The caravels have an unusual historic and sentimental value because they recall not only the momentous voyage of Columbus, and suggest by their quaintness and frailty the hazards and dangers he faced, but they also bring to mind that great event in the history of Chicago—the World's Columbian Exposition. They also might be preserved as a memorial to Mr. Higginbotham and his connection with the Exposition.

The Knights of Columbus are considering the question of repairing the Santa Maria, raising the Pinta and rebuilding the Nina as a memorial to Mr. Higginbotham.

CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY HOLDS RECEPTION FOR GENERAL WOOD.

On Thursday afternoon, March 6, 1919, the Chicago Historical Society gave a reception at the Society building for Maj. Gen. Leonard Wood, his staff and visiting army officers.

SHOP FOR SALE OF WORK OF FOREIGN WOMEN OPENED BY CHICAGO CHAPTERS D. A. R.

The seven Chicago chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution have opened a shop in the Stevens building which they have named "The American Shop." The plan for the store is that it be a central clearing house or market where women of foreign birth or extraction may bring their finished work, embroideries, or other hand work and find a sale for it. Especially is it desired that work showing national characteristics be offered for sale. On the opening day fifty articles, representing the work of twenty individuals and nine nationalities were offered. On March 7, 1919, a concert and costume ball was given for the benefit of the shop by the Foreign Born Division of the Liberty Loan Committee.

DEATH OF JAMES KENNEDY.

James Kennedy of West Chicago, sometimes called "The Poet of the Lost River Valley," died Sunday, March 2, 1919, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. John Drummond, 3055 West Jackson boulevard. Mr. Kennedy was 73 years old.

DEATH OF JULIA H. JOHNSTON, HYMN WRITER.

Miss Julia Harriette Johnston, one of the noted hymn writers of America, died at her home in Peoria, March 6, 1919. She was born in Salineville, O., Jan. 21, 1849. She was the author of more than 500 hymns and gospel songs and several books.

GOVERNOR LOWDEN SIGNED VOCATIONAL EDUCATION BILL ON MARCH 6, 1919.

Gov. Frank O. Lowden signed the Kessinger vocational education bill, which enables the State of Illinois to take advantage of federal aid granted under the Smith-Hughes act of congress to cooperate in this branch of educational work. The passage of the act authorizes an appropriation of \$137,000 from State funds, to meet a like amount that is advanced by the federal government. The bill was put through both houses without opposition.

CZECHO-SLOVAK TRADE CONGRESS MET IN CHICAGO, FEB. 3, 1919.

The first convention of the American Czecho-Slovak Commercial Association convened at the Morrison Hotel in Chicago, Feb. 3, 1919. The gathering opened with an address of welcome on behalf of the State by Attorney-General Edward J. Brundage. James F. Stepina responded. H. H. Merrick, president of the Chicago Association of Commerce spoke on behalf of the association. Charles Pergier of Washington, responded on behalf of the Czecho-Slovak government. A banquet was held in the evening at the Morrison Hotel. John A. Cervenka presided and acted as toastmaster. John R. Palandreh of Chicago and Albert Mamatej of Pittsburgh were among the speakers. Czecho-Slovak Chambers of Commerce have been established in all the leading American cities, and the congress in session in Chicago formed a national association of these constituent bodies. The new organization is governed by twenty-one directors, who held a meeting immediately after adjournment of the congress and elected the following officers: President John A. Cervenka, Chicago; first vice-president, Albert Mamatej, Pittsburgh; second vice-president, Vaclav Buresh, Omaha; secretary, John A. Sokol, Chicago; financial secretary, Andrew Schustek, Chicago; treasurer, James F. Stepina, Chicago. The board of directors includes John A. Cervenka, James A. Stepina, Frank G. Hajicek, John Sokol, Andrew Schustek, John Kubicek and Paul Kvorika of Chicago. Resolutions reaffirming the loyalty of Czecho-Slovak population of the United States were adopted and sent to Vice-President Marshall.

DEATH OF A NOTED SINGLE TAX ADVOCATE.

Dr. H. S. Green, formerly of Evanston, Ill., died in Fairhope, Alabama, Feb. 1, 1919. He was a resident of the Fairhope, Ala., single tax colony during the winter months and was a noted single tax writer and lecturer. He was the first mayor of the colony. He also founded a Masonic Temple in Fairhope. Dr. Green was 87 years old.

SALE OF EUGENE FIELD'S MANUSCRIPTS.

At the sale of inscribed books and original manuscripts from the collection of James Carleton Young of New York, Gabriel Wells gave \$180 for Eugene Field's autograph copy of "Felice and Petit Poulain," \$102.50 for Field's autograph manuscript of "The Mother in Paradise," and \$120 for Field's autograph manuscript of "The Bow-Leg Boy."

DR. HARRY PRATT JUDSON GIVES REPORT ON PROBABLE FUTURE OF TURKEY.

Dr. Harry Pratt Judson of the University of Chicago, who as an unofficial representative of President Wilson visited the near east to study social and political conditions, returned February 6 to Chicago, with first-hand information as to the probable future of Turkey.

"Capital invested in the new states in the near east will be safe, for stable government will be assured by the power designated by the League of Nations to assist the new and untried republics," Dr. Judson said. "The United States will not shirk her duty toward these states, but will perform her share in bringing peace and happiness to the wretched peoples of the Turk's misrule."

MRS. MARY ANN CURTIS, PROHIBITION WORKER, DIES.

Mrs. Mary Ann Curtis, aged 93 years, who came to Chicago in 1847, died in Chicago, Feb. 6 at her son's residence, 5044 West Ohio street. On March 31, 1905, Mrs. Curtis and her husband, Amasa Curtis, celebrated their fifty-eighth wedding anniversary. Mr. Curtis, who was four years the senior of his wife and a veteran of the Civil war, died several years ago. Mrs. Curtis was married in Burlington, Vermont, in 1847, and the same year came with her husband to Chicago by way of the Lakes and the Erie canal. Mrs. Curtis was one of the pioneers in fighting liquor traffic. She was with a party of women who drove out a saloon in Lena, Illinois, by using the hatchet on liquor kegs after the manner of Carrie Nation. Mrs. Curtis heard the Lincoln-Douglas debate. She is buried in Lena, Ill.

MRS. PAULINE PALMER ELECTED PRESIDENT OF THE CHICAGO SOCIETY OF ARTISTS.

The Chicago Society of Artists gave a dinner at the Art Institute on April 7, 1919. Following the dinner the election of officers was held and Mrs. Pauline Palmer was selected as president of the society. Mrs. Palmer is the first woman to be chosen for this office in the thirty-eight years of the existence of the organization. Pauline Lennards Palmer was born at McHenry, Ill., and is thus a native Illinois artist. She studied at the Art Institute in Chicago and in Paris with Collin, Prinnet, Courtois and Simon. She was married to Dr. Albert E. Palmer of Chicago, May 21, 1891. Mrs. Palmer has received a number of prizes for her work both as a portrait and landscape painter. She exhibited in the Paris Salon for several years, and has received prizes in several American exhibitions. In 1918 her picture, "The Blizzard," received the Clyde Carr prize.

FRENCH STATUE OF THE AMERICAN SOLDIER.

Carl Millard of Chicago, an American soldier who served in France during the war, was selected by the eminent French sculptor, Raphael Peyre, from two hundred soldiers to pose for his statue representing the ideal American soldier in the World war. The statue is to be life size and be called "Crusading for Right."

While in France young Millard posed for the sculptor three mornings a week for about three months. When posing he wore full trench equipment, which weighs about thirty pounds.

ROCK ISLAND AND MOLINE WIN HONORS IN LIB- ERTY LOAN CAMPAIGN.

The cities of Rock Island and Moline, Illinois, will be honored by having two of the new vessels of the emergency fleet named the Rock Island and the Moline. This is in recognition of the fact that these two cities secured the greatest proportional percentage of subscribers to the Fourth Liberty Loan. This percentage was based on the population according to the census of 1910. The United States offered this honor to the two cities having a population of ten thousand or over in each

state of the five states comprised in the Seventh Federal Reserve District. Rock Island's record was sixty-nine per cent distribution and Moline's was sixty-eight per cent distribution.

DEATH OF ABRAHAM JESSE DITTENHOEFER, LAST LINCOLN ELECTOR, 1864.

Abraham Jesse Dittenhoefer, lawyer, jurist, and author, prominent in New York for many years, died in that city, Feb. 23, 1919. Judge Dittenhoefer was the sole survivor of the presidential electors who voted for Lincoln in 1864. Judge Dittenhoefer was especially prominent in litigation relating to the stage and was considered an authority on that branch of the law.

DR. ALICE HAMILTON OF CHICAGO, APPOINTED A MEMBER OF THE FACULTY OF HARVARD.

The Board of Overseers of Harvard University has appointed Dr. Alice Hamilton of Hull House, Chicago, assistant professor in the Harvard Medical School. Dr. Hamilton obtained her medical degree from the University of Michigan in 1893, also an honorary degree from the same university in 1910. She studied in several universities in Europe, and was professor of pathology at the Women's Medical College of Northwestern University for three years, and served as bacteriologist at the Memorial Institute for Infectious Diseases in Chicago for eight years. Since 1910 she has been engaged in investigating industrial poisons in the federal department of labor. Dr. Hamilton has been prominent in medical and sociological activities in Chicago for years. She was a leader in the activities of Hull House.

ILLINOIS HAS WOMEN'S HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

Through the action of Dr. C. St. Clair Drake, head of the Illinois State department of public health, a woman's division has been created under the department of social hygiene. This division will continue the systematic campaign of education among the women of Illinois which has been conducted by the

social hygiene department of the women's committee C. N. D., under Dr. Rachel Yarros, who has been appointed supervisor of education among women. Fifty lectures a month on social hygiene will be arranged for Chicago and Cook county with no limit on the number for the State; these lectures to be given in factories, stores, and office buildings. There also will be special lectures for groups of foreign mothers in settlement houses or public schools.

MRS. HARRIET B. SQUIER, DRESSMAKER FOR MRS. LINCOLN, DIES AT THE AGE OF 87.

Mrs. Harriet B. Squier, said to have been at one time dressmaker for Mrs. Lincoln, wife of the martyred president, died at Aurora, Ill., March 11. In the days when she made gowns for Mrs. Lincoln, she lived at Aurora, and later conducted dress-making parlors in the Palmer House, Chicago. Mrs. Lincoln died in Springfield in 1882. Surviving are two sons, Charles Bisbee of Chicago and Burton E. Squier of Aurora, and a brother, John H. Smith of Milwaukee.

DR. JAMES M. G. CARTER DIES IN LOS ANGELES, CAL.

Dr. James M. G. Carter, president of the Illinois medical society, 1897-1898, and professor emeritus since 1900 of the Chicago College of Physicians and Surgeons, died in Los Angeles, Cal., March 3. Dr. Carter was a prominent member of the medical teaching profession and was also author of several medical books, among them being "Outline of Medical Botany of the United States," and books on diseases of the respiratory organs and the stomach. Besides holding membership in Chicago and Los Angeles medical societies and clubs, he was a member of the American Academy of Political and Social Science and the American Historical Association.

GIFTS OF BOOKS, LETTERS, PHOTOGRAPHS AND MANUSCRIPTS TO THE ILLINOIS STATE HIS- TORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

Alsace Lorraine Since 1870. By Barry Cerf, University of Wisconsin. Gift of the MacMillan Co., New York City.

Bethany Presbyterian Church, Danville, Illinois. Short Sketch of the Church, and other material. Gift of Rev. W. A. Galt, 611 North Kimball St., Danville, Illinois.

Christian Advocate (The), February 6, 1919, edition containing Lincoln Material. Gift of C. T. White, 277 Decatur Bldg., New York City, N. Y.

Circular Letter written in German dropped by Aeroplanes and other ways in and behind the German Lines the early part of July, 1918. Translation by Otto J. Krampikowsky. Gift of the translator.

Daughters of the American Revolution. Downers Grove Chapter, D. A. R. Year Book, 1919-1920. Gift of the Regent, Mrs. Laura Hannum, Downers Grove, Illinois.

Daughters of the American Revolution, Illinois Daughters of the American Revolution. Twenty-third Annual State Conference, Moline, Illinois. Report, March 22-28, 1919. Gift of the Secretary, Mrs. Nevin C. Lescher, Galesburg, Illinois.

Debate upon the Relations between the Presidents and the Senate. Gift of Mrs. H. F. Dorwin, 606 S. 4th St., Springfield, Illinois.

Indian Creek Massacre and Captivity of the Hall Girls. By Charles M. Scanlan. Gift of the Author, Charles M. Scanlan, Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Reic Pub. Co., 1915.

Industries and the State under Socialism. By Rome G. Brown. Gift of the Author. 1006 Metropolitan Life Block, Minneapolis, Minn.

Lincoln, Abraham. Announcement of Speech by Abraham Lincoln in Old Court Room (Riley's Building) Thursday, April 9th, 1840. Gift of Mr. Judd Stewart, 120 Broadway, New York City.

Lincoln, Abraham. Abraham Lincoln at the Bar of Illinois. An Address delivered before the Chicago Bar Association. By John T. Richards. Gift of Mr. John T. Richards, 1124-72 W. Adams St., Chicago, Illinois.

Lincoln, Abraham. Abraham Lincoln and the Jewish Spirit. Address by Dr. E. T. Fischkin, Chicago Hebrew Institute.

Lincoln, Abraham. Chicago Hebrew Institute Program of Celebration during Lincoln Week, Feb. 10-13, 1909. Gift of Dr. E. A. Fischkin, Chicago Hebrew Institute.

Lincoln, Abraham. Birthdays of Washington and Lincoln.—Colorado Anniversary Number, February, 1905. By Katherine L. Craig, Supt. of Public Instruction, State of Colorado.

Lincoln, Abraham. Historical Portraits and Lincolniana. Index of a part of the collection of Americana of Frederick Hill Meserve. Gift of Mr. Judd Stewart, 120 Broadway, N. Y. City.

Lincoln, Abraham. New York Young Men's Republican Union Tract No. 15, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1860. Gift of Mr. Judd Stewart, 120 Broadway, N. Y. City.

Lincoln-Douglas Debate Marker. Charleston, Illinois. Postcard showing marker on spot where the Lincoln-Douglas Debate was held in Charleston, Sept. 18, 1858. Gift of Rev. E. K. Crews, Arthur, Illinois.

McWilliams, John. Recollections of John McWilliams. His Youth, Experiences in California and the Civil War. Gift of John McWilliams, 305 St. Louis Block, Pasadena, Cal.

Messenger (The), Vol. 1, 2, 3. Published Wyoming, Illinois 1905-1908. Gift of William R. Sandham, Wyoming, Illinois.

New York Evangelist 1844-48, 1856 and 1857. From private library of Rev. David Dimond. 3 Vols. Gift of Mrs. Martha Gilson Herdman, Morrisonville, Illinois.

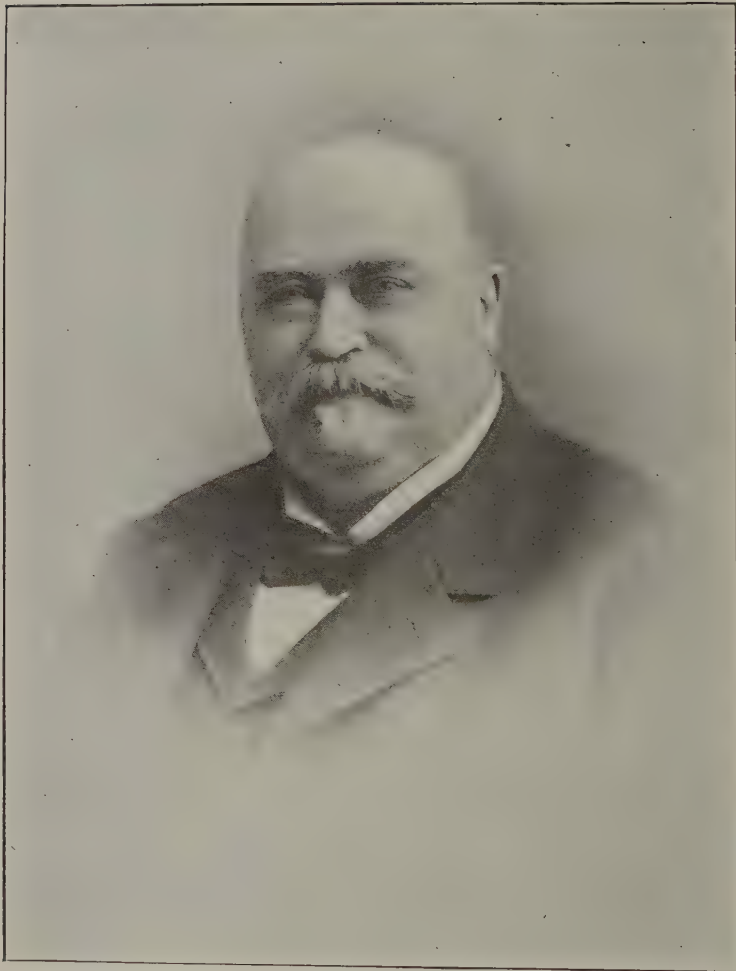
Poll list of election held Aug. 2, 1847, Cass County, Illinois. Gift of Mr. William Epler, Lake Charles, La.

Putnam, Mary Louise Duncan. Memoir of Mary Louise Duncan Putnam, William Clement Putnam. By Elizabeth Duncan Putnam. Reprinted from Vol. X. Proceedings of the Davenport Academy of Science, Davenport, Iowa. Gift of Miss Elizabeth Duncan Putnam, Davenport, Iowa.

Rosenberg, Henry. Henry Rosenberg 1824-1893. Commemorating his gifts to Galveston, Texas. Gift of the Rosenberg Library, Galveston, Texas.

United States Shipping Board Emergency Fleet. Philadelphia, Pa., Posters. Gift of the Board.

NECROLOGY



Faithfully Yours,
Clunk E. Carr.

CLARK E. CARR, LATE HONORARY PRESIDENT OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

A Tribute by George A. Lawrence.

"I was born in a beautiful valley of Western New York, more beautiful to me than any other I have ever seen." Such are the opening words of "The Illini." The Day and Generation of its author was spent, and his full career terminated in Illinois.

Clark Ezran Carr, of Galesburg, Illinois, Honorary President of the Illinois State Historical Society and its honored and efficient President from 1909 to 1913, after a lingering illness, due to the infirmities of age, peacefully passed away on the evening of February 28, 1919.

His death calls for appropriate action by this Society, which he had so long, so well and so ably served. Not only by reason of that service, however, but by reason of the likewise substantial fact that in his death the State of Illinois has lost one of its most distinguished citizens, who for more than sixty years has been intimately associated with its progress and prosperity along many lines.

It has been given to but few men in the history of the State to have lived a career, embracing so many avenues of activity, in all of which he was especially prominent, efficient and successful.

An epitome of his life, necessarily briefly stated, will furnish a faint idea of the scope of his activities.

Clark E. Carr was born at Boston Corners, Erie County, N. Y., on May 20th, 1836, and had he lived until May 20, 1919, would have been eighty-three years of age. He was the son of Clark Merwin Carr and Delia Ann (Torrey) Carr. His mother died when he was but three years of age and when he was five years old his father married Fannie LeYaw, who became a devoted and affectionate mother to him and his brothers.

The family came West around the Lakes in March, 1850, landing in Chicago. Here teams were purchased and they made their journey in Prairie schooners to Henry County, Illinois, locating on a farm near Cambridge. In the autumn of 1851 they moved to Galesburg, where he maintained his residence from that time until his death.

Colonel Carr's paternal ancestry reaches back to Caleb Carr, former Colonial Governor of Rhode Island, and to Rev. John Clark, who was driven out of the Massachusetts Colony for preaching the doctrines of the Baptist Church. Like Roger Williams, John Clark went to Rhode Island, (then a wilderness) and afterwards became its Governor. His greatgrandmother was a Miss Clark, descended from Governor John Clark, and "Clark" had been the Christian name of his grandfather, his father, of himself, and of the son who died just upon reaching his maturity.

His father, Clark M. Carr, was a man of unusual ability, interested in public affairs and with high ideals for his family. He provided early educational advantages for them, of the better sort, and the son attended the District School of the village until he was eleven years of age. He then went to Springfield Academy, Erie County, N. Y., where he remained two years. At fourteen he arrived at Galesburg; entered Knox Academy and afterwards the Collegiate Department of Knox College, leaving at the end of his Sophomore year, to commence the study of law. After a year at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Law School, he subsequently entered the Albany Law School, where he graduated in 1857, with the Degree of LL.B. Returning to Galesburg he entered into the active practice of law, which was interrupted after a few years by his advent into active politics, and official life.

Colonel Carr came upon the field of action at a time when great movements were taking shape, regarding both personal and national destiny. Hardly more than a lad, he took part in the Fremont Campaign of 1856; became vitally interested in and closely followed the Lincoln-Douglas Debates. While an admirer of Douglas, he became the ardent champion and follower of Lincoln and took an active part in the Presidential campaign of 1860, in his behalf.

He had great gifts as a public speaker and had sedulously cultivated them under great teachers at the Albany Law School.

At the beginning of the War, he was appointed on the staff of Governor Yates, with the rank of Colonel, and throughout the war was engaged in the organization of regiments; in visiting the army to ascertain and improve its condition, and in bringing the sick and wounded home.

In 1863, he spoke at a mass meeting in Chicago, held for the purpose of sustaining Lincoln in the issuance of the Emancipation Proclamation, and his great speech from the Court House steps in Chicago at that time gave him a wide reputation as a finished and convincing orator.

His four brothers all filled important positions in the Army of the Republic. The splendid career of General Eugene A. Carr is known to everyone. Byron O. Carr attained the rank of General in the Volunteer Army. Rev. H. M. Carr, D.D., served throughout the war with the rank of Chaplain, while the younger brother, George P. Carr, arose to the rank of Captain.

Colonel Carr was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Baltimore, in 1864, and was a delegate at large in 1884, to the National Convention which nominated Blaine and Logan; and it may be said in passing that he attended every National Convention of the Republican Party for more than fifty years.

In 1861, President Lincoln appointed him Post Master of Galesburg, a position which he filled with rare ability until 1885.

In 1889, he was appointed by President Harrison, Minister Resident and Counsel General to Denmark, and while a conference of Counsel Generals (of which he was a member) was in session at Paris, he received a notice of his promotion, to the rank of Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary, in which position he represented our country in that brilliant Court for four years.

I think it may well be said that no member of the Diplomatic Corps of the United States was ever more cordially received and intimately treated by the Court, to which he was delegated, than was Colonel Carr. He had all the graces of the polished gentleman and at the same time the frank com-

raderie so natural to him that it admitted him to the closest relationship of friendship, while never giving offense.

Negotiations for the acquisition of the Danish West India Islands were begun while he held the position of Ambassador, and could have been successfully completed at that time, but public sentiment in America was not yet ripe for their taking over, which has since been accomplished.

His championship of maize, and the introduction of American meats into Europe, led to his election as President of the American Maize propaganda, and in further recognition of this work, in 1900 he was appointed to organize the famous corn kitchen at the Paris Exposition, with the features and success of which the world is familiar.

Perhaps one of the crowning services of his life was rendered as Commissioner of the State of Illinois for the Soldiers' National Cemetery at Gettysburg, to which he was appointed in 1863, and he was the last survivor of that distinguished body of men. He sat upon the platform at its dedication, very close to President Lincoln and drank in every word of the Gettysburg address. He was among the first to appreciate that greatest speech that ever fell from human lips; he did not need to see it in print, for it was graven upon his memory. It became a passion with him, and perhaps more to him than to any other man we are indebted to the universal knowledge and appreciation of it the world possesses today. The little book, "Lincoln at Gettysburg", published in 1906, contains material of world wide interest, to be found nowhere else.

Other public posts of responsibility and trust undertaken by this man were many: Illinois Commissioner for the Omaha Exposition in 1898; Trustee and member of the Executive Committee of Knox College, since 1881; Director of the Galesburg Public Library Association from 1898 until his death; President of the Knox County Historical Society; President of the Illinois State Historical Society from 1909 to 1913; and Honorary President of the Illinois State Historical Society at the time of his death.

He had spoken for the Republican party in nearly every Northern State in every Republican National Campaign since 1856.

You will recall the custom of Henry C. Bowen, Editor of the "NEW YORK INDEPENDENT", to celebrate Independence Day at his beautiful home at Woodstock, Conn. Year after year were invited the most distinguished orators of the country to take part on the program there held, which became of national importance.

On the Fourth of July, 1887, in response to an invitation to take part in the exercises, Colonel Carr delivered his great address on "The Life and Character of John A. Logan," which published in full in the "New York Independent" gave him a national reputation as an orator and historian of the first rank.

It will be interesting to note, as also showing a side light upon his ability, that in the published account in the "Independent" of date July 7, 1887, the program shows that the "Battle Hymn of the Republic" was sung by the vast audience there assembled, led by Colonel Clark E. Carr.

The closing words of this great oration may well be quoted here, as they concern another great son of Illinois, of whom we are justly proud:

"From time immemorial, men have vied with each other in commemorating the achievements of the brave. Statues and towers and arches, and great edifices, wonders of art, have been erected to their memory. The sublime epic of Homer, recounting their deeds of valor, is older than any monument of granite, of brass, or of marble, and will be read when those that are now being builded shall have crumbled to dust. The eloquence of Pericles and Lincoln, in honor of brave men, will go forever ringing down the ages; but no other man ever lightened the burdens, supported the tottering limbs, and assuaged the griefs of so many worn and weary and wounded patriot heroes as did John A. Logan."

Clark E. Carr's name will ever be connected with the prosperity of Galesburg, Illinois, his home, through his efforts to induce the Santa Fe Railroad to build its Chicago line through Galesburg, instead of following a line, practically decided upon, about twelve miles south of that city. Through the efforts of citizens, headed by Colonel Carr, the Company was induced to prospect a line through Galesburg, which was finally adopted, under conditions involving personal subscription and personal financial responsibility, which he, in connection with other

citizens of Galesburg, gladly and successfully met. The result was, as prophesied by him, in his letter to President Strong of the Santa Fe System: "They would find a town of about 15,000 people, which with the added impulse the coming of the Santa Fe would give it, would make certain a town of twenty-five thousand people," which has been more than justified.

The foregoing is but a part of the civic and political activities of Colonel Carr, and briefly stated, as they are known to all.

Colonel Carr was married on December 31, 1873, to Grace Mills, only daughter of the Honorable Henry A. Mills of Mount Carroll, Illinois. One daughter, the wife of Brigadier General William P. Jackson, one granddaughter, Margaret Jackson, and his widow survive him. An only son, Clark Mills Carr, born on March 16, 1878, served with credit during the War with Spain, in the 9th Illinois Regiment Infantry. He later met an accidental death by drowning in the Northwest.

In his public career, before mentioned, reference might be made to his candidacy in the 70's for the nomination to Congress. In 1880 he was candidate for the Republican nomination for Governor, and again in 1888, having a strong following in both conventions.

In 1887 he was candidate for the caucus nomination of his party for United States Senate and had the unanimous and hearty support of his own county and senatorial district. While failing in achieving these honorable ambitions, reverses never embittered Colonel Carr, nor caused him to swerve in his party allegiance, but it did give him an intimate relation with the politics of the State and a wide acquaintance with its men of public affairs. His whole experience and later promise brought him in contact with the great men of the State and of the Nation; and no man in Illinois had a more comprehensive knowledge of the State's political history, or could treat of its men and measures with greater charm.

A natural orator, he was at the same time an accomplished elocutionist, and could not only repeat in words the great speeches of men and the stirring lines of actors, but could accurately reproduce them in tone and expression. The thorough knowledge of men and history of his time, which he possessed, was a very valuable asset in the work of his closing years, along literary lines, which I now approach.

His retirement from public life did not mean for him a life of ease and pleasure. Without communicating his ambitions to his friends, at the outset, he began putting into permanent literary form his recollections and reminiscences. His first book, "The Illini", (the manuscript prepared in his own handwriting) was practically finished before it was submitted for criticism or suggestion, to even his closest friends. It treated in the pleasant form of fiction of the development of Illinois, and the stirring events that preceded the Rebellion. Its dominant character had been a member of the Galesburg Colony in the early days of the Under-Ground Railroad, and many of the people prominent in the development and growth of the State were interwoven in this most pleasing romance, which achieved a distinguished literary success and has passed through fifteen editions, still finding ready sale.

Following this was the "Life of Stephen A. Douglas," which is today the authoritative life of that great man, and commends itself to every impartial historian.

In "My Day and Generation" are preserved very many interesting sketches of men found nowhere else, of permanent value to his "day and generation" and to succeeding generations, all drawn from his prolific memory and embellished by his felicitous expression.

"Lincoln at Gettysburg" I have already referred to, as perhaps having accomplished as much as any other one thing in the re-awakening and quickening of interest in the life of that great statesman, while the history of the coming of the Atchison & Santa Fe Railroad and of the Postal Railway Service, though of minor and to some extent local importance, are still of great historical value.

His activities in promoting the memory of Lincoln and deepening the public's appreciation of him, were noteworthy. He was especially interested in the celebration of the Lincoln-Douglas debates throughout Illinois, at the various points at which they were held, and succeeded in assembling the great orators and statesmen of the country to give prominence to such celebrations. Notably at the celebrations under the auspices of Knox College at Galesburg, Illinois, it was his personal influence that procured Chauncey M. Depew, Governor John M.

Palmer and Mr. Robert T. Lincoln as speakers upon that occasion.

It is impossible in the brief time permitted here, to do justice adequately to the public life of this man; for he was a man. He played a man's part in the discussion of the grave questions preceding the War; a man's part when the Union was in danger, and was the last of that score of immortals who have dignified and glorified the name of Illinois, chief among whom was Abraham Lincoln! It was a brilliant galaxy of men, who were his co-workers and compatriots:—Stephen A. Douglas, Orville H. Browning, John Wentworth, Jonathan Blanchard, Lyman Trumbull, David Davis, John a Logan, John W. Bunn, Richard J. Oglesby, Newton Bateman, Norman B. Judd, John M. Palmer, Leonard Swett, Joseph Medill, Shelby M. Cullom, Richard Yates and Ulysses S. Grant! Of these names, (and there are others) only the one remains; the friend of Lincoln and the intimate associate of them all,—John W. Bunn, “the grand old man” of Springfield, (and may I say) the first citizen of Illinois!

I have attempted to give a brief outline only of the life and accomplished service of Colonel Carr, as the public knew him and as impartial history will measure and place him. I feel that this memorial would be incomplete to all of us here present, who personally knew and loved him, if I did not make special reference to him as a friend and co-worker and to the man as he was known and understood by those, who were in close relationship to him. I have spoken of his oratorical and literary ability, but his greatest charm lay in the fact that he made such constant use of them in every-day life that he shed about him and upon all who came in contact with him real enlightenment, and under the wizardry of his personal charm, palest prose became poetry; and mere music, a swelling symphony.

His tastes were all of the uplifting order. He loved music, art, literature in all its forms; whether in the printed page or when spoken in words. He knew intimately much of the world's best literature. His wonderful gift of memory enabled him to convey it to his friends and listeners, with all the freshness and fire of the original: a memory remarkable in its capacity and scope that would permit him to recite entire acts from Shakespeare with the impressiveness of a Booth or an

Irving: that could quote the "Elegy in a Country Churchyard" throughout, without hesitation; that treasured up the immortal words of statesmen, orators, and poets of all the ages and could reproduce them to our edification and delight.

Especially was he fond of sacred music, and the old hymns, all of which he knew by heart. He once said "there is more power and persuasion in 'Coronation' and in 'The Portuguese Hymn' than in the assembled volume of the most brilliant skeptics combined."

His library was a working library, and within its walls he was at his best. It was a veritable "sanctum sanctorum" and there he spent his declining years. Wide-awake to the present; interested in the progress of human events the world over; loyal, patriotic, apprehensive of his country's danger in these days of stress but resigned to the fact that his activities were of the past. It was there he sought and invited the companionship of those he loved.

His home was ever of the most hospitable sort. He was a host beyond compare. At his home, the most distinguished men and women of the day have gathered. On one occasion the President of the United States and his entire cabinet, with one exception, were guests beneath his hospitable roof.

He was the very soul of kindness, and beneath at times a brusque exterior, there beat a warm, sympathetic heart. I recall not so many years ago, when a faithful man servant was stricken with smallpox, and removed to the pest house, the close attention that he gave to see that everything possible was done for him. Dumb animals loved him, and for years a large deer hound was his constant companion. Were he out of the city, the faithful dog was inconsolable.

He was not a rich man in the sense of dollars. He had not given himself to large acquisitions, but he had achieved throughout his long life a remarkable culture, that while personal to himself, was of benefit to others in that his kindly nature placed it freely at their disposal and command.

He was a notable figure in any assembly. Did he spend the evening at the social club, his chair was sure to be surrounded by interested listeners, held there by the charm of his discourse and the overflow of his well filled mind. Emphatically of *this* generation, in that he was alive to all of its necessities, oppor-

tunities and requirements, yet it can be as truly said of him that he was a rare representative of the "old school gentleman." Choleric, if you please on occasion, yet ever dignified, courtly and benign, his memory will be cherished in Illinois as one of the "Men", the meaning of the word implied, and the verdict of Illinois, in passing upon his enrollment in that List of Honor will be "he has well served his 'Day and Generation.' "



James H. Matheny.

JAMES HARVEY MATHENY

1856—1918.

By MISS EFFIE FRENCH.

On December 11, 1918, there died in Springfield, at the age of sixty-two, James Harvey Matheny, a descendent of a well known pioneer family, a distinguished member of the Bar, and a useful and honored citizen.

His great-grandfather, James Matheny, in the latter part of the eighteenth century, left the beautiful Shenandoah Valley in Virginia, and crossed over the mountains to found a new home in Kentucky. His son, Charles R. became a Methodist minister, and was sent as a missionary into St. Clair County, Illinois. Here he married a daughter of Captain Ogle, for whom Ogle county was named. While in the ministry he studied law, and served several terms in the territorial and state legislatures. Becoming a resident of the newly organized Sangamon County, he was made County Clerk, an office he filled until his death in 1839.

His son, James H. was born in 1818, was admitted to the Bar at an early age, and except for a few years when he served in the army during the Civil war, continuously practiced his profession until 1873, when he was elected County Judge, and remained in that position until his death in 1890. His wife was Maria Lee, a step-daughter of the brilliant soldier, orator and statesman, Col. E. D. Baker, who met his death at Balls Bluff early in the Civil war.

The subject of this sketch, third son of James H. and Maria Lee Matheny, was born April 4, 1856, in Springfield, and spent his entire life here. Like his father and grandfather before him, he was admitted to the Bar while quite young, and continued in the practice of his profession with ever increasing success, until the day of his death. Through most of these years he was associated with his brother Robert, under the firm name of Matheny and Matheny.

His legal ability was recognized throughout the state as being of a high order, and he was considered a leading authority on civil and real estate law. To a profound knowledge of the law, he added a mind trained to be cautious, accurate in thought and precise in its conclusions. He was Secretary and Treasurer of the State Bar Association from 1895 to 1906, and its President in 1907 and 1908. While never seeking office, he took an active interest in politics, and was always ready to throw his strength into any movement for the betterment of the community. He was one of the most influential members of the Congregational church, and a helper in Y. M. C. A. activities.

During the world war he was an ardent patriot, freely giving his time to war drives, Red Cross work, and the organization of the Springfield Loyal League.

In business and in private life he was a true gentleman. His genial personality, wholesome nature, sympathetic and kindly manner endeared him to all. By reason of force of character, fine intellect and sterling integrity, he stood high among the citizens of the community. Through extensive reading he had acquired a knowledge of the great writers of all time, and from a well stored mind he spoke and wrote instructively and entertainingly, and at times eloquently. He was for many years a member of the Illinois State Historical Society, among his contributions to its literature being an essay on the life of Col. E. D. Baker under the title, "A Modern Knight Errant."

The soul of honor, of integrity beyond question, a wise counsellor, his loss is widely felt. Called in his prime, when there seemed to lie before him many years of usefulness, the community mourns his loss.

In 1882 he was united in marriage to Miss Fanny French, daughter of the late Dr. Amos Willard French. She survives him, as do their four children. The sons, Willard Reynolds and Horace Baker were with the army in France at the time of their father's death. The daughters are Edith French Matheny of Springfield, and Louise, now Mrs. Allan E. Fessenden of State College, Pennsylvania.

GAINES GREENE.

1853-1918

Gaines Greene, a son of William G. and Louisa Greene, was born on a farm near Havana, Mason County, Illinois, on the 8th day of March, 1853. When but a few months old he moved with his father's family to a farm near Tallula, Menard County, Illinois, in which community, except a two-years' sojourn in the State of Missouri about 1880, he continued to reside until 1898, when he moved to Petersburg, Illinois, where he resided with his family up to the time of his death at 9:20 P. M., December 31st, 1918

William G. Greene, father of the deceased, was the lifelong acquaintance and intimate personal friend of both President Abraham Lincoln and Governor Richard Yates; it was William G. Greene who, at Old Salem near Petersburg, during their boyhood days, first introduced Richard Yates, who was later to serve Illinois as its great War Governor, 1861-1865, to Abraham Lincoln, who was destined to be the President of the United States during the same crucial period in the life of the nation.

Gaines Greene was the seventh son of a family of nine children; four brothers: Carlin, McNult, Byrd, and Vance, and one sister, Julia Greene, have preceded him in death. He obtained his early education in the public schools of Menard County and at the age of about nineteen years, took a course at Eastman College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. After completing his education he returned to his farm near Tallula, and on October 2nd, 1878, married Miss Julia Blankenship; to this union were born four children: D. Lynn Greene, now Mrs. Meyer; Julia Blankenship Greene, now Mrs. Cole; Louise Hunt Greene, now Mrs. Epling; and William Graham Greene, whose death occurred about seven years ago.

On September 2nd, 1896, he married Miss Gelie Higgins and to them were born two children, a son, Gaines Greene, who died in infancy, and Katherine Margaret Greene.

He leaves surviving him, of his immediate family, his widow, Gelie H. Greene, his daughters, Mrs. Meyer, Mrs. Cole, Mrs. Epling and Miss Katherine Margaret Greene above mentioned; his grand-children, Elsie Greene Meyer, William Greene Meyer, Harry C. Cole, Gaines Greene Cole, Jewett Cole, Brady Greene Epling, and Gaines Greene Epling—Gaines Greene Epling ^{1st}, another grand-son, died in 1912,—and his brothers, Scott Greene of Tallula, Illinois, Frank Greene of San Antonio, Texas, and one sister, Mrs. J. S. Noble, of Seattle, Washington.

Since young manhood Gaines Greene has taken a deep interest in Menard County affairs; he has been prominently identified with the fraternal, philanthropic, religious, political, banking and agricultural enterprises of this County.

He was a member of Clinton Lodge No. 19 A. F. and A. M., St. Aldemar Commandery No. 47 Knights Templar, a 32nd degree Mason and a member of Mohammed Temple of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine. He was also a Knight of Pythias, being a member of Tallula Lodge No. 492, and also a Knight of Khorassan.

In politics Mr. Greene was affiliated with the Democratic party. In 1900 he was elected a member of the Illinois State Board of Equalization, having carried his own County in this election by the largest majority ever given to any candidate for any office in the history of the County. From January, 1908, and at the time of his death he was a member of the Board of Directors of the First National Bank of Petersburg, Illinois. During the late war he was one of five members of the Menard County Auxiliary of the State Council of Defense.

His success in his agricultural and business enterprises is best attested by his ample fortune.

Mr. Greene joined the Christian Church in Tallula in 1866. After he removed to Petersburg, he, on May 10th, 1908, became a member of the Central Presbyterian Church. He was soon after elected a member of the Board of Trustees and continuously served the Church in that capacity ever since. He

was greatly interested in the improvements recently made in the Church building and rendered valuable and efficient service on its financial committee. He was regular in his attendance on the services of the Church and his presence and wise counsel will be greatly missed. Mr. Greene was an active member of the Red Cross and took a leading part in promoting the interest of this Society during the war. He was a member of the executive committee and was Chairman of the Committee having in charge the raising of Menard County's quota of the \$100,000,000.00 Red Cross war fund. He was also appointed to the same Chairmanship in the second drive, but was taken to the hospital a few days prior to the beginning of the campaign and was compelled to relinquish the responsibility to another.

Mr. Greene was a member of the Illinois State Historical Society, and interested in its work and progress. With an innate sense of honesty, a keen perception, a sound judgment, a pleasing personality, an affable disposition and a humane heart, as a business man and a citizen in this community none stood higher or was more universally respected than Gaines Greene. Those with whom he dealt most and who knew him best loved him greatest.

With all his varied and important business undertakings he never forgot his home or his family; to him his home was ever nearest and dearest to his heart.

He was an exemplary husband, and of him as a parent it must in truth be said that few children have been blessed with such a father.

Pallbearers at services in Petersburg were: John M. Smoot, Harry Schirding, Frank E. Blane, H. M. Levering, George C. Power and C. C. Frackelton.

At Greenwood Cemetery, Tallula: Wm. G. Miner, Burl Minor, D. Raikes, Guy Parsons, Carl Parsons and Chas. Rafferty.

AVERY N. BEEBE.

1833-1919.

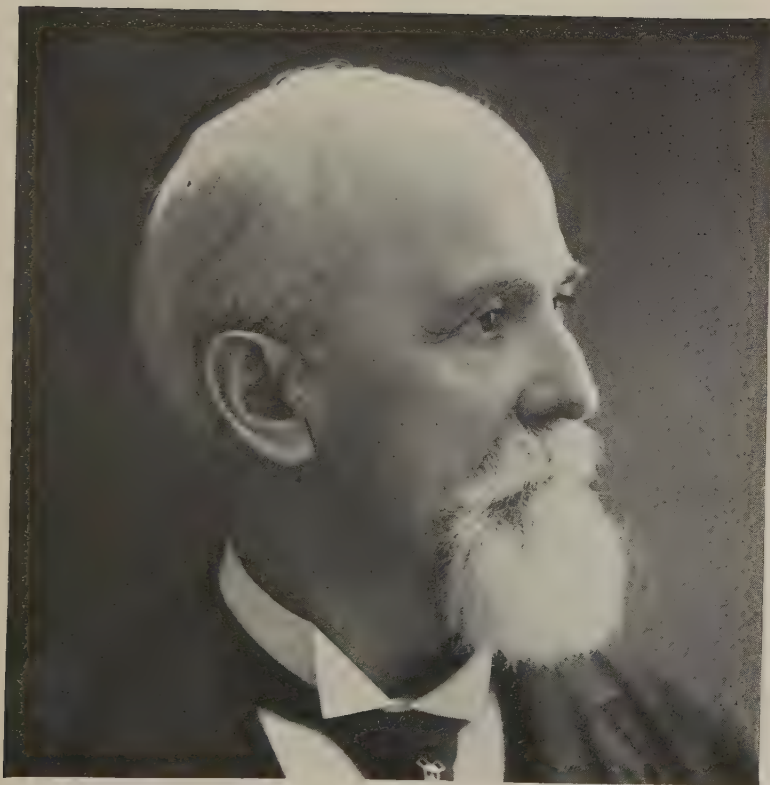
Avery N. Beebe was born in New London, Conn., August, 1833. His early years were spent in Ohio and his mature life in Plano. At the age of twenty-four he journeyed across the country with another young man from Ohio to Southern Iowa, each with a team of horses and wagon, encountering great difficulties in fording swollen streams, losing a horse and nearly losing his life. Later he returned to Plano from Iowa, he became a salesman in the general store of Steward and Henning and afterwards embarked in the hardware business. He later became a traveling salesman for New York and Chicago houses.

In the spring of 1881 he was appointed as an examiner in the interior department at Washington, D. C., serving faithfully here until compelled to retire, owing to sickness at home.

In 1861 he was most happily married to Miss Frances A., the third daughter of George and Lucia Bradley, early settlers of Kendall county. This lovable helpmate departed this life August 5, 1915; she was a sister of Mrs. W. H. Jones and William Bradley of this city. Six children were born to them: Jencie, Mable, Charles William, who preceded their father in death and Lina Beebe Borton, of Portland, Oregon, George Avery and Allen survive him. Mrs. Borton was with her father in his last hours and was a great comfort to him.

In politics Mr. Beebe was a consistent and earnest Republican, his first vote for president was cast for John C. Fremont in 1856 and he voted for every Republican candidate for president, including Charles E. Hughes.

While a resident of Plano he held numerous official positions, Justice of the Peace, a member and clerk of the first board of trustees and one term as president. When Plano was organized into a city, he was one of the first aldermen. In the fall of 1884 he became a candidate for the office of Circuit Clerk



Avery N. Beebe.

of Kendall County, backed by a host of friends from home and in a very warm contest was nominated over the late E. W. Faxon, who then lived at Fox and from that day and including two years ago was practically nominated and elected without opposition, which was due to his efficiency and usefulness as a clerk and citizen. He was a member of the Hamilton Club of Chicago, the old time City Club of Aurora and the Maramech Club of Plano. He was a charter member of Sunbeam Lodge A. F. & A. M. No. 428 of Plano and always retained his membership. He served one term as Master and six years as secretary. In 1890 he compiled and published a map of Kendall County.

Mr. Beebe was an interested member of the Illinois State Historical Society and contributed historical articles to its publications.

Mr. Beebe's republicanism started with the Lincoln nomination in Chicago at the old and famous wigwam. He with others was at the door clamoring for admission when a sergeant-at-arms gave out the word that no more men would be admitted unless they were accompanied by a lady. This was a stunner for the young and handsome Beebe, but a gentleman accompanied by two ladies heard the order and looking young Beebe over said: "I will lend one of my ladies to you, sir," and thereby giving him his chance to see Lincoln nominated.

Mr. Beebe died April 14, at his home in Yorkville. Funeral services were held from the home Friday, April 18th. Burial was in Elmwood cemetery, Yorkville, beside his wife. A great many old time friends and associates were present to pay their last respects to a loyal friend and true citizen.

TRIBUTE TO MY DEPARTED FRIEND, A. N. BEEBE.

BY JOE WILLIAMS

When a man lives 86 years in this wobbly, mostly misguided world, with a large share of all those years spent in continuous contact with people of all races, all classes, in all sorts of conditions, all manner of opinions and irregular tastes and passions, socially, politically, and especially officially, doing

delicate and often complicated business transactions, often of intricate solution and uncertain outcome, doing it all for people, exacting, often unreasonable, uncharitable and unrelenting, some with chips on their shoulders, others with bitterness in their hearts, all with a demand for exact and favorable results, all to their own personal satisfaction—doing all this, and at the end, when the books are closed, his work finished, and the journey begins for that other world, to the life beyond, or to the realm of eternal mystery, or to the confines of nothing, to the waste dump, or to be blown in ashes to the everlasting nowhere—depending on your faith and belief, the living hope or despairing surrender to the inevitable, unchanging penalty for living and having a being, forced in and then forced out and then quitting and going and leaving the fruits of your years behind, to be measured and weighed and estimated and valued and the verdict delivered and when you hear it announced and it is unanimous—not guilty, nothing unjust proven, innocent of any wrong intent, free from all taint of suspicion, released with honor, praise and approval, such a finish is grand, beautiful, and only comes to a few, rarely as perfectly to any. It is a reward for living a life straight, to the glory of mankind, and to the honor of God; the dearest and richest legacy a departed mortal can leave to his kin and to the world. It is a reward worth striving for, sacrificing for, something that surely must soothe the dying hour, and reconcile to the everlasting parting, that cannot help but brighten the way, making the way more easy, less to be feared and dreaded.

I cannot remember just when this model man found me, at least, when we first met and began a friendship that endured to the end. Anyway, it was before he began his official life, and at a time when a full black beard covered his face and with other attractive features gave him a Chesterfield appearance and with his courtly and courteous bearing, his gentle and gracious manner, he appealed to me as a gentleman to the manner born, kindly, refined and withal a man worth knowing and a friend to be appraised and valued and to be proud of. I know he cherished an exalted, extremely extravagant and what appeared to me, exaggerated opinions of my knack of producing stuff from the scribbly end of a leadpencil and as a

result frequently he conferred with me in regard to supplying him with some little stuff, featured and fashioned after my own way—most anything would meet his approval. He made the effort and went to some little expense to make something out of me, to give me a chance to get among people of quality, especially of literary importance and intellectual character—he was anxious to have me share the advantages of participating in functions of wit and worth, the “matching of minds,” and general process of mental measurements publicly expressed.

The mere fact of being but an humble village blacksmith seemed not to occur to him as a fatal handicap, or a social bar to public preferment; but so long as I looked good to him, he could see no reason why I might not look good to all and therefore he made the effort to place me in a position, where evidently he felt I belonged. While I was grateful and flattered for his most kind and helpful intentions and efforts, I could never take them seriously, no matter how well meant, because I believed he was mistaken, and his faith sadly misplaced; but it proved the nobleness of his heart, the kindness of his nature, the unselfish devotion to democratic simplicity, the inherent belief that one man was as good as another, so long as he possessed some qualities that equaled some other man’s qualities, rank and social position barred. Is it any wonder that I valued him for what he was, a man of simple and honest character, broad minded, deep minded, wholly unselfish and openly generous and helpful, winning his way among men, and going out of the world, acclaimed by all people, a good citizen, a valued and desirable friend, wholly prepared and worthy of that eternal life beyond, where it is said the pure in heart shall share a place at the right hand of the King, dispensing rewards and bestowing holy benedictions.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., and Milo J. Loveless, 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2, *Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3, *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D., 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetical Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 24. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901-1918. (Nos. 6 to 18 out of Print.)

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erie Sparks, Ph. D., 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series, Vol. II, Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L. and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I, Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII. Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The new Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord, 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1. November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 1. April, 1908, Vol. XII, No. 1, April, 1919.

Journals out of print, Vols. I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, No. 1 of Vol. IX, No. 2 of Vol. X.

*Out of print.

Vol. 12

JULY, 1919

No. 2

JOURNAL
OF THE
Illinois State
Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the
Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress
of July 16, 1894, accepted for mailing at special rate of postage pro-
vided for in section 1103, Act of October 3, 1917, authorized
on July 3, 1918.

[Printed by authority of the State of Illinois.]

Vol. 12

JULY, 1919

No. 2

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State

Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the
Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894, accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in section 1103, Act of October 3, 1917. authorized on July 3, 1918.

[Printed by authority of the State of Illinois.]



ILLINOIS PRINTING CO., DANVILLE, ILL.

1921

35779—K1963—3M

JOURNAL
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Editor*

Associate Editors:

William A. Meese	Edward C. Page
Andrew Russel	H. W. Clendinin
George W. Smith	

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

President

DR. OTTO L. SCHMIDT.....Chicago

First Vice President

GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....Galesburg

Second Vice President.

L. Y. SHERMAN.....Springfield

Third Vice President

RICHARD YATES.....Springfield

Fourth Vice President

ENSLEY MOORE.....Jacksonville

Directors

EDMUND J. JAMES, President University of Illinois.....

.....Urbana-Champaign

E. B. GREENE, University of Illinois.....Urbana-Champaign

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP, President Illinois College.....

.....Jacksonville

GEORGE W. SMITH, Southern Illinois State Normal University

.....Carbondale

WILLIAM A. MEESE.....Moline

RICHARD V. CARPENTER.....Belvidere

EDWARD C. PAGE, Northern Illinois State Normal School.....

.....DeKalb

ANDREW RUSSEL.....Jacksonville

WALTER COLYER.....Albion

JAMES A. JAMES, Northwestern University.....Evanston

H. W. CLENDENIN.....Springfield

COL. D. C. SMITH.....Normal

CLINTON L. CONKLING.....Springfield

JOHN H. HAUBERG.....Rock Island

Secretary and Treasurer

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

Assistant Secretary

MISS GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.....Springfield

Honorary Vice Presidents

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies

CONTENTS.

I.	Officers of the Society.....	
II.	An Appeal to the Historical Society and the General Public	
III.	John D. Barnhart, Jr. The Rise of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Illinois from the beginning to the year 1832.....	149
IV.	Theodore G. Risley. The Pioneers of Wabash County	218
V.	Miss Mary Gaither. The Harrison Festival in Tremont, Illinois, in 1840.....	234
VI.	Norman L. Patterson. Stephen Sumner Phelps..	252
VII.	Charles E. Cox. Sketch of Robert Mann Woods..	259
VIII.	Illinois College Unveils Tablet to Illinois Pioneers in Education	264
IX.	Original letter presented to the State of Illinois by Archer R. Anderson and Charles H. Anderson..	271
X.	Editorials:	
	Annual Meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society	277
	Centennial Memorial Building. History of Illinois' part in the World War to be collected, preserved and published	280
	Minor Notices	283
	Gifts of books, letters, pictures and manuscripts to the Illinois State Historical Society and Library	303
XI.	Necrology:	
	Miss Cora Agnes Benneson.....	307
	Mrs. Amelia Frohme.....	309
	Judge Cyrus Epler.....	310
XII.	Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.....	316

AN APPEAL FOR HISTORICAL MATERIAL

(Members please read this circular letter.)

Books and pamphlets on American history, biography, and genealogy, particularly those relating to Illinois and the West; works on Indian tribes, and American archæology and ethnology; reports of societies and institutions of every kind, educational, economic, social, political, cooperative, fraternal, statistical, industrial, charitable; scientific publications of states or societies; books or pamphlets relating to all wars in which Illinois has taken part, especially collections of material relating to the great world war; privately printed works; newspapers; maps and charts; engravings, photographs; autographs; coins; antiquities, encyclopedias, dictionaries, and bibliographical works. Especially do we desire

EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; materials for Illinois history; old letters, journals.

2. Manuscripts; narratives of the pioneers of Illinois; original papers on the early history and settlement of the territory; adventures and conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the great rebellion or other wars; biographies of the pioneers; prominent citizens and public men of every county, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlements of every township, village, and neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois history.

3. City ordinances, proceedings of mayor and council; reports of committees of council; pamphlets or papers of any kind printed by authority of the city; reports of boards of trade and commercial associations; maps of cities and plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; annual reports of societies; sermons or addresses delivered in the State; minutes of church conventions, synods, or other ecclesiastical bodies of Illinois; political addresses; railroad reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of colleges and other institutions of learning; annual or other reports of school boards, school superintendents, and school committees; educational pamphlets, programs and papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier laws, journals and reports of our territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governors' messages and reports of State Officers; reports of State charitable and other State institutions.

7. Files of Illinois newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of counties or townships, of any date; views and engravings of buildings or historic places; drawings or photographs of scenery; paintings; portraits, etc., connected with Illinois history.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; coins, medals, paintings; portraits; engravings; statuary; war relics; autograph letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian tribes—their history, characteristics, religion, etc., sketches of prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian weapons, costumes, ornaments, curiosities, and implements; also stone axes, spears, arrow heads, pottery, or other relics.

It is important that the work of collecting historical material in regard to the part taken by Illinois in the great world war be done immediately before valuable material is lost or destroyed.

In brief, everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved in the State house as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

(MRS.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.

THE RISE OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN ILLINOIS FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE YEAR 1832.

BY JOHN D. BARNHARDT, JR.

CHAPTER ONE

THE MARCH OF METHODISM INTO THE NORTHWEST

The position of Methodism in America was not very secure until after the Revolutionary War. It had been previously established, but was greatly weakened by the struggle of the Americans for independence.¹ Its relations with the British caused people to question its value for Americans. In addition to this the excitement, confusion, and strife of the war sapped its strength, and prevented its growth. It had yet to be successfully introduced into New England, had not entered the west, and was only fairly well established in the central states and in the south.

At the Christmas Conference of 1784, American Methodism was cut loose from the British and organized as a distinctly American Church. By this time the war was over, and the local preachers and the circuit riders were ready to accompany in some instances and to follow in others the settlers to the west. But both the settlers and the church were held back by the mountains, the uncultivated condition of the interior of the country, and the Indians. These, however, were only hindrances and did not prevent the westward expansion of either church or empire.

The great northwest included the vast territory bounded by the Alleghanies on the east, the Ohio river on the south, the Mississippi river on the west and Canada on the north. From this

1. Stevens, Abel "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church," Vol. 1, page 442.

territory has been formed the five great states of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin. The early history of the territory is French. The works of Francis Parkman, and the volumes of the Jesuit Relations tell of many thrilling events of an ancient realm. The Jesuits were the early missionaries. Lines of forts and trading centers stretched along the Lakes and down the Ohio, Wabash, Illinois, and Mississippi rivers. But this came to a close in 1763 when this vast empire was ceded to England. The valor of George Rogers Clark in 1778 and the skill of our commissioners in France at the close of the Revolutionary War secured this territory for the United States. Previous to the war many Americans moved west into and just across the mountains. Fort Pitt, later Pittsburg, and the settlements on the Kentucky and Kanawha rivers formed the frontier. After the war several states claimed sections of this land, but by the Ordinance² of 1787 it was made national domain.

The close of the Revolution brought a new era to the west. The population of the seaboard states was free to emigrate. Naturally immigration along the entire frontier increased, while the settlers rapidly pushed the frontier westward. Roads were built and guarded, and immigrants passed along these and the rivers in ever increasing numbers. Access to the western country was gained by following the valleys in the Alleghanies, going through the passes, and then along the trails and down the rivers. The Cumberland Gap was one of the chief outlets to the west, and being farther south aided the territory, now the States of Kentucky and Tennessee, to be settled first. In addition to the influence of the Cumberland Gap there were two facts that caused the settlement of Kentucky and Tennessee to be accomplished previous to that of the Northwest. There were no tribes of Indians of importance that made their home in eastern Kentucky, but all used it as a hunting ground. Because of this the pressure of the Indians was lighter here and the settlers were able to gain a better foothold. In contrast to this the Northwestern Indians hotly contested the invasion of the whites in the Northwest and as their lands reached south to the banks of the Ohio the passage down

2. Old South leaflets. (General Ser.) No. 13. Boston, 1888.

this river was very dangerous. Consequently much of the Northwest was approached by the way of Kentucky. In 1792 Kentucky was admitted to the Union. This coupled with the defeat of the Northwestern Indians by "Mad" Antony Wayne in the Battle of the Fallen Timbers in 1794 made ready the rapid settlement of the Northwest.³

The expansion of the church followed closely upon the settlers. "Many Methodists had emigrated, during the war, to the mountains of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia,"⁴ and among them were local preachers who were the founders of Methodism in these new quarters.

The Holston Circuit, including the southwestern section of Virginia and the territory across the line in Tennessee, was the first form of organized ministerial work west of the Alleghanies. Jeremiah Lambert⁵ was assigned to the work in 1783 and reported seventy-six members to the conference the next year. Lambert was the first minister sent to the ultra-mountains part of the continent. He was probably preceded by local preachers who came during the early years of the Revolution.

The Red Stone Circuit, in western Pennsylvania, was the first form of organized work beyond the Pennsylvania mountains. As early as 1781 a local preacher labored in the Red Stone country. In 1784 it first appeared in the minutes,⁶ so was probably organized in 1783-84.

In 1788 Bishop Asbury first crossed the mountains in his travels. During his lifetime he crossed them sixty times.⁷ The first conference beyond the mountains was held in May at Half Acres and Keywoods.⁸ A few weeks later at a conference at Uniontown, Pennsylvania, occurred what is supposed to have been the first ordination⁹ west of the Mountains.

3. These facts were gathered from Roosevelt's "Winning of the West."

4. Stevens, Abel "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church." Vol. 1, page 135.

5. Minutes of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Vol. 1, pages 17-20.

6. Minutes of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Vol. 1, page 20.

7. McTyeire, Holland N. "History of Methodism," page 365.

8. The location of these places is disputed. All are agreed that they are beyond the mountains, either in Virginia or Tennessee. Ibid., pages 365, 366. Stevens, Abel Vol. II., pages 272, 353.

9. Stevens, Abel Vol. II, pages 274, 275.

As early as 1783 Methodist local preachers¹⁰ entered the territory, which is now the state of Kentucky. Daniel Boone had preceded them by less than fifteen years. In 1786 Methodist itinerants began work in Kentucky. Two years later there were three circuits which reported a total of five hundred thirty-nine members. In 1790 they reported¹¹ almost three times as many members. This year Asbury again crossed the mountains¹² and entered the wilds of Kentucky. The first conference¹³ held in Kentucky began on May 14, 1790, near Lexington. An academy was founded at this time, called Bethel, which afterwards failed. The effort is of importance in showing what Methodism did and attempted to do for the west. When Kentucky was admitted into the Union the Methodists had four circuits and a membership of two thousand two hundred thirty-five.

With the introduction of Methodism into Ohio, the work in the great Northwest properly begins. It is reported that in 1787 the first Methodist sermon was preached in Ohio and the Northwest Territory by Reverend George Callahan.¹⁴ In 1793, Francis Clark¹⁵ entered the same work in the southern part of the state, Callahan having been in the eastern. Four years later Francis McCormick¹⁶ moved to Ohio and at once organized a class, appealing for aid to Kentucky Methodists. Asbury answered his appeal by sending John Kobler¹⁷ to form a circuit. Kobler came in 1798 and was the first of the circuit riders to come to Ohio, the others being local preachers. The first Methodist Episcopal church¹⁸ in the Northwest Territory was built two years later, on the Scioto Brush Creek, about nine miles from Rome in Adams County, Ohio. In 1803 the Ohio¹⁹ district was

10. Ibid., pages 358, 364. McTyeire, Holland N. pages 438, 439. Redford, A. H. "History of Methodism in Kentucky." Vol. I. page 24.

11. Stevens, Abel Vol. II. page 364.

12. Ibid., page 368.

13. Ibid., page 371.

14. Williams, Samuel W. "Pictures of Early Methodism in Ohio." pages 37, 38. Barker, John Marshall "History of Ohio Methodism," page 82.

15. Williams, Samuel W. "Pictures of Early Ohio Methodism." pages 38, 39.

16. Barker, John Marshall "History of Ohio Methodism." pages 84-87.

17. Ibid., page 117. Williams, page 44.

18. Williams, page 45.

19. Ibid., page 44.

formed. The next year Joseph Oglesby²⁰ made Cincinnati a regular preaching point on the Miami Circuit, and reorganized an existing class. In 1806-07 the first church²¹ was built in Cincinnati. In 1813 the first class was organized in Columbus²² and in 1818 Methodism entered Cleveland.²³

Very shortly after Methodism entered Ohio, its beginning in Illinois was made. As early as 1785 a layman, Captain Joseph Ogle,²⁴ moved to Illinois. Around him were gathered the classes of the local preachers. Joseph Lillard²⁵ was the first local preacher to come to Illinois, coming in 1793 and forming the first class. As the years passed other Methodists came, among these Hosea Rigg, who came and settled in the country. Local preachers cared for the work until 1803 when Hosea Rigg²⁶ went to Kentucky to consult the church authorities. He was himself ordained a local preacher, and in answer to his appeal the Western Conference, then in session at Mt. Gerezim, Kentucky, appointed Benjamin Young,²⁷ missionary to the Illinois Mission. Jesse Walker²⁸ was appointed in 1806 and with his coming Methodism found a strong leader and began in earnest to spread over the entire country. The settlements were mostly in the southwestern part of the state along the Mississippi river and it was not for twenty-five years that Methodism reached the little community afterwards to grow into the great city of Chicago.²⁹

Peter Cartwright,³⁰ traveling the Kentucky Circuit, in 1804 crossed over the Ohio river and preached at the homes of two Indiana settlers, thus introducing Methodism and forming the

20. Barker, page 338.

21. Williams, page 49.

22. Barker, John Marshall "History of Ohio Methodism." page 356.

23. Ibid., page 346.

24. Annals of the West. Compiler First Edition, J. H. Perkins. Revised and enlarged, J. M. Peck. See third chapter of this paper, Pioneer Methodism Reaches Pioneer Illinois.

25. Leaton, James "History of Methodism in Illinois," pages 29, 30.

26. Ibid., pages 32, 33.

27. Ibid., pages 34-37.

28. Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Vol. I. page 119. An evident disagreement of one year, due to the fact that "minutes" of the Western Conference were not printed until the next year.

29. Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Vol. I. page 148.

30. Cartwright, Peter "Autobiography." page 30.

first class in Indiana. A year later Hugh Cull,³¹ a local preacher, settled in the White Water country. Within two years the White Water Circuit³² was formed. It appeared in the minutes for 1808 and reported one hundred sixty-six members. It included all the country from the Ohio river north along the eastern line of the territory as far as where Richmond now stands. The work was a part of the Ohio District of the Western Conference. In 1809 the Indiana District³³ was formed with five circuits in Indiana. It included the work in the territory now Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri.

The work began in Michigan shortly after it had begun in Illinois. The approach to Michigan was by the way of Canada. The first form of the work was made up of visits from nearby preachers. In 1803 or 1804 a local preacher³⁴ by the name of Freeman preached at Detroit. Where he came from or where he went is not known. Nathan Bangs³⁵ preached there three times in 1804, but finding the people uninterested ceased coming. The New York Conference appointed William Case³⁶ to Detroit as a missionary in 1809. He labored there a year with little results. The following year two men came,³⁷ one from the New York Conference, Ninian Holmes, and one from the Western Conference, William Mitchell. During the period of the War of 1812 no ministers were sent, and what had been accomplished was largely lost. In 1815 the Genessee Conference³⁸ sent Joseph Hickox who continued on the circuit two years. In 1820 the work was transferred to the Ohio Conference. With the coming of Alfred Brunson in 1822 a new era began for Michigan Methodism.

The introduction of Methodism within the bounds of the present state of Wisconsin was probably performed by the

31. Holliday, F. C. "Indiana Methodism." page 85.

32. *Ibid.*, page 86.

33. Minutes, Vol. I, page 182.

34. Stevens, Abel "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church." Vol. IV, page 154. Pilcher, Elijah H. "History of Protestantism in Michigan." page 11.

35. Stevens, Vol. IV, page 154. Pilcher, page 12.

36. Stevens, Vol. IV, page 154. Pilcher, page 14.

37. Stevens, Vol. IV, page 154. Pilcher, page 17.

38. Pilcher, page 56.

39. *Ibid.*, page 60.

Methodist preacher⁴⁰ from Galena, Illinois in 1828. John T. Mitchell,⁴¹ who was appointed to Galena, began to do organized work in Wisconsin in 1832. In the same year John Clark arrived⁴² at Green Bay as Indian Missionary from the New York Conference. With these two fields occupied the work began. The next year Mitchell built a log meeting house. In 1835 Alfred Brunson was in charge of the Galena District⁴³ and Milwaukee was included in the list of appointments for this year. A year later the work⁴⁴ was divided between the Illinois and Michigan Conferences, and in 1840 was made a part of the Rock River Conference. When Methodism had been introduced into Wisconsin it had been established in all sections of the great Northwest. From these small beginnings the church was soon to spread to all parts.

The western march of settlement is an achievement the United States may well be proud of. No other nation was so situated as to have settled, civilized, and governed, so vast a territory. In this great achievement Methodism played an important part. No other church could have carried the gospel, with its wholesome influence, to the distant settlers so widely scattered. In this westward movement the local preacher no less than the circuit rider, is of vital importance. Across the mountains, through the wilderness of Kentucky north into Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, or crossing the Mississippi he struggled on. He was sent by no one but was urged on sometimes by his evangelistic zeal, sometimes by a desire to secure a home and lands in the west, and sometimes by the call of the wunderlust, or by a combination of these interests. He is deserving of unstinted praise. It is interesting to note that before John Wesley had been dead fifteen years one of the local preachers, the vanguard of a noble army, had crossed the Mississippi and had preached, in the territory of Catholic Spain (now the state of Missouri) the first Protestant sermon.⁴⁵

40. Bennett, P. S. and Lamson, James, "History of Methodism in Wisconsin," pages 20, 21.

41. *Ibid.*, page 21.

42. *Ibid.*, pages 13, 21.

43. *Ibid.*, page 26.

44. *Ibid.*, page 27.

45. John Clark. See chapter three of this paper, Pioneer Methodism Reaches Pioneer Illinois.

CHAPTER TWO

PIONEER ILLINOIS IN RELATION TO METHODISM

An adequate understanding of Methodism's advance in Illinois requires a knowledge of the outstanding events and factors in the history of Illinois. Such events and factors are comprehended best in the light of the nation and especially of the Northwest.

When the first Methodist preacher reached Illinois, George Washington was president. When the first of the circuit riders came, Jefferson was serving his first term. Throughout this period the French Revolution and then the Napoleonic Wars engaged the attention of the world. The United States was ever in danger of being drawn into the conflict, and finally in 1812 declared war upon Great Britain. Only the latter event affected the West to any great extent. The War of 1812 increased the Indian troubles of the people of Illinois, and the scattered settlements¹ were engaged in a struggle for existence.

The affairs of the Northwest are of more importance to Illinois. Illinois and the Northwest had first been French territory. When the British conquered the French in the Seven Years War this vast region with the other French territory was ceded to Great Britain. From this time until the Revolutionary War the latter governed Illinois. The daring and skill of George Rogers Clark placed the control of this territory in the hands of Virginia. Kaskaskia and Cahokia in southwestern Illinois were captured by him.

This expedition of Clark's is of two-fold importance. It first of all gave the Americans the possession of the Northwest, which the American commissioners secured at the treaty of Paris (1783). In the second place the soldiers of Clark not only carried back glowing reports of the country but many of them returned as settlers.²

1. Governor Reynolds in his fifth chapter "Illinois Under the North-western Territorial Government" in his "Pioneer History of Illinois" does not deal with this directly, but reflects very much of the trouble. See also, Pooley, William Vipond, "The Settlement of Illinois, from 1830 to 1850," page 31.

2. Reynolds, "Pioneer History of Illinois," page 260. Boggess, Arthur Clinton "The Settlement of Illinois 1778-1830," page 91. Pooley, William Vipond "The Settlement of Illinois, from 1830 to 1850," page 30.

Virginia and the other states ceded their claims to the Northwest and it was made national domain by the Ordinance³ of 1787, which was passed by the Continental Congress, before the ratification of the Constitution. This ordinance forbade slavery, gave freedom of worship, and encouraged education.⁴ From this date until 1800 Illinois⁵ was governed by the national government as a part of the Northwest Territory. Following this for nine years it was a part of the Indiana Territory and from 1809 to 1818 it formed the Illinois Territory.

The two great movements of the day, that affected Illinois, were the westward march of the settlers and the conquest of the Indians. When the Revolution broke out the Americans had only begun to settle in the Alleghany Mountains and to push beyond. "It had taken them over a century and a half to spread from the Atlantic to the Alleghanies. In the next three-quarters of a century they spread from the Alleghanies to the Pacific."⁶ Slowly at first, and then in great numbers the emigrants came through the mountains into the land beyond. Kentucky and Tennessee were the first to be settled. The former was admitted to the union in 1792 and the latter in 1796. At this time there were but few Americans in Illinois. The census report for 1800 gives a good comparison of the sections of the West.⁷

Kentucky	220,955
Ohio	45,356
Indiana	2,517
Illinois	2,358

Ohio was admitted as a state in 1803.

There were many hindrances to settlement.⁸ Chief among these were the Indians who were urged to oppose the Ameri-

3. See note 2 page 2 of this paper.

4. Channing, Edward "A History of the United States," Vol. III, page 544.

5. I have used Davidson and Stuve, "History of Illinois," for the early history of Illinois, also Gov. Reynold's, "Pioneer History of Illinois," comparing these with others. I have used the term Illinois as applying to the territory now within the state of Illinois, and the term Northwest as applying to the territory within the Northwest Territory.

6. Roosevelt, Theodore "The Winning of the West," Vol. I, page 34.

7. Return of the whole number of persons within the several districts of the United States, according to the Census Act of 1800. Published 1802, Washington William Duane and Son. Boggess, page 91.

8. Boggess, pages 90-98. A chapter on "Obstacles to Immigration." Channing, Vol. III, pages 530, 531.

cans by the British, the land policy of the United States government which made it difficult for settlers to buy lands, and the remoteness of the territory from the eastern states. In addition to these there were other obstacles, the lack of a market, the retention of the Western posts by the British, the unoccupied lands in Ohio, Indiana, and Kentucky which were more accessible to the emigrant, and the difficulties of emigrating. Sometimes the future looked dark but the Americans overcame all difficulties.

The defeat of the Indians by Wayne at the battle of the Fallen Timbers⁹ in 1794 did much to encourage the settlers and to intimidate the Indians. For a time there was peace. But the bands of marauding young braves never ceased their raids. Roosevelt's statement is significant, "The Indians have shrunk back before our advance only after fierce and dogged resistance."¹⁰ There were periods of comparative quiet. After the War of 1812 the more thickly settled regions were scarcely ever troubled. But Illinois was never free from Indian attack until after the Black Hawk War of 1831-32. The periods of calm were sufficient to induce the coming of the emigrants. The successive Indian Treaties by which millions of acres of the northwest were ceded by the Indians were an important factor in the settlement of Illinois.¹¹

The land question was not settled in Illinois until it had held back emigration for a good many years. Early settlers had been granted lands,¹² as pay for militia service, and for improving and cultivating the land. Land offices¹³ were opened in Illinois, after years of delay, in 1814. Some twelve thousand people had already come to Illinois before this. The pre-emption act of 1813 did much to secure the pioneers in their lands.¹⁴ From this time the land question ceased to give much trouble and emigration increased rapidly.

9. Roosevelt, Vol. IV, page 110.

10. Ibid., Vol. I, page 32.

11. Boggess, pages 79-82. McMasters, John Bach "A History of the People of the United States." Vol. III, pages 459, 529.

12. American State Papers, Public Lands. (Duff, Green Edition) Vol. II, pages 135-147, 189-205.

13. Boggess, page 81.

14. Davidson and Stuve "History of Illinois," page 291.

Roads were improved and travel down the Ohio river became more safe. Emigrants became so numerous that they were able to protect themselves. As the settlers pushed westward, Illinois ceased to be so remote. The British finally gave up the western posts, but not until after the War of 1812 did their hostile influence upon the Indians cease.

When Illinois was admitted as a state it was supposed to have a population of forty thousand, but since the census was taken over a period extending from April to December and since travelers were counted as they passed through the several counties, it is impossible to accept this census as trustworthy.¹⁵ The forty thousand were necessary to statehood and the people were determined to achieve it. The earliest settlements were in the southwestern part of Illinois, but in 1818 extended half way up the state. By 1820 the population numbered fifty-five thousand. It was evident that the pioneer period was coming to an end. The obstacles to settlement had been conquered.

Pioneer life in Illinois as in the rest of the west is both attractive and repulsive. The strong, rugged, honest, manly virtues are very admirable, while the lack of culture and education, the tendency to revert to barbarous customs, and the lack of religious life excites one's opposition. "All qualities, good and bad, are intensified and accentuated in the life in the wilderness."¹⁶ In the matter of the early camp meeting this is brought out quite clearly. Almost all the population attended either to break it up or to be a part of it, while those who supported it were as ready for a fight as the rowdies.

The first of the American settlers¹⁷ to come to Illinois were of the class of hunters, and hunter-farmers, men who lived largely by means of the rifle, but who cut down or killed a few trees and tilled small patches of ground. Professor Pooley¹⁸ characterizes them clearly, "The descendents of the frontiers-

15. Boggess, pages 116, 117, 187. Pooley, page 34.

16. Roosevelt, Vol. I. pages 54, 55.

17. Roosevelt, Vol. III. pages 299-302. Roosevelt describes at length the various types of western frontiersmen.

18. "Settlement of Illinois 1830-1850." page 29. Compare with Roosevelt, Vol. III. page 296.

men who had chopped the first trails across the Alleghanies and who first wandered through the lonely western wilderness and built the small stockaded hamlets of Kentucky and Tennessee, impelled by the same restlessness which carried their fathers toward the West now moved across the Ohio to continue the struggle with wild nature and wilder redmen, for possession of the territory which today constitutes the state of Illinois." This class of men generally passed westward with the passing of the frontier.

Soon these men were followed by a more industrious class of men, adventurous, but more thrifty. They came to secure the land, which they handed down to their children. They built permanent homes, tilled the land, aided in the erection of the early schools and churches. This class soon formed the bulk of the population.

After them came the more wealthy men from the east. These were the men of means, the young lawyers and merchants, raised and educated in the east, but lured by the opportunities of the west. They were comparatively few in numbers, but from them came many of the leaders and politicians of the period. They built large roomy houses and gave some tone and culture to the rough settlements.

The early settlers in Illinois were largely from Kentucky, Tennessee, and Virginia.¹⁹ Some came from the South Atlantic States where cotton culture and slavery were pushing them out. New Englanders²⁰ were seldom found in the west in these early days, for they found suitable lands in Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, and New York. Early society in Illinois lacked the "Yankee" element.

To give an adequate picture of western life is here impossible, but the moral and religious elements can be described briefly. In such rough frontier settlements there was "much loosening of the bands, social, political, moral, and religious."²¹ Readjustments under the new conditions caused many of the

19. Letter of Alvin Stone, a young Baptist Missionary, in the Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. III, No. 4 page 89.

20. Roosevelt, Vol. III, page 337.

21. Roosevelt, Vol. III, page 101.

old restraints to be given up, before the new ones were accepted. Drunkenness was very common, but Governor John Reynolds says that the higher crimes were of rare occurrence.²² But very early there came into the settlements those who maintained moral and religious standards. Men of the type of the Lemens, Ogles, Governor Bond, James Piggot and the Reynolds, did much for the pioneers. The early religious services²³ of the pioneers, when they were without ministers and representatives of the church are indicative of the type of men who played important parts in early Illinois.

In the observance of the Sabbath we may find an interesting characterization of the Illinois frontiersmen. Governor Reynolds notes²⁴ the observance of the early Sabbaths. He wrote, "In early times, in many settlements of Illinois, Sunday was observed by the Americans only as a day of rest from work. They generally were employed in hunting, fishing, getting up their stock, hunting bees, breaking young horses, shooting at marks, horse and foot racing and the like." John Mason Peck²⁵ in Reynold's Pioneer History speaks of the same custom. "There was a class of Americans, who paid no regard to the Sabbath, but engaged in sport and pastime, drank intoxicating liquors, used profane language, and were careless of moral duties, and the fear of the Lord." The early services of the pioneers prove that Roosevelt was right in his description of the frontiersmen as far as Illinois is concerned, when he said,²⁶ "At the bottom they were deeply religious in their tendencies, and though ministers and meeting-houses were rare, yet the backwoods cabin often contained Bibles, and the mothers used to instil into the minds of their children reverence for Sunday, while many even of the hunters refused to hunt on that day."

The West was generally misunderstood by travelers. An interesting letter of protest is found in the New York Christian

22. "My Own Times," page 79.
the First Contact.

23. See Chapter on Pioneer Methodism Reaches Pioneer Illinois, the section on

24. "My Own Times," page 80.

25. Reynolds, John "Pioneer History of Illinois," page 260. This particular chapter was written by Reverend Peck, a Baptist minister who came to Illinois in 1817. (see page 346)

26. Roosevelt. Vol. I. page 156.

Advocate²⁷ of June 14, 1833. The writer, John Scripps, a Methodist preacher, complains that travelers, missionaries, and easterners call the west immoral, irreligious, and ignorant. He insists that they do not understand the West or the people of the West, that some do this because they wish to excite the sympathies and the contributions of the easterners, and that some are just out of college and know more of books than men.

Morris Birkbeck, an Englishman who founded a colony in Illinois, gives an interesting account of the religious customs of the time. He speaks²⁸ of the court house as being used by all persuasions, as a place of worship, and that "any acknowledged preacher who announces himself for a Sunday or other day may always collect an audience and rave or reason as he sees meet." Few Sundays pass without something of the kind. Christmas is a day of relaxation and amusement and but few observe it religiously. "Children are not baptized.*** There is no consecrated burial place, or funeral service. The body is enclosed in the plainest coffin; the family of the deceased convey the corpse into the woods; some of the party are provided with axes, and some with spades; a grave is prepared, and the body quietly placed in it; then trees are felled, and laid over the grave to protect it from the wild beasts. If the party belong to a religious community preaching sometimes follows; if not a few natural tears are shed in silence, and the scene is closed.***Marriages are observed as occasions of festivity."

It was the day of the log cabins and the log meeting-houses. It would be a great mistake to fail to see the sterling quality of the men of the frontier or to think they were not religious or moral. The coming of the preachers brought stability and reinforcement to the good elements of the little villages. These early preachers were as hardy, rough, uncouth, as the men they labored with. They lived, in the main, the same life, suffered the same hardships and losses, as the other pioneers. Above all they were men, and they engaged in a worthy service, the bringing of the gospel to their fellow frontiersmen.

27. New York Christian Advocate. Vol. V. page 165.

28. Birkbeck, Morris "Letters from Illinois," pages 23-25. I give an abridged form of part of the letter.

As life on the frontier advanced and became more cultured, log school-houses and meeting-houses were erected. Better educated people including the same class of preachers came to the country. For a time there was friction²⁹ between the earlier, more ignorant settlers and preachers and their better trained brothers, but all learned to live side by side and life was varied enough for all to be of service.

Methodism deserves especial credit for its ministry to the frontier. Its system of the itineracy made possible the reaching of the far distant and scattered settlements, and its rugged preachers followed persistently wherever the pioneer went. Its creed was acceptable to the rough individualistic settler. "Calvinism,"³⁰ though more congenial to them than Episcopacy, and infinitely more so than Catholicism, was too cold for the fiery hearts of the borderers; they were not stirred to the depths of their natures till other creeds, and above all, Methodism, worked their way to the wilderness." In the many publications of John Mason Peck,³¹ Methodism is always credited with the largest number of adherents of any faith in Illinois. It is quite true that the typical faith of the frontier was the Methodist, and it played a great part in the pioneer days of Illinois.

29. Gerhard, Fred "Illinois As It Is." pages 65, 66. Ford, Thomas "History of Illinois," pages 92, 93.

30. Roosevelt, Vol. I, page 157.

31. A Gazetteer of Illinois. (1834) page 89. New Gazetteer of Illinois, (1837) page 73.

CHAPTER THREE

PIONEER METHODISM REACHES PIONEER ILLINOIS

I. *The First Contact: The Settlers and the Local Preachers.*

Methodism approached Illinois in much the same way as did the early pioneers. First came the local preacher, like the hunter; then came the local preachers who settled and lived in the country, like the hunter-settlers, who often advanced as the frontier advanced; and finally came the regular appointed ministers, sent by the church, who organized circuits and societies in the new territory, who were like the permanent settlers of the west. However, such a comparison is concerned only with the coming of the ministers.

When the first minister reached Illinois he found among the settlers those who favored the Methodist church. Captain Ogle,¹ William Murray, and Peter Casterline were among the early settlers² who became Methodists. Around Ogle was formed the first Methodist society in Illinois. Joseph Lillard,³ a local preacher from Kentucky, was the first minister of the Methodist faith to come to Illinois.

However, his coming was merely a visit. This pioneer soldier of the cross stayed only long enough to form a church or class, appoint Joseph Ogle leader, and preach a few times. This organization was the first Methodist church in the territory that became the state of Illinois, and Lillard was preceded by only the French Catholic priests and a Separate Baptist preacher.⁴

1. Perkins, James H. "Annals of the West." Second Edition revised and enlarged by John Mason Peck. pages 185, 700. The revision of this work by Peck increases its value for this thesis because Peck was an Illinois man and was well informed on matters relating to Illinois.

2. Reynolds, John "The Pioneer History of Illinois." page 260. The chapter in which this reference is found was written by John Mason Peck, a Baptist minister, who came to Illinois in 1817. He wrote several works on early Illinois.

3. Ibid., page 186.

4. James Smith, who first visited Illinois in 1790. Perkins, James H. "Annals of the West." Second Edition. page 706.

At a time when there were no ministers in the settlements of Illinois the early pioneers held their own services. None of the inhabitants of the country were then communicants of any church, excepting the French Catholics and one lady, so that it is probable that these meetings were held previous to the coming of the ministers. Although there were no church members, many of the settlers "had been trained up by moral and religious parents or guardians, taught to regard the Sabbath as a day of worship and the propriety of doing justly and being merciful to their fellow-men and keeping the commandments of the Lord."⁵ These meetings were held at the cabins of the different participants, and were led in turn by Shadrach Bond, who became the first governor of the state, James Piggot, a captain of the early militia, and James Lemen, Sr., a prominent pioneer, who became one of the leading Baptist laymen. These leaders "read the scriptures, especially the Psalms, and sermons from books and sung hymns. No prayers were offered." It is interesting to note that the author of these remarks, John Mason Peck, a Baptist minister of considerable standing in the early communities, makes this additional statement: "In this way, order and good morals were preserved in the settlements."

It would be a mistake to suppose that this type of men included all the inhabitants of this territory. Peck goes on to say, "There was a class of Americans who paid no regard to the Sabbath, but engaged in sport and pastime, drank intoxicating liquors, used profane language, and were careless of moral duties and the fear of the Lord."⁶

While Joseph Ogle and his few companions who joined the Methodist society gave stability to the organization, yet the visit of Joseph Lillard had but little permanent value. Without doubt much good resulted from his preaching and the organization of the class. But the class afterwards became disorganized and had to be reformed by later preachers.

With the coming of the local preachers who settled in the territory, there came an element of more importance. These men were ordinary settlers who made their living through the

5. The quotations of this paragraph are found in Reynolds Pioneer History. page 256. See note 2.

6. Reynolds, "Pioneer History." page 256.

week like other men. On Sundays and other suitable occasions they preached to the people of the various settlements, and did what they could for the advancement of religion. Later when the circuit rider came the societies and classes were organized about these men. When assistance was needed on the circuit, at the camp meeting, or when there were more circuits than ministers in a certain section, these local preachers stepped to the front. Almost without exception these early local preachers who accompanied or were parts of the early bands of settlers were the founders of Methodism in the frontier communities. Methodism could never have kept up with the western march of the settlers without the aid of such men.

Illinois had its share of these local preachers. Hosea Rigg⁷ moved to Illinois in 1796 and settled in the American Bottom in St. Clair county. He reorganized the class which Lillard had formed and again placed it under Mr. Ogle's leadership. He later organized another class in what is now Madison county in the Goshen settlement, between Edwardsville and the American Bottom. John Clark⁸ came to Illinois in 1797 after a varied career, in which he had heard Wesley preach and had conversed with him. It is interesting to know that this man was the first to carry Methodism and Protestantism across the Mississippi river. William Scott⁹ and John Kirkpatrick¹⁰ were among the number of the earliest local preachers, coming in 1797 and 1802 respectively.

II. *The Coming of the Circuit Riders.*

The first regular appointed minister who came to Illinois from the Methodist church was Benjamin Young.¹¹ He was sent by the Western Conference from its session in 1803 and his work was called the "Illinois Mission."¹² At the end of the year he reported sixty-seven members of the church in the ter-

7. Reynolds, John "My Own Times," page 186.

8. Reynolds, John "The Pioneer History of Illinois," page 264. Peck, John Mason "Father Clark; The Pioneer Preacher."

9. Reynolds, John "The Pioneer History of Illinois," pages 205-207.

10. Leaton, James "History of Methodism in Illinois," pages 38, 39.

11. Reynolds, John "The Pioneer History of Illinois," pages 260, 219. Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Vol. I, pages 119, 125, 129. Stevens, Abel "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church," Vol. IV, pages 153, 154.

12. Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Vol. I, pages 148, 159, 209, 243.

ritory of Illinois. From now on there was a regular succession of circuit riders who followed Young. Jesse Walker was the circuit rider sent to Illinois in 1806. He was one of the ablest of the early itinerants, and with his coming the church was sure to prosper. He increased the membership on this circuit to two hundred twenty. Five years later this same circuit reported four hundred eleven members. In 1813, which was the last year that it included all the work in Illinois, there were four hundred thirty-six members.

The coming of the circuit rider is very important because it represents the vital connection of the new country with the conference organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The work might not have prospered at once (although it did), but once the circuit riders had entered a field they were not to be defeated or shut out. The regular succession of ministers increased from one to two and three, or as many as the field required, until today Illinois Methodism is made up of four conferences of hundreds of ministers.

III. *The Circuit Riders and Their Circuits.*

Theodore Roosevelt¹³ has paid high tribute to these early warriors of the cross. "In the hard and cruel life of the border, with its grim struggle against the forbidding forces of wild nature and wilder men, there was much to pull the frontiersman down. If left to himself, without moral guidance, without any of the influences that tend toward the uplifting of man and the subduing of the brute within him, sad would have been his, and therefore our, fate. From this fate we have been largely rescued by the fact that together with the rest of the pioneers went the pioneer preachers; and all honor be given to the Methodists for the great proportion of these pioneer preachers whom they furnished.***It is easy for those who stay at home in comfort, who never have to see humanity in the raw or to strive against the dreadful naked forces which appear clothed, hidden and subdued in civilized life—it is easy for such to criticize the men who in rough fashion and amid grim surroundings, make ready the way for the higher life that is to

13. Roosevelt, Theodore "John Wesley and American Methodism," a speech delivered February 26, 1903, in New York. *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, March 4, 1903, page 1.

come afterward.***These pioneers of Methodism had the strong, militant virtues which go to the accomplishment of such great deeds. Now and then they betrayed the shortcomings natural to men of their type, but their shortcomings seem small indeed when we place beside them the magnitude of the work they achieved."

In his "Winning of the West,"¹⁴ Roosevelt again dwells on the frontier preacher. "The whole West owes an immense debt to the hard working frontier preachers, sometimes Presbyterian, generally Methodist or Baptist, who so gladly gave their lives to their labors and who struggled with such fiery zeal for the moral well-being of the communities to which they penetrated. Wherever there was a group of log cabins, thither some Methodist circuit rider made his way or there some Baptist preacher took up his abode. Their prejudices and narrow dislikes, their raw vanity and sullen distrust of all who were better schooled than they count for little when weighed against their intense earnestness and heroic self-sacrifice. They proved their truth by their endeavor. They yielded scores of martyrs, nameless and unknown men who perished at the hands of the savages, or by sickness or in flood and storm. They had to face no little danger from the white inhabitants themselves. In some of the communities most of the men might heartily support them, but in others where the vicious and lawless element were in control, they were in constant danger of mobs. The godless and lawless people hated the religious with a bitter hatred, and gathered in great crowds to break up their meetings. On the other hand, those who had experienced religion were no believers in the doctrine of non-resistance at the core. They were thoroughly healthy men and they fought as valiently against the powers of evil in matters physical as in matters moral. Some of the successful frontier preachers were men of weak frame, whose intensity of conviction and fervor of religious beliefs supplied the lack of bodily powers, but as a rule the preacher who did most was a stalwart man as strong in body as in faith. One of the continually recurring incidents in the biographies of the famous frontier preachers is that of some particularly hardened sinner who was never converted

14. Roosevelt, Theodore "Winning of the West," Vol. IV, pages 285, 286.

until, tempted to assault the preacher of the word, he was soundly thrashed by the latter and his eyes thereby rudely opened through his sense of physical shortcoming to an appreciation of his moral iniquity."

These quotations give a good picture of the kind of men these early itinerants were, and a good estimate of the value of their work.

The itineracy was an institution that was easily adapted to the work in the frontier communities. This system made possible the inclusion into one circuit of many small societies scattered over a territory so large that the preacher must ride often over a hundred miles to reach them. This man was then enabled to minister to a score of small communities that would otherwise be without a minister. It made possible the continued existence of small societies or churches that would otherwise have quickly passed out of existence. But the thing that made this institution so important to frontier life was the ease with which new communities were added to the circuits of the ministers. Every man was expected to enlarge his circuit so that it would require two ministers or so that it would have to be divided into two or more circuits. Often a man was sent into new territory to form a circuit and his work would then be called a "mission" until it became partially self-supporting and then it was termed a circuit. Ezra Squier Tipple in his work on Francis Asbury speaks of Methodism and its growing field: "Its preachers were all missionaries. Every one of them 'was an extensionist' enlarging his field of operation in every possible direction, opening a new preaching place at this point and that, his circuit in this manner growing steadily until it had to be divided. Thus in circuit, and district, and State, American Methodism won ever-widening triumph year after year."¹⁵ Another matter of importance to the frontier was the fact that circuits were not allowed to go uncared for. Every circuit had its minister or was combined with another circuit and the one man or two as the case might be looked after all the societies. The system made possible the use of certain strong men, who were especially successful in frontier work, in building up first

15. Tipple, Ezra Squier "Francis Asbury, the Prophet of the Long Road," page 191.

one circuit after another, or in introducing Methodism into first one locality or another. A man was seldom permitted to remain two years in succession on a circuit. Strong men were hurled from one difficult job to another, and as a circuit varied in its combined life various types of men were sent from year to year.

A short examination of a proposed plan for an Illinois circuit for the year 1829 will give an idea of how their circuits were managed and organized.¹⁶ (See the following page for plan.)

In the first two columns we find the days and dates. The third gives the names of the different appointments, where Benson preached. It will be noticed that most of these are homes of the members, that on October 20th he preached in the Concord Meeting-House and on the 31st at the Camp Ground Meeting-House. It is possible that the appointments for the 24th and 29th were meeting-houses, but this is merely conjecture.¹⁷ He gave himself four days of rest. The fourth column enumerates the members. It is interesting to note the small numbers in the classes, the largest being seventy members, and the smallest five members, while the average is only twenty-three. The total membership of the seventeen classes was three hundred and ninety-three. This formed one society. The next column of figures represents the distance from one charge to another, the total distance being one hundred and twenty-three miles. In this the circuit was probably not larger than the average of the early day, probably for 1829 it represented a larger circuit. After this Benson lists the class leaders, the preachers, exhorters, and stewards. The class leader had charge of the class in each locality. The preachers

16. It is impossible to submit absolute proof that this plan was used. I found the plan in the Methodist safe in the State Historical Library at Springfield, Illinois. Part of the writing has faded. It was among a large number of papers which were the records of the early church trials in Illinois. John H. Benson served the Mount Vernon circuit in 1829 according to the Minutes. I cannot find anything more to support the plan. It is, however, in agreement with other descriptions of other circuits and is chosen because it pictures quickly and more vividly the nature of these circuits than the other written accounts. For others see *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, August 28, 1867, page 278, article by Reverend John Stewart; and the many lives and autobiographies of the frontier preacher.

17. The initials "S. M." and "L. M." with the word "House" following led me to think they might refer to S. Meeting-House and L. Meeting-House. The larger societies are at these points and the Concord Meeting-House.

and exhorters represent lower degrees of the ministry, men who were unable to travel on the circuits, but who were called local elders, or deacons. They were not expected to travel. The exhorters were laymen who often spoke briefly at the meetings. The preachers, who were generally the local preachers, were often called upon for help. Often they preached at stated times between the rounds of the circuit riders. In the last column we may notice the remark that two of the places were new appointments. In all respects this plan gives a good view of the work of these pioneer itinerants.

The influence of the circuit riders was very great. They stayed all night and ate their meals at the homes of the people. Although they were often uneducated they found others who were less educated. In traveling about in new sections of the country every year they came in contact with vast numbers of people and became adept in handling and managing men. Their experience made them bigger men than many of the pioneers and entitled them to win respect. When they came into a community to preach people were always ready to listen and a congregation assembled at once.

Travelers from the eastern states or Europe who visited Illinois often spoke depreciatingly of these men, but as a general rule these travelers were not only out of touch with western life, but also seldom charged them with any more serious crime than lack of culture and learning, and an abundance of fanaticism. A fair example of this criticism is found in Eliza W. Farnham's "Life in the Prairie Land,"¹⁸ in which she says: "I have heard many of their 'Circuit Riders' and several of the settled clergy of the Methodist Church and am bound to say, that before I had this experience I should have considered any true description ironical and libelous." But such criticism can scarcely be accepted as of importance when one considers that these preachers came from among the settlers, had practically no opportunity for schooling and were of the same type as the rest of the western people. It is not at all to be desired that their shortcomings should be passed over. They were uneducated, uncultured, rough, narrow, bigoted, and fanatical. But

¹⁸. Published, New York, Harper and Brothers, 1860. The entire book seems unappreciative of Western life and institutions.

these very qualities made them the preachers for the people, while their virtues enabled them to prepare the way for a higher type of civilization.

The theology¹⁹ of these circuit riders is very interesting. They taught that all men were conceived and born in sin, and that they were very far from original righteousness. They proclaimed that Christ died for all, that redemption was free, that choice was the heritage of every man. All men were held responsible for their sins. The presence of God and his influence in men's lives were very real. Conversion was a literal right about face. Generally it was preceded by much anguish and followed by much rejoicing. A very noticeable change took place in the life of the convert. Along with their narrow condemnation of frills, ruffles, curls, jewelry and ornaments were higher virtues. They waged war on vice of every sort. They early condemned drunkenness and their stand on slavery was quite marked. Hell and the devil were firmly believed in and often preached about.

The significant feature of this theology was its democratic tendencies. Religion, choice, redemption were free to all. This fact won for it immediate acceptance in preference to predestination. The warmth of the Methodists increased its favor over the more reserved faiths. These facts with the aid of the system of the itinerancy and the free use of the camp meeting made Methodism the typical creed²⁰ of the West.

It is difficult to describe the hardships of these frontier preachers. The unsettled condition of the country, the presence of the Indians, the lack of roads, bridges and lodging houses made the work difficult. There was a decided prejudice against paying the ministers, at least paying them adequately. Money was scarce and much of their support was board and keep, clothes, sometimes a gift of a horse, with only a little money. Often they were not paid the little they were supposed to receive. It was almost impossible for a married man to travel the circuits. His wife and family were an added expense and

19. Ford, Governor Thomas "History of Illinois." pages 38, 39. Eddy, T. M. "Influence of Methodism Upon the Civilization and Education of the West." Methodist Quarterly Review. Vol. 17, pages 280-296.

20. Roosevelt, Theodore "Winning of the West." Vol. I, page 195. Vol. II, page 384.

people grumbled at this and urged him to locate, as they expressed it when one left the itinerancy and settled. The riotous and lawless element in western life forced the preachers to fight their way as they went. Many perished by the hands of the Indians, by storms, by floods, by beasts, by lawless men, and many were worn out by the strenuous life. The hardships of the early settlers were shared to the greatest extent by the frontier preacher.

In the following chapter the life of one of these early circuit riders will be briefly sketched. A mere description of these men does not give an adequate appreciation or conception of their work. Walker is chosen because he worked mainly in Illinois, because he was essentially of the early pioneer period, and because of his eminence which has not always been recognized.

CHAPTER FOUR

FATHER WALKER

ILLINOIS METHODISM'S MOST SIGNIFICANT PIONEER

Jesse Walker, known as Father Walker, is the typical pioneer circuit rider of the Methodist Church in Illinois. He built upon no other man's foundations but laid the foundations upon which hundreds of Methodist preachers are building to-day. Walker's life is of interest and gives a good picture of one of the most significant of the early circuit riders. Several have called him the Daniel Boone of the Methodist Church.¹

One naturally thinks of Peter Cartwright, James Axley, and many others when speaking of the greater of the early circuit riders. But it must be remembered that Cartwright does not belong exclusively to the pioneer period, that his labors extended into the last half of the nineteenth century,² and that he was not a pioneer in the sense that Walker was. James Axley³ has received much praise as one of the important sons of the west, but he belongs more to the west in general and less to Illinois in particular. He worked but little in this state, while Walker spent much of his time here.

Walker⁴ was born in Virginia in 1766 and like many other Virginians came west to the valley of the Mississippi. He had but few educational advantages and but little connection with the Methodist church until he was twenty years of age. Being converted at this age he was soon led into intimate association with the ministers, and accompanied them on their circuits.

1. Leaton, James "Methodism in Illinois," pages 62, 63. Field, A. D. "Worthies and Workers in the Rock River Conference," page 72.

2. Died September 25, 1872.

3. Stevens, Abel "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church," Vol. IV. pages 366-371.

4. For early life of Walker see Beggs, who knew Walker in his later years. Beggs, Stephen R. "History of the West and Northwest," pages 133-142. Part of this account is quoted from a Mms. written by Walker.

He was urged to become a Methodist circuit rider, but knowing the hardships of the life he hesitated because he did not wish to ask his delicately reared wife, who had been raised in a wealthy family, to share the hardships of the itineracy.

Walker's westward emigration brought him to the neighborhood of Nashville, Tennessee. By 1802, the year he was admitted to the Western Conference,⁵ he was thirty-six years old and had a family of four children. It was in this year that he yielded to the call to preach. For four years his ministerial work lay in the states of Kentucky and Tennessee.⁶ During his first year in the ministry he gave Peter Cartwright a license to exhort, which was Cartwright's first step towards the ministry.⁷

Charles Matheny, who preceded Walker on the Illinois Circuit in 1805, did not finish his work, and William McKendree, later bishop, but then the presiding elder of the Cumberland District in which the Illinois circuit was located, set out for Illinois, taking Walker with him. The latter was chosen to care for the new work in this new country. Together they crossed the wilderness between the settlements in Kentucky and the settlements in Illinois. When the new field was reached the plans for the coming year were made and the two went on about their work. At the following session of the Western Conference (1806) Walker was assigned to Illinois.⁸ It was an important year for Methodism in this state when this hardy pioneer began to work.

It would be interesting to know the places⁹ where this pioneer preached and the people who heard him, but little information has lived from this early day. It is recorded that he

5. The Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Vol. I, page 107.

6. Ibid., pages 111-139. Red River Circuit, 1802; Livingston, 1803; Livingston and Hartford Circuits, 1804; Hartford, 1805.

7. Cartwright, Peter "Autobiography, or the Backwoods Preacher." page 22.

8. The Minutes. Vol. I, page 148.

9. Scripps, John "Early Methodism in the Far West," Western Christian Advocate, December 31, 1842, page 145 says, "The Illinois circuit embraced the few scattering settlements then within the bounds of the present counties of Madison, St. Clair and Monroe." He later tells of being first to incorporate Kaskaskia in a Methodist circuit.

Ibid., January 13, 1843, page 153. In another article he tells of the cities being avoided "as places of too much dissipation for the gospel to obtain foothold."

Ibid., January 6, 1843, page 149.

held the first watch night meeting and the first camp meeting in the state. The settlers then in the country centered around the Goshen and Turkey Hill settlements near the Edwardsville of today, Cahokia, and Kaskaskia. His work practically all lay in the American Bottom.¹⁰ During this year the church at Shiloh¹¹ was built. At the end of the year Walker reported to the Western Conference a membership of two hundred twenty,¹² which represented a gain of one hundred per cent.

Of the next five years¹³ Walker labored in Missouri three, and in Illinois two. He served on the Missouri Circuit, on the Illinois Circuit, then created and served for two years the Cape Girardeau Circuit (in Missouri) and again served in Illinois.¹⁴

For the next seven years¹⁵ Walker was presiding elder four years on the Illinois District, and three years on the Missouri District. The formation of these districts to take the place of circuits shows how the work was progressing. The Illinois District, while Walker was presiding elder included work in Illinois, Indiana, and Missouri. The Missouri District, while he was presiding elder, included work in Arkansas.

In 1819 Walker was left without an appointment,¹⁶ and was assigned as conference missionary. This was the year after Illinois was admitted as a state, and the Missouri Conference included this new state, as well as the territory of Missouri. He was to go to the uncared for in the bounds of this conference, and to aid the other preachers. The work did not suit him, as he preferred being assigned to a special work, and he felt that the brethren were jealous of him and limited or handicapped the work he could have done in helping them. He

10. The American Bottom was a stretch of land averaging a width of five miles extending from opposite St. Louis to the mouth of the Kaskaskia river.

11. There is some dispute upon this point. I believe the majority of evidence points to 1807. See Centennial of Anniversary of the Founding of the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Illinois, at Shiloh. M. H. Chamberlain.

12. Minutes. Vol. I. page 159. Scripps, John "Early Methodism in the Far West," Western Christian Advocate. December 31, 1842. page 145. This includes thirty from a class in Missouri.

13. For these Assignments see Minutes Vol. I. pages 161, 171, 184, 198, 212.

14. Scripps, John "Early Methodism in the Far West." Western Christian Advocate, December 31, 1842, page 145 says, "Brother Walker's name is on the Minutes of 1812 for Illinois Circuit, but he supplied Brother Parker's place on the district."

15. Minutes. Vol. I. pages 230, 246, 261, 283, 297, 313, 332.

16. Minutes. Vol. I. page 347.

resolved in case he should again be assigned to this task to go either to the Indians or to the city of St. Louis¹⁷ in which Methodism had not at that time been permanently established. He was so assigned at the Conference of 1820,¹⁸ and chose to go to St. Louis. His work so prospered that by 1822 the Missouri Conference¹⁹ was held in that city. He was appointed to the station of St. Louis for the year 1821.²⁰ The following year he was listed as missionary without a station. From an article of John Scripps,²¹ who knew him, we may judge that he remained in St. Louis until 1823.

Father Walker was particularly directed to care for the Indians by the Conference of 1823.²² The record of the Conference does not specify the place, but Scripps says²³ that he believes he went to the Indians along the Illinois river, and as we find him assigned as "Missionary²⁴ to the settlements between the Illinois and the Mississippi rivers, and to the Indians in the vicinity of Fort Clark,"²⁵ for 1824, we may assume that it was practically the same field. The part of the State of Illinois between Peoria and Chicago was then occupied by bands of Indians. Galena, near the Mississippi river, Fort Clark, later Peoria, and a little settlement around Fort Dearborn, were the only white settlements. Some may be inclined to pass over these years in Walker's life as wasted, for it is easy to see that the mission as an attempt to convert the Indians was a failure. He was at this work²⁶ until 1828, when he was assigned to

17. "On our return (J. Walker and J. Scripps from General Conference) and during this journey in June 1820, he first conceived the idea of his St. Louis Mission." Again "Shortly after conference (fall of 1820) he commenced his operations in that place." Scripps, John "Early Methodism in the Far West." *Western Christian Advocate*, March 3, 1843, page 181.

18. *Minutes*, Vol. I, page 367.

19. Scripps, John "Early Methodism in the Far West." *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, March 3, 10, 1843, pages 181, 185.

20. *Minutes*, Vol. I, page 386.

21. Scripps, John "Early Methodism in the Far West." *Western Christian Advocate*, March 10, 1843, page 185.

22. *Minutes*, Vol. I, page 426. "Missionary-Jesse Walker, missionary to the Missouri Conference, whose attention is particularly directed to the Indians within the bounds of said Conference."

23. Scripps, John "Early Methodism in the Far West." *Western Christian Advocate*, March 10, 1843, page 184.

24. *Minutes*, Vol. I, page 454.

25. *Afterwards Peoria*.

26. *Minutes*, Vol. I, pages 483, 516, 549.

Peoria.²⁷ Scripps²⁸ says of the work, "This mission, I believe, failed, through the removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi; but the impression he (Walker) made upon their minds was such as doubtless would have resulted in the best consequences, (could he have been retained among them) is evident for the veneration they long bore and probably still bear for Father Walker, (as they called him), and their strict adherence to his precepts, (even among their hunting parties in the recesses of the forests), such as abstinence from spirituous liquors, avoiding profanity, and observing the Sabbath." It is of interest to note that these Potawatomes among whom he worked remained loyal to the whites during the Black Hawk War.²⁹ It would be too much to assert that this was due to Walker, for we find other influences at work that kept them loyal, but we may be sure that the work of Walker tended to keep them peaceable.

In the year 1825 two events of interest occurred. S. R. Beggs³⁰ tells us that Walker established the first Methodist class in Peoria. During this same year Walker made a trip to Chicago.³¹ It is altogether in accordance with the character of the early circuit rider and especially Walker to say that he preached while in Chicago. There is nothing to show that he did, but he would have been either sick or unable to gather five or six together if he did not. Such would be the first protestant sermon in Chicago. Field discusses this question and gives all the information to be found. In 1830 Walker³² was appointed to the Chicago Mission. That he preached in Chicago is certain. Beggs³³ gives himself the honor of forming the first society when in Chicago in 1831 with Walker, at which time

27. Ibid., Vol. II. page 10.

28. Scripps, John "Early Methodism in the Far West." *Western Christian Advocate*. March 10, 1843. page 184.

29. Pease, Theodore Calvin "The Frontier State." *Centennial History of Illinois*, Vol. 2.

30. Beggs Stephen R. "West and Northwest." page 131.

31. Field, A. D. "Worthies and Workers of the Rock River Conference." pages 94-96.

32. *Minutes*. Vol. II. page 85.

33. Beggs, Stephen R. "West and Northwest." page 86. I do not mean to question Beggs' veracity, but to insist that the honor go to Walker where it belongs. Beggs would not have been in Chicago had it not been for Walker, and what is of more importance, it was Walker who pioneered all the work from Peoria north to Chicago.

Walker asked him to preach. Beggs³⁴ was assigned to this mission in the fall and was succeeded by Walker³⁵ in 1832. That Beggs formed the first class cannot be denied but it is also evident that it was Walker who first carried Methodism to Chicago and who gave the former the opportunity to open the doors of the church.

Walker was made superintendent in 1831 of the Mission District,³⁶ which included the Chicago Mission. This year Walker was not only superintendent of the district but also served the Desplain Mission.³⁷ The following year he was assigned to Chicago and was again superintendent of the Chicago District.³⁸ In 1833 he was permitted to give all of his time to the Chicago church. After this year of work the old pioneer was superannuated. He lived on his farm near Des Plaines, and did what he could to aid the church.³⁹ In 1835, while his conference was in session, the worn warrior passed away. It is of interest to note that with McKendree he first came to Illinois, and that he was closely associated with him during the early times, and that the two died the same year.

One of the last official acts of Walker's while yet connected with the Chicago church was the building of the first Methodist Church⁴⁰ building⁴¹ in Chicago. The building was erected in the year 1833 on the corner of North Water and Clark Streets, where it remained until 1838, when it was moved further south.

Walker must have enjoyed considerable influence in Chicago from 1830 until his death. In the records⁴² of Peoria

34. Beggs, page 86. Minutes, Vol. II, page 128.

35. Beggs, page 95. Minutes, Vol. II, page 172, 173.

36. Minutes, Vol. II, page 128.

37. Spelled according to early Minutes.

38. Minutes, Vol. II, page 172, 173.

39. According to John T. Kingston in the Wisconsin Historical Collection, Walker preached the first sermon at Racine in the spring of 1835. See Vol. VII, page 306, 341.

40. A copy of the contract for the building of this church may be found in Field's Correspondence, Vol. II. A. D. Fields Papers.

41. It is worth while to note that previous to this the old log house erected by William Sec. was used by Walker as his home and as a church. In it was also held Chicago's first school. Early Chicago, John Wentworth, No. 8, Fergus Publications, Chicago, Fergus Printing Company, (1876) page 25. Fields, A. D. "Worthies and Workers," page 103.

42. Wentworth, John "Early Chicago." No. 7, 8, of the Fergus Publications. Wentworth quotes from early records of Peoria county, of which Chicago was then a part.

county, which then included Chicago, we find that Walker was an election clerk, that he voted at two elections in 1830, that he paid taxes on fifty dollars' worth of personal property, and that he performed two weddings in 1831. After he was superannuated he kept a tavern near Des Plaines.

Bishop Morris, who knew Walker and who was associated with him in the Conferences of the church, gives an interesting picture of Father Walker and an estimate of his abilities: "That readers may form some faint idea of the personal appearance of our hero, let them suppose a man about five feet six or seven inches high, of rather slender form with a sallow complexion, light hair, small blue eyes, prominent cheekbones, and pleasant countenance, dressed in drab colored cloths, made in the plain style peculiar to the early Methodist preachers, his neck secured with a white cravat, and his head covered with a light-colored beaver, nearly as large as a lady's parasol, and they will see Jesse Walker as if spread out on canvas before them.

"As to his mental endowments, he was without education, except the elementary branches of English imperfectly acquired, but favored with a good share of common sense, cultivated some by reading, but much more by practical intercourse with society, and enriched with a vast fund of incidents, peculiar to a frontier life, which he communicated with much ease and force. His conversational talent, his tact in narrative, his spicy manner, and almost endless variety of religious anecdotes, rendered him an object of attraction in social life. Unaccustomed to expressing his thoughts on paper, he kept his journal in his mind, by which means his memory, naturally retentive, was much strengthened, and his resources for the entertainment of friends increased. He introduced himself among strangers with much facility, and as soon as they became acquainted with him, his social habits, good temper, unaffected simplicity, and great suavity of manner for a backwoodsman, made them his fast friends. As a pulpit orator he was certainly not above mediocrity, if up to it; but his zeal was ardent, his moral courage firm, his piety exemplary, and his perseverance in whatever he undertook was indefatigable. Consequently, by the blessing of God upon his labors, he was enabled, in the third

of a century, to accomplish incalculable good as a traveling preacher.^{43***} But few men, even of his day, performed more hard labor, or endured more privation, than Jesse Walker, and certainly no one performed his part with more cheerfulness or perseverance."⁴⁴

In the last few years there has been made a special effort to give Walker⁴⁵ the attention due him. In 1850 his remains were removed to a cemetery in Plainfield and a small stone placed on his grave. In 1911 a large and suitable monument was erected by the Rock River Conference and a pilgrimage made to his grave by the Conference held in 1911. Both the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, then joined in services honoring the early pioneer.

43. Morris, T. A. "Miscellany" page 180, 181.

44. Ibid., page 192.

45. Northwestern Christian Advocate, April 12, 1911, page 459.

CHAPTER FIVE

THE INSTITUTIONS OF PIONEER METHODISM

By the time Methodism reached Illinois its organization in America was complete. General Conferences were held every four years in which all Methodists were represented. The Annual Conferences were organized and were held each year. Since that time the slavery struggle which divided the church has taken place, and the democratic tendencies of our nation have introduced lay representation in the General Conference.

But the conferences are not of the pioneer period alone, nor was their influence different then than now. In those days, however, when the lone circuit rider pushed into new territory passing through new wildernesses, to conquer godless and lawless forces and to minister to the religious, it must have been a great comfort and encouragement to know that the conference which sent him, stood behind, would relieve him at the end of the year, and send another, and that the presiding elder would enter his field four times a year to aid and counsel. In addition to this annual conference, with thousands of members, there was the General Conference, which included all of American Methodism with its hundreds of ministers and thousands of members.

Other institutions¹ of Methodism which were of great value in earlier times have either practically disappeared or else have been radically changed, so as to lose their pioneer character, as the class meeting, the quarterly meeting, the camp meeting, and the log meeting-house.

1. There has been no adequate treatment of the Methodist class meeting and quarterly meeting. The literature on the class meeting constitutes instructions and description of methods. The following books are examples of this literature, "Treatise on Class Meetings," Reverend John Miley, Cincinnati, Swormstedt and Poe, 1854; "The Class Leaders Manual," Reverend Charles C. Keys, New York, Lane and Scott, 1851; "The Drillmaster of Methodism," Charles L. Goodell, New York, Eaton and Mains. The latter deals with the subject more historically. Many occasional sentences and references, too numerous to mention, are found in the writings of the early preachers. I have gone over these subjects briefly with Reverend Samuel Gardner Ayers whose reading along these lines has been extensive.

The earliest group of Methodists in Illinois were called classes. When a circuit of several classes was formed it was known as a society. When the Methodists of a new community were gathered together they were generally few in number. They were joined together and one of their number was appointed as "leader," who looked after their spiritual welfare, and collected what money they gave toward the support of the work. This head was generally the most prominent, most religious, or at least the best qualified to lead. To some degree he probably combined prominence, religion, and leadership. This class met often, usually once a week. If there were local preachers in their numbers they probably to a large degree conducted the meeting, preaching and exhorting; if there were none the leader conducted the meeting. It must be remembered that the pioneers were decidedly individualistic and it is very likely these meetings varied considerably, always according to the leaders, preachers, and members. When the number of Methodists increased in a certain community more classes were formed under different leaders.

These classes were of tremendous importance to the frontier church. Each class banded its members together in a common bond. All suffered or prospered together. Each member was protected from backsliding by the frequency of the meetings and the intimacy of the leaders and members. New members were taken in, informed, trained, and carefully guided until becoming mature in spiritual affairs. Any wayfaring member was rebuked, urged to reform, and was then either welcomed as a repented brother, or cast out as a backslider. The class increased the solidarity of the early church. The circuit rider traveling from class to class and being transferred from circuit to circuit kept these classes rigidly in the straight and narrow path of Methodist custom and doctrine.

The quarterly meetings² were great occasions in the early days. These were held every three months. These meetings usually began on Friday evening and lasted until Monday morning. All Methodists of the entire community or section of

2. Williams, Samuel W. "Early Methodism in the West." *Methodist Quarterly*. Vol. 31, page 579f. In the Methodist Safe in the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Illinois, among the records of many early church trials, I found the record of a quarterly meeting held at the house of John Rutherford in the Sangamon Circuit in 1829, signed by Peter Cartwright, and C. R. Matheny.

the country were gathered together. The size of the territory drawn upon depended upon the number of members in the community, the number of appointments in the circuit, and the size of the circuit. The presiding elder, the preacher in charge of the circuit, the local preachers, the exhorters, the class leaders, and many of the members attended. The members in the neighborhood of the meeting kept open house and saw to it that their larders were well filled. Such a meeting was held in the house if the house was large enough, or in a barn which was specially arranged, or if there was a meeting-house or church in the neighborhood it was held there. When the numbers increased we find these services were out of doors in the summer time. Then it came about that camp meetings were almost invariably held in connection with these meetings when the weather would permit. Preaching services were on Friday evening, probably three or four times Saturday and Sunday, and again on Monday morning. Saturday morning or afternoon the business meeting or quarterly conference proper was held. On Sunday a "love feast," which was a large experience or testimony meeting, occurred. Later the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was celebrated. The services were usually accompanied by much excitement and warmth, conversions were common, and all enjoyed a good time. It always was a time of spiritual stimulation, regeneration, and power. The meetings were looked forward to from one time to another and were considered as occasions of great power and joy. Weak societies were often encouraged, backsliding brethren reclaimed, weak-hearted members revived. These quarterly meetings were very important to early Methodism and have generally been overlooked because of their close relationship to the camp meeting.

One of the most important of all the early institutions of the pioneer church was the camp meeting. It was not exclusively Methodist, but was suited to the Methodist's policy and belief and in their hands probably rose to its greatest usefulness. Methodism and the camp meeting seem to have had a natural affinity for one another.³

3. Howells, William Cooper "Camp Meetings in the West Fifty Years Ago." Lippincott's Magazine, Vol. 10, pages 203-212. See page 204 for this idea. This is an exceptionally well written article; it also deals very adequately with the meetings. I follow this article in many points.

The origin of the camp meeting⁴ is disputed. By 1800 the custom of holding such meetings had become well established and by 1805 they were held throughout the settled west. The accomplishments of the camp meetings are of more importance than the origin. The Great Revival⁵ of 1799-1801 occurred before any extensive settlement of Illinois had been made. But the revival had not spent itself when Methodism reached the new settlements. In fact the camp meeting and its use was just then being reduced to a system by the circuit riders. The first camp meetings⁶ held in Illinois were those conducted by the Reverend Jesse Walker in 1807. As preachers and settlers increased in numbers so did the frequency and number of these meetings.

The use of these meetings depended upon warm weather. In Illinois the first and even in later years many of the meetings of the Methodists were held in connection with the quarterly conferences. Such meetings lasted only from Friday to Monday. They were seen to be so practical that longer ones were planned and held. It is no exaggeration that these meetings were of vital importance to the spread of religion throughout the west.

The following description⁷ of a camp meeting is more typical of the later meetings. The earlier ones were similar except that they represented the younger institution from which the later developed. It must also be remembered that individual meetings varied from the average. The early ones were probably small, having small seating facilities and few camps, and the lighting system and the guards were probably but slightly developed.

The fundamental reason for holding out of doors meetings was that there were no rooms, barns, or meeting-houses large enough for the crowds. Consequently the people assembled in the woods, cut down the trees, and constructed a great open-air auditorium.

4. Cleveland, Catherine C. "The Great Revival in the West," pages 52-53. Stevens, Abel "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church," Vol. IV, page 114. Buckley follows Stevens. Methodist Magazine 1821, page 189, article by John McGee; 1819, pages 186, 222, articles by Thomas S. Hinde, both men were contemporaneous with the founding of the camp meeting.

5. Cleveland, Catharine C. "The Great Revival in the West," 1797-1805.

6. Reynolds, John. "Pioneer History of Illinois," page 264.

7. Much of this description comes from article by Howels. See foot note 3 page 57. It has been compared with several other accounts.

The tents of cloth stretched on poles, or of rough slabs of wood, were built in a hollow square inside of which was the auditorium. To one side of this hollow square, usually to the lower, was constructed the preaching stand, back of which was the preacher's tent. Extending forward from the front of the platform long rows of logs were laid, across which slabs or split logs were placed for seats. Several stands, later six, were erected, at the corners and sides of the auditorium upon which huge fires were built. The stands were about six feet in height and were covered with earth on which the fire was built. These fires furnished the light. The preacher was generally furnished with a candle by which he read his text. Later pine knots and flatheaded pieces of wood were fastened in the trees so that the entire place was well lighted. The lawless element in the frontier communities made necessary the establishing of a system of guards. The lights were kept burning and men patrolled the grounds all night.⁸

The people came in great crowds. Some came in wagons bringing bedding and food so they might stay for the entire meeting. Others rode horseback. Many walked. Hospitality prevailed if those seeking it came to the meetings in a serious frame of mind and not with the purpose of causing trouble. Many erected wooden tents or shanties which they occupied every year. It is difficult to estimate the number in attendance at the early Illinois meetings. They were like all others. The meetings during the Great Revival were probably attended by several thousand. We do not hear of such large numbers in Illinois. But the entire countryside for miles around attended, some driving thirty miles. It is very probable that in Illinois the numbers ran over the thousand mark at many meetings. It is likely that the frequency of these later ones cut down the attendance. The people lived on the grounds during the meeting. The period of the meeting was looked upon as a great festival.

An order of services and rules were agreed upon. A horn woke all at daybreak. A half-hour later it was blown for family prayers, after which breakfast was prepared and eaten. At

8. Cartwright, Peter, "Autobiography," page 158.

eight or nine o'clock prayer meetings were held in the tents. At ten there was preaching in the auditorium followed by prayer service or "mourner's meeting" as the occasion demanded, after which was the noon recess. Again in the afternoon at two there was preaching, probably followed by after-meetings with mourners. This service was generally closed at sunset, but might continue until the evening service. After the evening meals the fires were started and the place made as light as possible. The evening meeting was soon convened. With the lights and shadows of the fires and trees, and the excitement of the meeting the scene must have been weird.

The length of all the meetings depended upon the warmth and excitement. This was particularly true of the evening service, which might last till after midnight or until morning. If the service closed early there were family prayers at nine and then all retired. Sometimes meetings in the private tents were continued all night.

The program was occasionally varied. On Sunday the Lord's Supper was celebrated and those who cared to be were baptized.

If the meetings⁹ became spirited and the effect on the crowd was powerful all order and rules were laid aside and the many preachers present took turn in keeping the service going. Others were going here and there among the crowd exhorting, pleading, and praying. Great excitement and confusion generally prevailed, but by the time the work began in Illinois many of the worst extravagances were moderated. The "jerks"¹⁰ and fainting were experienced to a considerable extent in Illinois, but were not generally encouraged.

On the closing day the crowd formed in procession and marched singing around the auditorium. The preachers led the way. When the round was made back to the preaching stand the ministers shook hands with all in the procession, exhorting and encouraging or reproving each person. Often this farewell service lasted several hours and reached great heights of enthusiasm.

9. Cartwright, Peter. "Autobiography," page 53, 54, 55. These pages describe both the work of the preachers in these meetings, and the effects on the people.

10. Cartwright, pages 17, 18, 19, 39.

The singing at these meetings is very interesting. The preacher read two lines of the hymn, after which the congregation sang the lines. Every two lines were so read and sung. This reading and singing was called "lining the hymns." Watt's hymns were used most frequently. Familiar hymns were not lined. A series of rather popular religious songs grew up about the camp meeting and were much used.

The sermons were long, impressive, productive of much excitement, often two or three following one right after the other. Preachers were not used at these meetings unless they could bring results. Results were measured by conversions and general excitement and enthusiasm. The preacher¹¹ often had the task of entertaining a band of ruffians, who came to break up the meeting, and then before they were aware of it in the same vigorous but entertaining manner plunge into a sermon that would melt their hearts and overcome their opposition. The frequency with which these ministers preached made them excellent orators, and the circuit riders as a class were pulpit orators of a high degree, for the nature of the work they had before them.

While the extravagances of these services aroused the opposition of many of the cultured and educated, and led many to a wrong emphasis in religious life, yet it cannot successfully be denied that they did great good. Thousands were converted and led into a higher life. Rough and lawless bands were broken up by the conversions of their leaders and members. Not only were the numbers of the churches¹² greatly increased but the ministry was able to gather recruits from among the converts.¹³ Great revivals swept through the country as a result of several meetings.

The camp meeting had a lighter side to it. It was a great social gathering. Not all who attended were carried away with the enthusiastic. Much visiting and friendliness existed.

The log church as well as the campmeeting played its part in this pioneer period. The first Methodist church

11. Examples of this. Cartwright, Peter, "Autobiography," pages 104, 105.

12. Ibid., pages 234, 106.

13. Peter Cartwright is a good example of this as were many others of the circuit riders.

built in Illinois was erected in 1806, before the coming of Jesse Walker.¹⁴ It was located in the Goshen settlement, which is now in Madison county. Walker built a second church the following year at Shiloh in St. Clair county. These early churches and in fact all for many years were called "meeting-houses." The friends of the society would gather at the chosen location, cut down the trees, and build the house of the only material on hand. The walls were built of logs, with the cracks plastered shut with mud. The floor was made of logs hewed flat on one side, which was placed up. The surface was very rough. The benches were made of flattened logs and generally had no backs. The windows were covered with oiled paper until glass became more common. Generally there was no place for a fire. The only heat in the house was that given by an occasional foot stove carried there by some of the wealthier members. In these churches the men sat on one side and the women on the other, with an aisle separating them. In every respect these meeting-houses were of the same type as the log cabins of the settlers.

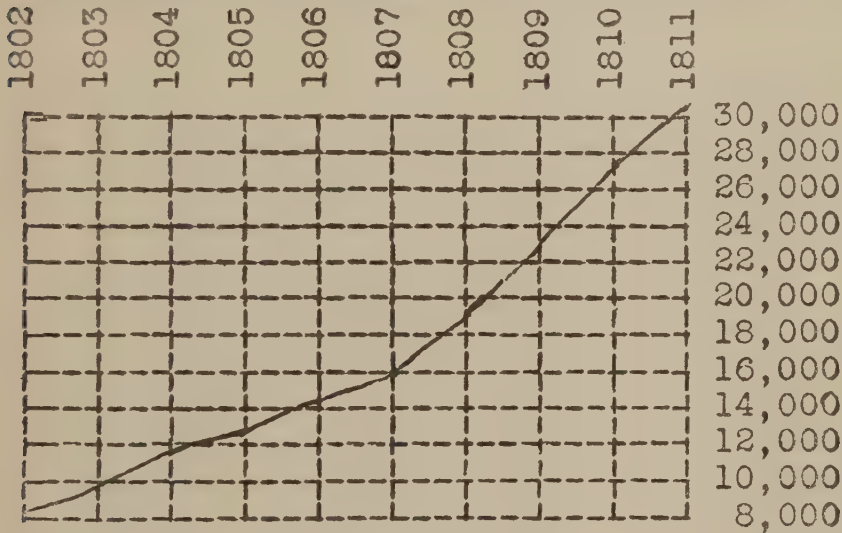
These early institutions were crude, rough, and imperfect, but they were the expressions of the times. As they were only means to the end they served their purpose well. In these early meetings on the camp grounds, in the log meeting-houses, and in the homes of the settlers, important services were held. The pioneers worshiped God in all sincerity. These services contributed much to producing not only the important men of the day, but also the high standard of rough, rugged, honest frontiersmen.

14. Leaton, James. "History of Methodism in Illinois," page 46. I have been unable to secure any account of an earlier date than Leaton. There is agreement among the few writers who speak of it.

CHAPTER SIX

THE CONFERENCES OF WHICH ILLINOIS METHODISM WAS A PART.

The growth of Methodism in the west and northwest may be ascertained from a study of the various conferences, districts, and circuits. The old Western Conference, which was

The Growth of the Western Conference

the first annual conference beyond the Alleghanies, and which just before its division¹ reached from the mountains to the Mississippi, from the regions of Illinois, Indiana, and Ohio to New Orleans, was divided into the Ohio and Tennessee Conferences, which in turn were redivided. As the conferences were divided to make many, there was a corresponding growth in the smaller units. Districts which originally included a vast territory came to be conferences.² Circuits increased to

1. Divided in 1812. For extent of this conference see the Minutes. Vol. I., pages 209-216.

2. As the Illinois, Indiana, and Missouri Districts.

districts and even to conferences.³ As the cause for these changes was the growth of the work each change is significant. As far as possible this study will endeavor to show only the growth of the work in its relation to Illinois.

The Western Conference⁴ was the organization that introduced Methodism in the West. It was formed in 1796, originally for the states of Kentucky and Tennessee. In 1804 it was enlarged⁵ to include Ohio, a part of Virginia, and the Illinois and Natchez countries. The reports of the conferences were not divided according to conference organization until 1802. That year⁶ there were only two districts, made up of thirteen circuits, ministered to by twenty-one preachers, who reported to the conference held in the fall of 1802 a total of eight thousand two hundred two members. The last⁶ year (1811) in which the work was reported as the western conference, there were ten districts, of seventy-one circuits, ministered to by ninety-three preachers, who reported at that conference session, thirty thousand four hundred seventy-two members. At the meeting of the General Conference⁷ of 1812 the Western Conference was divided into the Ohio and the Tennessee Conferences. To a considerable extent William McKendree,⁸ first as presiding elder of the Cumberland District, and then as Bishop, was the guardian angel of this conference and much of the growth of the conference and its work is due to the influence and skill of this noble man. A quotation from an early letter dated Limestone, April 13, 1804, is of interest in showing his attitude, "As I cannot attend the general conference, I think it my duty to observe to you, that the Western Conference is, in my judgment, of much more importance than many may think it to be."⁹

3. For example the early Illinois Circuit including all the work in Illinois.

5. Journals of the General Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Vol. I., page 52.

4. See previous chapter (1), The March of Methodism into the Northwest, for references and discussion in regard to the founding of this conference.

6. Minutes of the Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Vol. I., pages 104, 109, 209, 211, 212.

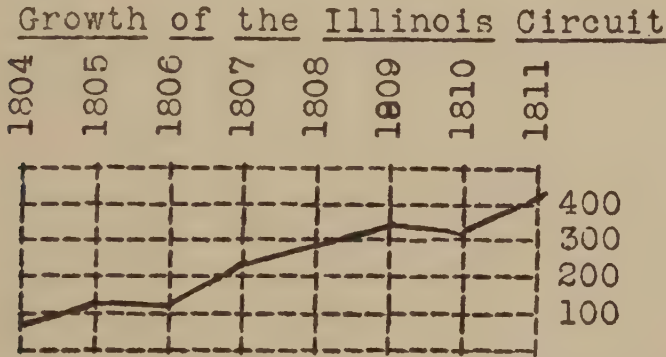
7. Journals of the General Conference. Vol. I., pages 107, 108, 109.

8. Palne, Robert. "Life and Times of William McKendree," pages 146f and 169f.

9. "Extracts of Letters Containing some Account of the Work of God Since the Year 1800," pages 92, 93.

The Methodists in Illinois while in this conference¹⁰ were a part of the Cumberland District until 1808 and then for three years were a part of the Indiana District. During this period the work grew from sixty-seven members in 1804 to four hundred eleven members in 1811.

When the Western Conference was divided the work in Illinois was placed in the Tennessee Conference, where it continued for four years. This was the period of the War of 1812. The entire Methodist church showed a decrease in membership.¹¹ The Tennessee Conference in which the Illinois work was reported was no exception. The Illinois church cannot be



checked up in this matter because during this period state lines were not even considered in the forming of circuits. By 1816 when the first report of the Missouri Conference, which was formed to include Illinois, was made the Illinois church showed considerable growth. This was contrary to the experience of the entire Tennessee Conference. The circuit system made quick recovery possible. The Illinois District which was first formed in 1812 included circuits in Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri. This district including six circuits, and as many preachers, with Jesse Walker as presiding elder, reported fourteen hundred forty members. Three years later, the last report of this work while in the Tennessee Conference in-

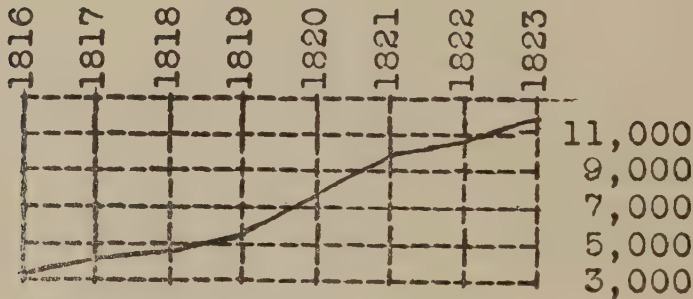
10. Minutes. Vol. I., pages 129, 182, 209.

11. Minutes. Vol. I., pages 245, 260.

cluded the Illinois District, of eight circuits, reporting one thousand nine hundred thirty-eight members, and the Missouri District, of eight circuits, reporting nine hundred forty-one members.¹²

In 1817 the Missouri Conference was organized, and was made to include the circuits in Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, and Arkansas. The first year¹³ this conference was made up of the Illinois and Missouri Districts, of nineteen circuits, traveled by twenty preachers, who reported three thousand one hundred seventy-three members. Steady growth marks the annals of this conference. It was divided into the Missouri and Illinois Conferences in 1824, but the report is combined for that year.¹⁴

Growth of the Missouri Conference



There were then five districts, forty-one circuits, sixty-two preachers, and twelve thousand five hundred forty-nine members.

Information of the growth of the church in Illinois may be had by a study of the circuits of the Illinois District. This district¹⁵ was first formed in 1812, and for two years there was only the Illinois Circuit within the Territory of Illinois. In 1814¹⁶ we find two circuits in Illinois, the Illinois circuit and

12. These facts are all taken from the Conference Reports in the Minutes. Vol. I., pages 227, 243, 258, 280.

13. Minutes. Vol. I., pages 294, 297, 298.

14. Ibid., pages 453, 454.

15. Minutes. Vol. I., page 227.

16. Ibid., page 258.

the Little Wabash Circuit. A year later¹⁷ the number was increased to five, Illinois, Okaw, Cash River, Bigby, and Wabash. In 1820¹⁸ the Indiana circuits were organized into the Indiana District, and the Illinois District may then be considered entirely an Illinois organization. It included the following circuits, Mount Carmel, Wabash, Cash River, Illinois, Shoal Creek, and Sangamo.¹⁹ There was no further change until 1823²⁰ when four new names appear on the minutes. The Mount Vernon, Mississippi, and Vermilion were new circuits, while the Okaw was named the Kaskaskia. The names²¹ of the various circuits may be found on the maps as names of towns or rivers around or along which the circuits were formed, the Illinois being excepted as the first formed and so named after the Illinois country, as the land was then called. In this way the approximate location of the circuits may be ascertained. It can be seen that the work had reached about half way up the state.

The Illinois Conference was organized in 1824.²² It then included the work of the Methodist church in Indiana and Illinois. It also included the advancing field as it penetrated Wisconsin and Iowa. In 1832²³ this conference was divided into the Indiana Conference, and the Illinois Conference. The latter included the church in Illinois and small parts of Wisconsin and Iowa. The growth of this work will be dealt with in the next chapter.

17. Ibid., page 280.

18. Ibid., page 363.

19. Spelled according to the early Minutes.

20. Minutes. Vol. I., page 425.

21. It is necessary to consider such a principle as only approximately true. The Mississippi Circuit stretched along that river, probably north around the neighborhood of St. Louis. The Kaskaskia may have been named either for the river or the town. But as far as the approximate location is concerned this question is of no importance.

22. Minutes. Vol. I., page 453.

23. Ibid., Vol. II., page 272.

CHAPTER SEVEN

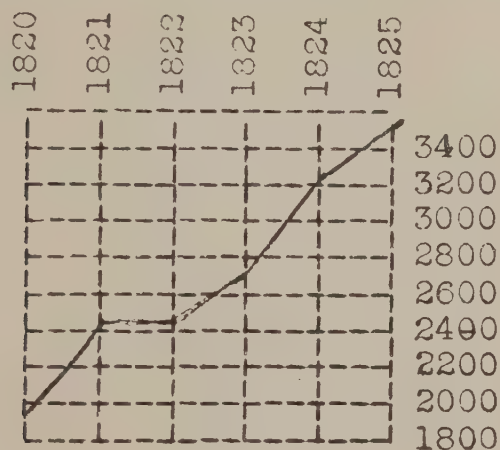
THE LATER GROWTH.

Statehood meant a new era for Illinois. The earliest settlements were confined to the American Bottom, but by 1818 the northern line of settlement had been pushed north half way up the state. The southern half of the state was by no means closely populated. The settlements followed the rivers and creeks. From 1818 to 1830 there was a vast increase in population. From the doubtful forty thousand of 1818 the population¹ had increased to one hundred fifty-seven thousand four hundred forty-five. Lines of settlement followed along the Mississippi and Illinois rivers, and along the rivers on the eastern border. The vast prairies were yet unconquered. The important events of this period were the founding of the state government, the slavery struggle, the Edwardsville Treaty with the Kickapoo Indians, and the Wars with the Winnebago Indians and with Black Hawk and his warriors.

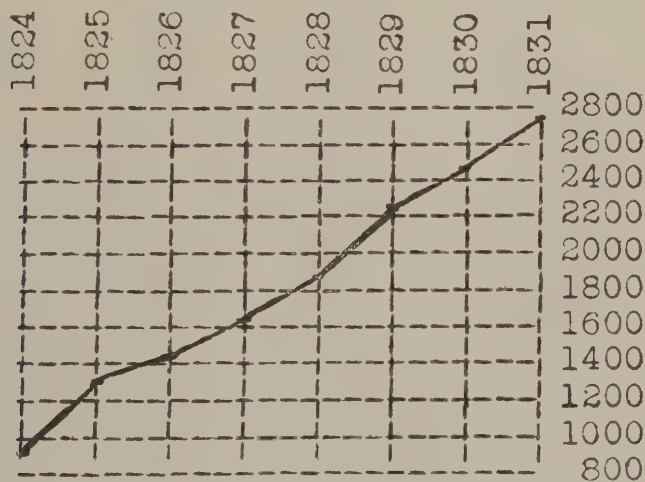
The corresponding event in the Methodist Church in Illinois to the admission of Illinois as a state in 1818 was the organization of the Illinois Conference in 1824. The conference was formed by the General Conference of 1824 to include the states of Indiana and Illinois. It was formed of two Indiana Districts and the Illinois District. The next year the Wabash District was formed, including the work along the Wabash river both in Illinois and Indiana. This district extended as far north as the Vermilion river, while the Illinois District included the Sangamon country, and the Mississippi Circuit probably reached as far north on the western border of the state. By this it will be seen that the advance of the circuit rider had followed closely upon that of the settler. In 1830 there was an important change. The work had so progressed in the Sangamon country that a district was organized by this

1. United States Census for 1830.

Growth of the Illinois District



Growth of the Illinois Conference



name. This was the third district in Illinois. It is very interesting to note that this Sangamon District included Lebanon near St. Louis, the Sangamon territory, the Salt Creek territory, Peoria, the Fox River mission, of which Chicago came to be a part, and Galena in the northwestern part of the state. Today there are four conferences with part of this old district in their bounds. The strength of the various districts was sufficient that in 1832 the Indiana Conference was organized, the state line accepted as the boundary and the Illinois Conference included only the state of Illinois, and the advancing northwest field.

To give an estimate of how much Methodism had spread over the state, the report of the Illinois Conference given at the session of the Conference in 1832 will be of service.

The Wabash District:

<i>Name of Circuit</i>	<i>Number of Members</i>
Mount Carmel	500
Wabash	768
Eugene	545
Paris	604
Shawneetown	5
Iroquois mission	10
<hr/>	
Total Members in District.....	2432

The Kaskaskia District:

Kaskaskia	393
Golconda	210
McLanesborough	412
Mount Vernon	552
Shoal Creek	725
Shelbyville	344
Grand Prairie mission.....	303
Jonesborough mission	231
Brownville mission	156
<hr/>	
	3326

The Sangamon District:

Lebanon	858
Apple Creek	617
Jacksonville	631
Atlas	487
Spoon River	401
Tazewell	382
Salt Creek	289
Sangamon	563
Maccoupin mission	161
	<hr/>
	4389

The Mission District:.

Deplane	34
Chicago	10
Fort Clark	48
Galena	22
Rock Island	57
	<hr/>
	171

Total for the entire Conference, 30,352.

It is very significant to note that the church had reached Chicago, Galena, Rock Island, Peoria, the Tazewell country near Pekin, the Salt Creek territory, from which Methodism entered Bloomington, Clinton, and Decatur, Jacksonville, the Sangamon valley, which included Springfield, Shelbyville, Mount Vernon, Kaskaskia, Shawneetown, Paris, and Mount Carmel. Methodism was early in the strategic centers. Although these various communities were separated by vast stretches of wilderness, and unbroken prairie, yet the indefatigable circuit rider reached them all.

The growth in membership equally well illustrates the progress of Methodism in Illinois from 1825 to 1832. The accompanying chart describes it graphically. The growth was from thirteen thousand to thirty thousand. It included both the Indiana and Illinois churches.

The great work of the Western church was to take to the scattered settlers a religious life, a church organization, its worship and instruction. The Methodist Church in Illinois was very successful in performing this service. The early societies were formed in the house of some older Methodist or new convert. The meetings were small. Only slowly did the primitive societies outgrow the settlers' homes and require meeting-houses and school houses in which to hold their services. But the presence of the society meant the holding of regular services, preaching, the reading of the Bible, singing Christian songs, public prayer, and the instruction of the children. Methodist custom and discipline meant a strict, serious, and pious life. The influence of such meetings and customs was of great importance to a community which was in the midst of the conquest of the wilderness, and of the Indians, and whose life had yet to be established upon the basis of the ethical standards of Christian civilization.

The church often had to conquer gross immorality, indifference, and sometimes positive disbelief.² But the church was well equipped for the work and the entire period from 1800 to 1850 was marked by great revivals of religion.

The Methodist Church in Illinois, as well as in the west generally, greatly enlarged its activities. The period in which this growth occurred began shortly after Illinois was made a state. This enlargement followed certain lines and is easily traced. The establishment of Sunday Schools, Missionary Societies, and Tract Societies began in the early twenties and by the close of our period (1832) the movement was well developed. Sentiment along temperance and anti-slavery lines began to crystallize and by 1832 temperance societies were being formed, while the Methodists took a decided stand on slavery in the struggle of 1824. Education was given an early impetus in this state by the founding of McKendree college.

The founding of Sunday Schools throughout Illinois gained considerable impetus by 1832. The Methodist Church

2. It is of interest to note that the first Methodist circuit rider who came to Illinois succumbed to a band of men who advocated disbelief in God. See Reynolds, "Pioneer History of Illinois," page 219.

had to a limited extent fostered such schools from the first,³ but not until 1827, when the "Sunday School Union" was organized, had the work progressed to any large degree. From this time on the work spread rapidly. The movement soon came to Illinois. The letters⁴ which many of the preachers wrote each quarter to the Christian Advocates for these years, especially 1831, 1832, and following, reporting their work, show the presence and success of this movement in Illinois.

John Mason Peck,⁵ referred to before, says that the first Sunday School in Illinois was founded at Upper Alton in 1819. It was a union school of the Methodists, Baptists, and Presbyterians. He also speaks of the movement in general around 1831, "The Sunday school system is awakening attention to that of common schools, and eventually, in aid of other means, will change the current of feeling of this subject."

The significance of the Sunday School for pioneer Illinois lies in the instruction given to the children, in the making of the Bible better known, and in giving it a larger place of influence in the society of the day. The coming generation grew up under a considerable different influence than the preceding. The Sunday School has proved to be a vital aid to all churches.

Illinois during this period was essentially missionary territory. Nevertheless, public opinion was trained to favor and to support missions. Missionary societies⁶ were organized, and money sent to the general society of the church. The Illinois Conference sent men to the Indians and to thinly settled communities.⁷ It is interesting to note that although Illinois

3. Stevens, Abel. "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church." Vol. IV., pages 464-467.

4. These few are only typical: Letter of John Hogan, Salem Circuit, Illinois Conference, September 6, 1829, New York Christian Advocate, October 30, 1829, page 34; Letter of John T. Mitchell, Chicago, Illinois, September 1, 1835, New York Christian Advocate, October 2, 1835, page 22; Letter of Warren L. Jenkins, Hillsboro, Illinois, June 27, 1834, Western Christian Advocate, Vol. I., page 46. July 18, 1834; Article, "Sunday Schools in the West." Western Christian Advocate, Vol. I., page 6, May 9, 1834. Also an article in the Edwardsville Spectator, August 8, 1820, "The Alton Sabbath School," Signed E. Long, Instructor.

5. Peck, John Mason, "A Guide to Emigrants." (1831) pages 298, 245-6.

6. Letter of Thomas S. Hinde, Mount Carmel, Illinois, July 26, 1820, Methodist Magazine, Vol. III., page 390 (1820) Letter of John T. Mitchell referred to in note 4, page 79. Letter of John Hogan, Salem Circuit Illinois, September 6, 1829, New York Christian Advocate, October 30, 1829.

7. Thirteenth Annual Report of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church. New York Christian Advocate, May 11, 1832, pages 145, 146.

Methodists contributed to the missionary⁸ cause, more money was spent in Illinois by the Missionary Society of the Church in the United States at large than was contributed from Illinois.

Tract societies were organized in the various churches whose duty was to distribute religious pamphlets. More important than these tracts were the books the preachers had for sale. Each Methodist preacher was an agent of the Book Concern, and carried with him books which he sold.

This bringing of books and tracts into the new communities on the frontier helped to overcome the lack of intellectual life and to raise the intellectual standard, in addition to strengthening the church.

Though the church⁹ as a whole refused to take a decided stand against slavery and intemperance, Illinois Methodists did. Much of the sentiment of this nature came from the west and Illinois was true to the west. Intemperance was the predominate vice on the frontier. James Axley and Peter Cartwright were two stalwart fighters against intemperance¹⁰ and slavery. The slavery question came to an issue in the struggle of 1824. Methodist circuit riders¹¹ were so predominately against slavery that they stirred the press to bitter retorts.

The founding of McKendree College in 1828 as the Lebanon Seminary, is a significant event in Illinois Methodism. It is among the earliest colleges founded west of the Alleghanies. The service it has performed to both church and state is very worthy. It is quite significant that although many of the early preachers were untrained educationally, they did not lose sight of the value of a college.

Another development toward which Methodism in Illinois was tending by the close of this period was the city church. Although the cities were early avoided, we have seen that

8. See the reports of the Missionary Society, as in above note.

9. Stevens, Abel, "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church," Vol. IV., pages 174, 182, 445, 451, 454; Vol. IV., pages 370, 430, 451, 455.

10. Many temperance societies were formed. A typical one mentioned in the Springfield, Illinois, Journal, March 7, 1835, page 3.

11. Pease, Calvin. "The Frontier State," 1818-1848, Illinois Centennial History, Vol. 2, page 81. Buck, Solon Justus, "Illinois in 1818," Illinois Centennial. Preliminary Vol., page 261.

Methodism took up its work in many of the principal ones by 1832. The following description taken from a manuscript of A. D. Field,¹² in the possession of J. Seymour Currey in the Evanston Historical Library, is true of the city church around 1840 and shows the tendencies of the early times: "There were two or three things in which all the Chicago churches were a unit.***The pews were all straight pews, as high as the backs of the people and had doors. You went into your rented pew and closed the door and buttoned it. The pulpit was a preacher-pen. If a preacher knelt down in the pulpit he could not be seen. He went up three or four steps, went into the pulpit, and shut the door and buttoned it. The churches were lighted with lard-oil lamps.***The lights were dimmer than a tallow candle and the churches of evenings would look as dismal as a torch-lighted cave."

When the work in the cities increased men were stationed in their churches and were not required to travel a circuit. The number of members in these cities and the importance of the work would keep a man busy all of the time. These city charges were known as "stations"¹³ as distinguished from circuits.

By the end of this period (1832) the earlier pioneer days were over. Settlements had been made throughout the entire state although vast stretches of northern prairie and large spaces of wilderness still remained. The church followed the settler everywhere. In the principal settlements the Methodist class and circuit rider were to be found. In 1832 the Indiana work was placed in a conference of its own and the Illinois church made up the Illinois Conference. By this time the foundations of both church and state were firmly established and both were ready for a period of great prosperity and growth. The Methodist church has fulfilled its mission in the early pioneer days and the great state of Illinois owes much to the early preachers and institutions of the Methodist faith.¹⁴

12. A. D. Field came to Chicago as a boy in 1835 and relates this as true to his earliest remembrances of Chicago Churches.

13. See the Minutes, Beginning about 1834, for Illinois charges called stations.

14. The Methodist Church was not the only church to do pioneer work in Illinois. It has been impossible to make much of a study of the other churches, but a few facts have been noticed while studying the Methodists. As has been noted the first church to reach Illinois was the Catholic Church. During the period of this paper it made but

BIBLIOGRAPHY

PRIMARY SOURCES

GENERAL

Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Volume One, 1773-1829; Volume Two, 1829-1839. New York, H. Mason and G. Lane, 1840.

These Minutes are not absolutely correct, due to changes made after adjournment of conference. Another precaution must be observed in using this authority, and that is, one year must be subtracted from the date of the conferences in the west because the Minutes bear a date one year later than they should due to the fact that the western conferences, in which Illinois was located, were held in the fall and the eastern conferences were held the following spring and all were then recorded together and published bearing the date of the spring conferences. This was changed in the year 1835. As a general rule the Minutes are correct and only occasionally can more reliable information be secured on the subject contained in the Minutes.

Journals of the General Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Volume One, 1796-1836. New York, Carlton and Phillips, 1855.

SCRIPPS, JOHN—Early Methodism in the Far West. A series of articles in the Western Christian Advocate as follows:

December 31, 1842, page 145
 January 6, 1843, page 149
 January 13, 1843, page 153
 January 20, 1843, page 157
 March 3, 1843, page 181
 March 10, 1843, page 185

John Scripps was a Methodist minister, who participated in the earliest Methodist History in Illinois and the West. These articles are the very best kind of source material that I have found. Scripps knew Walker and was closely associated with him. He kept records from

little progress among any but the French. The first protestant minister to come to Illinois, was a separate Baptist preacher by the name of James Smith, who came in 1790. John Mason Peck, a Baptist minister, came in 1817 and for many years worked in Illinois and Missouri. He was a hard working man and very capable. The Presbyterians came in the decade of the twenties. In 1821 there was only one Presbyterian minister in the state. The Quarterly Register of the American Educational Society, for February, 1831 (Reprint in Illinois State Historical Society Journal, Vol. IV., No. 3, pages 363-364) gives a comparison of the Illinois Churches. The figures of the Methodists represent the year 1829 in the Wabash and Illinois Districts. The Wabash District included some Indiana churches so the comparison is hardly just. By 1832 the number of Methodists in Illinois considerably exceeded this figure. The comparison made is as follows: Presbyterians, 13 ministers, 24 churches, 492 communicants; Baptists, 60 ministers 80 churches, 2,432 communicants; Methodists, 25 preachers, 8,849 members. The Illinois District, which did not include all the Methodists in Illinois reported over 4,000 of the above. The total number of Methodists in Illinois was probably over 6,900.

which he drew much of his material and was induced to write by a previous article which was not written from reliable material.

HINDE, THOMAS S. (Theophilus Armenius)—An account of the Rise and Progress of the Work of God in the Western Country. A series of articles in the Methodist Magazine of 1819, Volume Two, as follows: pages 184f, 221f, 272f, 304f, 349f, 393f, 434f.

Short Sketches of Revivals of Religion Among the Methodists in the Western Country. A series of articles in the Methodist Magazine for the years 1821, 1822, 1827, and 1828, as follows:

Character of Bishop Asbury, Vol. III (1820), page 422f.

An Account of the Rise and Progress of Methodism in Kentucky and Tennessee. Vol. III. (1820) page 462f.

An Account of the Rise and Progress of Methodism in the Western Country Generally. Vol. IV. (1821) page 23f.

A Concise View of Itinerant Preaching. Vol. IV. (1821) page 223f.

Rise and Progress of Methodism in the Northwestern Territory (Now State of Ohio). Vol. IV. (1821) page 271f.

Same subject—Vol. IV. (1821) page 309f.

Same subject—Vol. V. (1822) page 226f.

Same subject—Vol. V. (1822) page 265f.

Same subject—Vol. V. (1822) page 314f.

Same subject—Vol. V. (1822) page 350f.

The Rise and Progress of Religion in Ohio and the Western Part of Virginia. Vol. V. (1822) page 391f.

Short Sketches of Revivals of Religion Among the Methodists in the Western Country and Reflections on the Western Country Generally.

—————Vol. X. (1827) page 260f.

Same subject—Vol. X. (1827) page 309f.

Same subject—Vol. X. (1827) page 369f.

Same subject—Vol. X. (1827) page 410f.

Same subject—Vol. XI. (1828) page 32f.

Same subject—Vol. XI. (1828) page 72f.

Same subject—Vol. XI. (1828) page 110f.

Same subject—Vol. XI. (1828) page 154f.

Same subject—Vol. XI. (1828) page 189f.

Thomas S. Hinde was a contemporary of the events he records, and while he gives much of little value to this paper or to any historian, there is some historical material. He was interested in the founding of Mount Carmel, Illinois.

BEGGS, STEPHEN R.—Pages from the Early History of the West and Northwest: Embracing Reminiscences and Incidents of Settlement and Growth, and Sketches of the Material and Religious Progress of the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri, with especial reference to the History of Methodism. Cincinnati Methodist Book Concern, 1868.

Includes considerable valuable material for Northern Illinois. He presents things in a fair and unbiased manner.

MORRIS, BISHOP, T. A.—Miscellany: Consisting of Essays, Biographical Sketches and Notes of Travel. Cincinnati, Swormsted and A. Poe, 1854.

Morris personally knew Jesse Walker and gives a short sketch of his life, work, and appearance.

Annual Report of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Early reports may be found in the Christian Advocate, as

New York Christian Advocate, May 13, 1831, pages 145, 146.

New York Christian Advocate, May 11, 1832, pages 145, 146.

New York Christian Advocate, May 17, 1833, page 150.

Western Christian Advocate, May 16, 1834, page 10.

Twenty-third Annual Narrative of Missions performed under the direction of the Trustees of the Missionary Society of Connecticut principally in 1825 with an account of books sent to the New Settlements, and a statement of the Funds for the Year 1821. Hartford, 1822.

A little Illinois material in this report.

SCHREMBEHOEN, JOHN and MILLS, J.—A Correct View of that part of the United States which Lies West of the Alleghany Mountains, with regard to the Religion and Morals. Hartford, Peter B. Gleason and Co.

Pages 31-32 deal with the Illinois Territory and give a review of the conditions of the territory generally with special emphasis upon the religious conditions. The strength of the Baptists and Methodists is estimated.

PORTER, JEREMIAH—Earliest Religious History of Chicago. Chicago, Fergus Printing Co. No. 14 of the Fergus Historical Publications.

Porter came to Chicago almost as soon as there were any religious services, Walker and a few Methodists preceded him. He shows a tendency not to give the efforts of the Metho-

dists much credit because the meetings were somewhat irregular and they had then not built a separate church building.

GWIN, JAMES—A narrative of a tour of William McKendree in Missouri and Illinois, in Robert Paine's *Life and Times of McKendree*, Vol. I, pages 172-179. Some additional parts may be found in James Leaton's *History of Methodism in Illinois*, pages 51-56.

These are only partial quotations of the original. Gwin accompanied McKendree on the tour. The early Illinois camp meetings are mentioned.

HOLLISTER, EDWARD—Illinois and Missouri on the Social, Religious, and Educational Conditions, in the *Christian Spectator*, Vol. V, pages 20-26, January, 1823.

Written after a western tour in 1822.

BANGS, NATHAN—History of the Methodist Episcopal Church. New York, Phillips and Hunt, 1880. Reprint of original edition of 1840. New York, Mason and Lane.

LEE, JESSE—A Short History of the Methodists in the United States of America, 1766-1809. Magill and Cline, Baltimore, 1810.

FINLEY, JAMES B.—Western Methodism. Cincinnati, Methodist Book Concern, 1856.

Article in the *Springfield, Illinois Journal* of March 7, 1835, page 7, telling of the Annual Meeting of the Springfield Society for the Promotion of Temperance, held in the Methodist Episcopal Church. It also gives a brief history of the society.

LONG, EL.—The Alton Sabbath School. In the *Edwardsville, Illinois Spectator* of August 8, 1820.

Religious Character of the Western People, in the *Western Monthly Review*. Vol. I. (1827) page 268.

McKendree College Organization Articles, and Constitution. Given in an article, *Historical Sketch of McKendree College*, by President M. H. Chamberlin, in the *Illinois State Historical Transactions*, 1904, pages 328-364.

THE PREACHERS AND MEMBERS OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, TO THEIR BISHOPS—Extracts of Letters Containing Some Account of the Work of God since the Year 1800. New York, Ezekiel Cooper and John Wilson, 1805.

STEWART, REV. JOHN—Highways and Hedges: Or Fifty Years of Western Methodism. Cincinnati, Hitchcock and Walden, 1872.

Mt. Carmel Circuit in Illinois in 1821, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate, August 28, 1867, page 278.

Pioneering in Illinois in 1820, same publication, May 15, 1867, page 164.

Senior Pioneer in Illinois, same publication, November 23, 1870, page 373.

BRUNSON, ALFRED—American Methodism Eighty Years Ago and Now. Northwestern Christian Advocate, Sept. 16, 1874, page 6.

KINZIE, MRS. JOHN H.—The Early Days in the Northwest. Chicago, Cooke and Co., 1857.

BIRKBECK, MORRIS—Letters from Illinois. Philadelphia, Printed for the Author, 1818.

Birkbeck was prejudiced in favor of Illinois.

FARNHAM, ELIZA W.—Life in the Prairie Land. New York, Harper and Brothers, 1860.

Rather out of touch with western life.

WOODS, JOHN—Two Years Residence in the Illinois Country. London, Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme and Brown, 1822.

BIBLIOGRAPHY PRIMARY SOURCES HISTORY AND STATISTICS

REYNOLDS, JOHN—The Pioneer History of Illinois, containing the Discovery, in 1673, and the History of the Country to the Year Eighteen Hundred and Eighteen, when the State Government was Organized.

Belleville, Illinois, N. A. Randall, 1852. Also second edition, Fergus Printing Company, Chicago, 1887. My references are to the later.

My Own Times, embracing also, the History of My Life. Belleville, Illinois, 1855. B. H. Perryman and H. L. Davison.

These works give considerable information on the early social, moral, and religious conditions, and short sketches of many of the early preachers. The later work covers the period down to 1853. Chapter seven in the History was written by John Mason Peck, a Baptist minister, and deals with the religious and moral conditions prior to 1818.

PERKINS, JAMES H. (Compiler)—Annals of the West: Embracing a Concise Account of Principal Events, which have occurred in the Western States and Territories, from the Discovery of the Mississippi Valley to

the Year Eighteen Hundred Fifty. Second edition revised and enlarged by John Mason Peck. St. Louis, James R. Albach, 1850.

Contains much valuable historical material, although rather annalistically presented. The revision and enlargement by Peck, who came to Illinois in 1817, makes the work of more value for this paper.

FORD, THOMAS—A History of Illinois, from its Commencement as a State in 1818 to 1847. Chicago, S. C. Griggs and Co., 1854.

Somewhat valuable on social conditions, but deals largely with a period later than this paper.

PECK, JOHN MASON—A Guide for Emigrants, Boston, Lincoln and Edmands, 1831.

A Gazetteer of Illinois, Jacksonville, R. Goudy, 1834.

A Gazetteer of Illinois, Philadelphia, Gregg and Elliot, 1837.

A New Guide for Immigrants to the West. 1836. Boston, Gould, Kendall, and Lincoln.

BECK, LEWIS C.—Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri, Albany, 1823, Webster.

JONES, A. D.—Illinois and the West. Boston, Weeks, Jordan and Company. 1838.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

PRIMARY SOURCES

MANUSCRIPTS

FIELD, A. D.—Papers of. Correspondence (two Volumes); Little Circuit and Official Papers; Methodism, Unpublished Material; Methodist Documents; in the library of Garrett Biblical Institute.

These volumes contain considerable historical material, but very little source materials for this paper. Because of the fact that these papers only recently came from the bindery I was able to make only a hasty examination of their contents.

Manuscript of. Written by Field and sent to J. Seymour Currey of Evanston, Illinois, when he was preparing his History of Chicago. It deals with the early days of Chicago. It may be found in the Evanston Historical Library.

Secretary's Book of the Illinois Conference Missionary Society. This book is in the possession of Royal W. Ennis, Illinois Conference Historian, Mason City, Illinois. While I had the book in my possession S. G. Ayers of the Garrett Biblical Institute had a copy made of this book. The record begins in 1832 and hence has but little source material for my paper.

LEATON, JAMES—History of Methodism in Illinois. Vol. II. From 1838-1840. Vol. III. From 1840-1863.

These volumes are in manuscript form ready for publication. They may be found in the Methodist safe in the Illinois State Historical Library in Springfield, Illinois. They are of the same type as his first volume which has been published, biographical and annalistic. His own criticism is just, "This is not so much a history as a collection of material for the use of the future historian." In this respect it is too bad that he did not specify where he secured much of his material. On the whole what he states is true and may be relied upon. There is no source material in these volumes for this paper

McELROY, WILLIAM N.—A History of Methodism in Illinois. I was not permitted to see this work. I understand there are manuscripts for four volumes and that they are ready for publication. The author is dead and the manuscripts are in the possession of Mrs. William N. McElroy of Springfield, Illinois. I have been told by one who knew the method of research used by McElroy that the work is similar to Leaton's, possibly more lengthy and more biographical. The reason it is not published is a dispute between the McElroy family and the Illinois Conference as to its value.

BENSON, JOHN H.—Proposed plan of the Mt. Vernon Circuit, Illinois Conference year 1829. I found this in the Methodist Safe in the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Illinois. See note 16, page 34 of this paper, for a discussion of this plan.

Record of a Quarterly Meeting signed by Peter Cartwright and C. R. Matheny, (1829). I found this in the Methodist Safe in the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Illinois. See note 2, page 56.

Record of the Society Meetings and Journal of the Board of Trustees of the First Methodist Church of Chicago, Illinois.

This record is in the possession of Horace A. Goodrich, Chicago, Illinois. This book contains parts of the earliest records of the church and goes back as early as 1833. The earlier records were copied by Orrington Lunt from the original book which had been damaged by fire.

French Bible—said to have belonged to Jesse Walker; according to an inscription on flyleaf in front of Bible, signed by A. D. Field. The Bible is in the vault in the Garrett Biblical In-

stitute Library. The following is a partial title page: "La Sainte Bible, contenant Le Vaux et le Nouveau Testament. New York, New York Bible Society, 1815."

BIBLIOGRAPHY PRIMARY SOURCES AUTOBIOGRAPHIES AND BIOGRAPHIES

CARTWRIGHT, PETER—The Backwoods Preacher, Being the Autobiography of Peter Cartwright. Straham and Co., London, 1869.

Fifty years as a Presiding Elder. Edited by W. S. Hooker, Cincinnati, Cranston and Stowe, 1871.

These books give much material on conditions and methods of an early day.

PECK, JOHN MASON—Father Clark: The Pioneer Preacher. Sketches and Incidents of Rev. John Clark. New York, 1855, Sheldon, Lamport and Blakeman.

BRUNSON, ALFRED—A Western Pioneer: Incidents of the Life and Times of Rev. Alfred Brunson. Cincinnati, Walden and Stowe, 1880.

Good for the northern part of Illinois and for Wisconsin. The religious conditions predominate.

FINLEY, JAMES B. Autobiography. Edited by W. P. Strickland, Cincinnati Methodist Book Concern, 1854.

JOHNSON, MRS. SUSANA—Recollections of Rev. John Johnson and his Home. Edited by Rev. Adam C. Johnson. Nashville, Southern Methodist Publishing House, 1869.

HOBART, CHAUNCEY—Recollection of My Life. Fifty Years of Itineracy in the Northwest. Red Wing Printing Co., Red Wing, 1885.

BIBLIOGRAPHY PRIMARY SOURCES LETTERS

WALKER, JESSE—St. Louis, October 25, 1825, in the Methodist Magazine, Vol. IX. (1826) pages 112, 113.

Undated letter, in the Methodist Magazine, Vol. IX. (1826) pages 476-477.

Chicago, November 25, 1830, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate of May 25, 1853.

These letters have to do with the Indian Mission which Walker conducted.

SCARRITT, ISAAC—September 12, 1831, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate, July 13, 1853.

Letters on Early Chicago, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate, January 26, and June 12, 1853.

- SCRIPPS, JOHN—Two letters from Rock River Valley in 1836, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate, March 9, and April 27, 1859.
- CARTWRIGHT, PETER—Fox River, January 15, 1827, in Methodist Magazine, Vol. X. (1827) page 414.
Extract of a Letter, in Methodist Magazine, Vol. XI. (1828) page 37.
"Missions in the Quincy District Illinois Conference." June 13, 1834, Western Christian Advocate, Vol. I. page 26.
- HOGAN, JOHN—Salem Circuit, Illinois Conference, September 6, 1829, in the New York Christian Advocate, October 30, 1829, page 34.
- HINDE, THOMAS S.—Mount Carmel, Edwards County, Illinois, July 26, 1820, in the Methodist Magazine, Vol. III. (1820) page 390.
- MITCHELL, JOHN T.—Chicago, Illinois, September 1, 1835, in the New York Christian Advocate, October 2, 1835, page 22.
Chicago, Illinois, December 8, 1835, in the New York Christian Advocate, February 5, 1836, page 95. Tells of the death of Jesse Walker.
- DENEEN, WILLIAM L.—Brownsville Mission, Illinois Conference, October 3, 1835, in the New York Christian Advocate, November 6, 1835, page 42.
- CHAMBERLIN, JOHN—Mt. Carmel, Illinois, October 7, 1834, in the Western Christian Advocate, Vol. I. page 118, November 21, 1834.
- ROBINSON, S. L.—Galena, Illinois, January 23, 1832, in the New York Christian Advocate, March 16, 1832, page 114.
A later letter summarized, but not quoted in issue of above paper for April 21, 1832, page 134.
- JENKINS, WARREN L.—Hillsboro, Illinois, June 27, 1834, in the Western Christian Advocate, Vol. I, page 46, July 18, 1834.
- McKEAN, JAMES—Springfield, Illinois, August 31, 1827, in the New York Christian Advocate, October 2, 1829, page 18.
- McMURTY, ASA—Rock Island, Illinois, April 28, 1834, in the Western Christian Advocate, Vol. I. page 14. May 23, 1834.
- HANSON, GEORGE W.—Paradise, Clark Co., Illinois, July 31, 1830, extract of letter, in the New York Christian Advocate, August 27, 1830, page 206.
- HAIL, JESSE—Shelbyville, Illinois, October 28, 1839, in New York Christian Advocate, November 22, 1839, page 54.
- THOMPSON, S. R.—Extract of a letter, St. Clair, Illinois, November 14, 1829, in the New York Christian Advocate, December 11, 1829, page 58.

In my examination of the church papers I found these letters in regard to Illinois. They do not contain very much information, but are too valuable to neglect.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

SECONDARY MATERIAL

GENERAL

- STEVENS, ABEL—History of the Methodist Episcopal Church, (four volumes) New York, Nelson and Phillips, 1878.
Too discursive and biographical, but best for this paper.
- BUCKLEY, JAMES M.—History of the Methodists in the United States. (6th edition) New York, Scribner's Sons, 1907.
- McTYEIRE, HOLLAND N.—History of Methodism. Nashville, Tennessee. Southern Methodist Book Concern, 1885.
This book deals with some phases of the western expansion not covered by the other church histories.
- DEYER, GEORGE H.—History of the Christian Church, Vol. V. The Advance of Christendom, 1800-1901 A. D. Cincinnati, Jennings and Pye.
- HOLLIDAY, F. C.—The Western Conference and Its Fruit. A series of articles in the Northwestern Christian Advocate. April 30, June 11, June 25, July 16, July 23, and August 13, 1862. Covers the period up to 1831. Not reliable for the earlier years.
- GOODEICH, GRANT—Early Chicago, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate, February 20, 1876, page 6. A very good article.
- WILLIAMS, SAMUEL W.—Early Methodism in the West. The Methodist Quarterly, Vol. 31, page 579f.
- EDDY, T. M.—Influence of Methodism upon the Civilization and Education of the West. Methodist Quarterly Review. Vol. 17, pages 280-296.
- FIELD, A. D.—Methodism in the Northwest, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate, January 2, 1884, page 6.
The Oldest Church in Chicago. Same publication. March 12, 1884, page 6.
Fifty Years Ago, 1835-1885. Same publication. June 3, 1885, page 1.
Material for History after 1831. Same publication. January 7, 1885, page 2.
Those Memorials. Same publication. June 30, 1886.
The Oldest Preacher in Our Church: S. R. Beggs. Same publication. May 31, 1893, page 4.
Rock River Conference Sketches, 1828-1840. Same publication, February 24, 1858.
Methodism in Illinois, 1793-1837. Same publication, January 7, 1857.

- HOWELLS, WILLIAM COOPER—Camp Meetings in the West Fifty Years Ago. Lippincott's Magazine. 10:203f.
- RYAN, JOHN H.—Rural Activities of Other Days. Northwestern Christian Advocate. 1917, page 641.
- LEATON, JAMES—Past and Present of Illinois Methodism. Northwestern Christian Advocate, November 23, 1870, page 372.
Annals of Illinois Methodism: A Year at Griggsville. Central Christian Advocate (St. Louis) July 14, 1880.
- GOODRICH, GRANT—Rise and Progress of Methodism in Chicago. A series of three articles in the Northwestern Christian Advocate of 1853, January 5, 12, 19.
- McELBOY, WILLIAM N.—Illinois Conference; Early Historical Sketches. A series of three articles appearing in the Daily Patriot, issued at Carrollton, Illinois, for September 16, 17, 18, 19, 1908.
What these Methodist Preachers Have Done for Us.
A Sketch of Peter Akers.
Two Pioneer Preachers Long Forgotten.
All secondary and of little value for this paper.
- HARDIN, FRANK A.—A Camp Meeting and Methodism. Northwestern Christian Advocate, July 28, 1909, page 941.
- PARRISH, J.—Evolution of the Camp Meeting. Popular Science Monthly. 22:622.
- FANCHER, MRS. ELIZABETH—Pioneer Camp Meeting Experiences, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate. April 14, 1915, pages 9-10.
- KIMBALL, CLARENCE O.—The Earliest Methodism in Illinois. In the American Illustrated Methodist Magazine. Vol. IV. September, 1900.
- BUCKLEY, JAMES M.—The Itinerant Ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Methodist Quarterly Review Vol. 40, page 316f.
- PATE, J. THOMAS—A Pioneer Preacher. Bivouac, Vol. II, pages 445-448. (Second Series).
-
- To Commemorate a Pioneer, in the Northwestern Christian Advocate, April 12, 1911, page 459. In regard to erection of monument to Jesse Walker.
-
- Illinois Methodism. Northwestern Christian Advocate, August 19, 1903, page 12f. A series of articles and maps, by various authors. The articles are of little historical value.

WILLETT, GEORGE W.—Founders of Wisconsin Methodism. In *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, July 31, 1911, page 952.

Illinois State Historical Society, Collections, Publications and Journals.

Wisconsin State Historical Society, Publications and Proceedings.

FRY, B. ST. JAMES—Early Camp Meeting Song Writers, in the *Methodist Quarterly Review*, Vol. 19, page 401f.

The Origin of the Camp Meetings. *New York Christian Advocate*, June 7, 1839. Does not agree with the generally accepted account of the origin of the camp meeting.

DICKSON, J. L.—McKendree, A History Making College. *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, May 20, 1914. Makes too great claims for McKendree.

SMUCKER, ISAAC—Cane Ridge Camp Meeting. *Magazine of Western History*, 11:134-143. Speaks of origin of camp meeting.

CHAMBERLIN, M. H.—Sketch of McKendree College. *Northwestern Christian Advocate*. August 31, 1904, pages 8-11.

PHOEBUS, GEORGE A.—Beams of Light on Early Methodism in America. 1887.

SHERMAN, DAVID—History of the Revision of the Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church. 1890.

WALLER, EBERT—Illinois Pioneer Days, E. B. Lewis. Litchfield, Illinois. 1918.

CLEVELAND, CATHARINE C.—The Great Revival in the West, 1797-1805. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago.

GOODELL, CHARLES L.—The Drill Master of Methodism, New York, Eaton and Mains, 1902.

KEYS, CHARLES C.—The Class Leader's Manual, New York, Lane and Scott, 1851.

MILEY, JOHN—Treatise on Class Meetings, Cincinnati, Swormstedt and Poe, 1854.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

SECONDARY MATERIAL

HISTORY

BUCK, SOLON JUSTUS—Illinois in 1818. Springfield, The Illinois Centennial Commission, 1917.

PEASE, THEODORE CALVIN—The Frontier State, 1818-1848. Centennial History, Illinois Centennial Commission, 1918. Both of these Centennial publications are very good.

- BOGGESE, ARTHUR CLINTON**—The Settlement of Illinois, 1778-1830. Chicago, Chicago Historical Society, 1908. Very good, especially on the questions of land and Indians, and the effects of these on the settlement of Illinois.
- POOLEY, WILLIAM VIPOND**—The Settlement of Illinois, 1830-1850. Madison, Wisconsin, University of Wisconsin, 1908.
On a later period than this paper, but has a very good chapter on "Illinois Before 1830."
- DAVIDSON, ALEXANDER and STUVE, BERNARD**—A complete History of Illinois, 1673-1873. Springfield, Illinois, Illinois Journal Company. 1876.
- BROWN, WILLIAM H.**—An Historical Sketch of the Early Movement in Illinois for the Legalization of Slavery. Read at the Annual Meeting of the Chicago Historical Society, December 5, 1864. Chicago, Fergus Printing Co., 1876.
- WENTWORTH, JOHN**—Early Chicago. Publication number 7 and 8. Fergus Historical Publications, Chicago, Fergus Printing Co., 1876.
- MASON, EDWARD G.**—Early Illinois, No. 31, Fergus Historical Publications. Chicago, Fergus Printing Co., 1890.
- CHANNING, EDWARD**—A History of the United States. Vol. III. 1766-1789. New York, Macmillan Co., 1912.
- McMASTER, JOHN BACH**—A History of the People of the United States, from the Revolution to the Civil War. Vol. III. New York, Appleton and Company, 1903.
- GERHARD, FRED**—Illinois As It Is. Chicago, Keen and Lee, 1857.
- TURNER, FREDERICH JACKSON**—The Rise of the New West, 1819-29. New York and London, Harper and Brothers, 1906.

BIBLIOGRAPHY	SECONDARY MATERIAL	STATE CHURCH
	HISTORIES	

- LEATON, JAMES**—History of Methodism in Illinois. Cincinnati, Walden and Stowe, 1883. Very annalistic and biographical but generally reliable.
- McANALLY, D. R.**—Methodism in Missouri. Advocate Publishing House. St. Louis, 1881. This work is an exception to the class, it being more scholarly written. It is a very good piece of work.
- WOODARD, W. S.**—Annals of Methodism in Missouri. Columbia, Missouri, E. W. Stephens, 1893.
- McFERRIN, JOHN B.**—History of Methodism in Tennessee, 1783-1840. Three Volumes. Nashville, Tennessee, A. H. Redford, 1875.

- REDFORD, REV. A. H.—History of Methodism in Kentucky, 1754-1832. Nashville, Southern Methodist Publishing House, 1870.
- BARKER, JOHN MARSHALL—History of Ohio Methodism. Cincinnati, Curtis and Jennings, 1898.
- WILLIAMS, SAMUEL W.—Pictures of Early Methodism in Ohio. Jennings and Graham, Cincinnati. Date not given.
- HOLLIDAY, F. C.—Indiana Methodism, Cincinnati, Hitchcock and Walden. 1873.
- SMITH, WILLIAM C.—Reminiscences of Early Methodism in Indiana. Indianapolis, Indiana. J. N. Olcott. 1879.
- SMITH, JOHN L.—Indiana Methodism. Valparaiso, Indiana, 1872.
- PILCHER, ELIJAH H.—History of Protestantism in Michigan. Detroit. Tyler and Co.
- FIELD, A. D.—Memorials of Methodism of the Rock River Conference, Cincinnati, Cranston and Stowe, 1886.

These state church histories as a class are very poor histories. They are generally biographical, annalistic, and sometimes not reliable. Very often they have but little history in them. McAnally, McFerrin, and Redford are exceptions.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

SECONDARY MATERIAL

BIOGRAPHIES

No attempt is made to mention an extensive number of biographies but only to give a few of the more helpful.

- PAINE, ROBERT—Life and Times of William McKendree. Two Volumes. Nashville, Tennessee, Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. 1874.
- FIELD, A. D.—Worthies and Workers, Both Ministers and Laymen of the Rock River Conference. Cincinnati, Cranston and Curtis, 1896. Gives lives of many early Methodist preachers. His life of Jesse Walker is the best I have found.
- FLEHARTY, J. J.—Glimpses of the Life of Rev. A. E. Phelps and his Co-Laborers, or Twenty-five years in the Methodist Itinerary.
- GRUNDY, GEORGE—The Pioneer of Chicago: The Story of Stephen R. Beggs. London, Thomas Champness, 1893.

Incidents in the Life of an Itinerant. Taken from the Manuscript of S. R. Beggs. A series of nine articles appearing in the Northwestern Christian Advocate of 1863, February 18, March 4, April 8, 15, May 27, June 10, July 1, 15, and August 12.

TIPPLE, EZRA SQUIER—Francis Asbury, the Prophet of the Long Road. Methodist Book Concern, 1916.

BABCOCK, RUFUS—Memoir of John Mason Peck. Edited from His Journals and Correspondence, Philadelphia American Baptist Society, 1864. Includes some primary material but there is little information in regard to the Methodists.

AYERS, SAMUEL GARDNER—Methodist Heroes of Other Days. New York Methodist Book Concern, 1916.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

PERIODICALS AND NEWSPAPERS

The Christian Advocate and Journal, New York, 1826–date. For convenience I have referred throughout the paper to the publication as the New York Christian Advocate. I examined the files very thoroughly down to 1840.

The Northwestern Christian Advocate, 1852–date. Chicago. I have examined this publication very thoroughly.

The Western Christian Advocate, 1834–date. Cincinnati. I have used this publication from 1834 to 1840.

The Methodist Quarterly Review, 1818–date. New York. This is known under several names, as Methodist Magazine (1818-1839) Methodist Quarterly, Methodist Quarterly Review, and as Methodist Review. I have examined it very carefully up to 1840 and have used some articles of a later date.

I have consulted the following periodicals and newspapers but found very little material in any of them:

The Illinois Intelligencer, a Kaskaskia newspaper, 1819.

The Edwardsville Spectator, an Edwardsville newspaper, 1820-1825.

The Springfield Journal, a Springfield newspaper, 1835.

The Western Magazine and Review, Cincinnati, 1827-1828.

The Western Pioneer, Rock Spring, 1836-1839.

The American Pioneer, Cincinnati, Vol. I and II. 1842-1843.

THE PIONEERS OF WABASH COUNTY.

AN ADDRESS DELIVERED BY THEODORE G. RISLEY AT THE DEDICATION OF MCCLEARY'S BLUFF MONUMENT, JUNE 8TH, 1919.

"Down the rivers, o'er the prairies,
Came the warriors of the nation,
Painted like the leaves of autumn,
Painted like the sky of morning,
In their faces stern defiance,
In their hearts the feuds of ages."

The simple story of the adventures, privations and achievements of the sturdy pioneers, who reclaimed the western wilderness from savagery and primitive solitude, and reared, within its vast confines, homes, schoolhouses, churches and cities, and there transplanted all the beneficent accessories of civilization, will stir with laudable aspirations the hearts of generations yet to come. The early pioneers, who were acquainted with the thrilling incidents and crude conditions of frontier days, with but few solitary exceptions, have passed away and none survive who can shed a clear light on debatable facts or traditionary tales relating to the first settlements and inhabitants of our county.

Our county is one of the fairest in the Wabash Valley, and the river valleys, where civilization was first planted, have always been man's favorite abode. There the conditions of nature seem to act most kindly on his endeavors; there the exuberant soil and plentiful waters bless his toil with the most abundant returns and multiply his opportunities for wealth and comfort with a prodigality unknown to the treeless prairies, semi-arid plains and rugged mountain slopes. To this region of lavish promise and inviting beauty came the brave pioneers and they believed that here, if anywhere, man should



McCLEARY'S BLUFF.

be happy, prosperous and patriotic, and the thousands of thrifty, intelligent and progressive men and women, assembled here today, are living witnesses to the clarity of their vision.

At the time John McCleary settled here, this region, so prodigal in potential wealth, so remote from civilization, so primitive in character, was regarded as a strange and inhospitable country, where the gory tomahawk, pestilential fevers and ferocious wild beasts would assail the on-coming skirmish lines of civilization and exact from them a fearful toll of death and suffering. Yet these portentous foes of the bold and self-sacrificing pioneers failed to thwart the tide of emigrants who were ready to confront and grapple with them in grim and deadly conflict, if only they could reach and reclaim this bounteous country from savagery and hand it down, as a legacy, to their descendants.

The first people who came into this interior wilderness, beset with lurking dangers, yet filled with abounding opportunities, were virtually isolated from the world. Their way of life was crude and lonely. Hardships, exposure and the want of proper ministrations in sickness and accidents, hurried nearly all to premature graves. Read the inscriptions on the scores of tombstones, or their fragments, which mark their graves, and see how few reached three score years.

They spun on spinning wheels and wove on looms of their own handicraft, material for their clothing. They made their own clumsy chairs, rough tables and rude bedsteads, and ate from wooden bowls, their coarse and humble fare. They roughly tanned for leather, the skins of the wild beasts they slew for food, and from it fabricated shoes and raiment and from the husks of corn made their ropes, harness and brooms. They made baby cradles from hollow logs. Sassafras tea, sweetened with maple sugar, was esteemed a most delectable beverage. The trusty rifle was always carried to the field and ready for instant service, at the approach of the skulking savage. The fertile soil, when cleared of its great trees, which required arduous toil and almost infinite perseverance, yielded bounteous crops. The streams were filled with edible fish. The bear, deer, turkey, squirrel, raccoon and wild pigeons abounded

everywhere and their savory meat could be had in abundance. The majestic forests were stored with nutritious nuts and acorns and the hogs, such as they were, lived and were fattened on mast. Wild strawberries, in the springtime, embroidered the settlers' lonely paths, industrious bees stored their honey in hollow trees and the wild crab apple, as now, freighted the air with redolent perfume. These heights were crowned with majestic forests of the most valuable trees, but vandal hands have almost dismantled them and but few are still standing that were beheld by the wrapt and enchanted vision of the iron-willed pioneers.

The great sycamores along the banks of the Wabash have been made famous by that sweetly sentimental song, "On the Banks of the Wabash," and the monarch of them all stood at Old Rochester, about three miles above here, near where the Coffee Creek empties into the Wabash. It was over twenty-eight feet in circumference and eight feet eleven inches in diameter. It was a natural curiosity and was visited by thousands and greatly interested botanists. It was in a fairly good state of preservation when it was cut down, in 1897. It was a landmark known by all boatmen and surveyors, hunters and settlers and was the central object of natural interest on the lower Wabash and its wanton destruction provoked bitter condemnation. It was beheld with wonder by the French explorers who first came down the Wabash River, and was doubtless standing as a lordly sentinel over the primeval forests of the "Great Wabash" when Columbus discovered America.

Because of the favorable environments, the densest Indian population in the State grew up along the Wabash and Illinois rivers. Nowhere could the redman find such an abundance of game, fish and fowl, so easy of procurement, live in such savage affluence or find a more congenial home. This beautiful and plenteous land was coveted by many tribes and fierce and bloody must have been the numerous wars waged by contending tribes, for its possession. The renowned Iroquois had heard romantic tales of its natural charms and rich abundance and in the seventeenth century invaded it, with a band of picked war-



SYCAMORE TREE.

riors, and defeated the Illini, but did not attack the Indians along the lower Wabash, who consisted of the Shawnees to the North, and who had an important village at Hanging Rock, about fifteen miles above here, which is one of the most picturesque points on the river, and the Piankishaws to the South and whose chief villages were on this Bluff and at Village Bend, three miles below. The Piankishaws were a tribe of the Algonquin family. They were cousins of the Miamis and came with them to Illinois, but with whom they afterward waged relentless war. They were a fierce and marauding band, always given to plunder and bloodshed. Their band never numbered over a thousand. The Government removed them to the southwest in 1867, and in 1890 there were said to be but three survivors of this once bold and roving band. They had previously removed from this locality in 1817 and their going was a happy and composing event for the ever anxious and perturbed settlers. Mrs. James Sharp, who died a few years ago, stated that when a little girl, she was present when more than 300 of them assembled under the great trees, at old Rochester, in a farewell meeting, before their departure. The redman has departed forever, from the land he loved so dearly, but the memory of his race is perpetuated in the sweetly musical and euphonious names of rivers, counties, towns and states, which he has left us as a legacy of his poetical fancies.

The most thrilling events of the early settlement of this locality were the killing of the French boys, Joseph Burway and Joseph Pichinant and the Cannon massacres, by the Indians. The two hardy and adventurous French boys had come from Detroit and joined the little colony of traders and trappers at Rochester, just above here, a few miles, and which is replete with interesting pioneer history, relating to this, Coffee Precinct. They were killed at Baird's Pond, then in 1815, a very considerable body of water surrounded by a vast forest. Some of the settlers having lost their horses, the boys went in search of them and while tracking them, were ambushed and killed. Burway carried a heavy rifle, the report of which was heard and recognized by three settlers. They suspected an Indian attack, hurried to the settlement and gave the alarm and pursuit was commenced immediately, but the

savages escaped. One settler was said to have seen the Indians who killed the boys, fleeing through the woods, shortly afterwards. The dead and mutilated bodies of the young heroes were soon found. The surrounding circumstances showed that Burway had fought desperately, for, along the course he had gone, was found the dead bodies of four Indians, one being in a hollow log.

The vicinity was filled with hostile and treacherous savages as late as 1816 and 1817. The murderous redskins drove the settlers into forts or block-houses, or across the Wabash River, for protection from the tomahawk and scalping knife. In 1817 occurred what is known in local history, as the "Canon Massacre," an event whose tragic and bloody character threw the settlements in a state of fearful apprehension. An account of the massacre, as afterward given by one of Mr. Cannon's daughters, describes it in the following manner: Mr. Cannon and his sons came across the Wabash River from the Indiana side, and constructed a cabin near Campbell's Landing, in Coffee Precinct, on the ground where the Painter Graveyard is now located, in Section 26, T. 2 S., R. 14 W. No signs of Indians were seen while they were engaged in the work, and it was supposed they had all left. After completing the cabin they crossed the river to bring over the family. Late in the afternoon of the same day, after they had all moved and settled in their house, they found a bee tree, and after becoming fairly settled, the men went into the timber to cut it. While thus engaged a band of Indians fell upon them suddenly. Mr. Cannon was instantly killed and the others overtaken and dispatched by the murderous foe. They cut off Mr. Cannon's head and otherwise mutilated his body. Mrs. Cannon, a boy ten years old, and a son-in-law by the name of Starks, were captured and carried away by the Indians. They were all subsequently ransomed, except the boy, who was believed to have been killed west of Lancaster. The late John Higgins stated, that when a small boy he remembered hearing the settlers of Lancaster tell about seeing a band of prowling Indians west of there, late one afternoon, within a day or two after the tragedy and hearing the screams of a child and that when morning came no trace of the savages could be found. This is the route that would have

been most convenient for them to reach what is now Clay County, where the other members of the family were ransomed, but they knew nothing of the boy's fate. Samuel McIntosh and Henry Painter skinned a horse that was killed in the attack and in its hide wrapped the bodies of the victims and buried them in the same grave.

Prior to 1712 this country was a part of Canada, but was then united with the lower Mississippi settlements, under the name of Louisiana. In the year 1717 the Illinois country had but 300 white inhabitants. By the terms of the treaty of Fontainebleau, the Illinois country was transferred to the British Crown. When the year 1818 dawned, the inhabitants of the Illinois country had lived under French, English and American territorial government. Immigration, from everywhere, had poured into this land of golden promises. Travelers and adventurers were telling entrancing tales of its fertile soil, gliding rivers, opulent mines and exuberance of edible game. The early settlers sought for and settled the timbered lands, for obvious reasons, in preference to the treeless prairies, and particularly those situated near navigable streams.

The chief industries were farming, lumbering, flat-boating and crude manufacturing. The "pioneer mills" were a supremely important industry. They were a cheap and simple contrivance and had a capacity of ten or twelve bushels per day. One was erected at Rochester in 1818, and its customers came in some instances, a distance of sixty miles. A whipsaw, the chief device for sawing boards, was erected at Rochester, at a very early date. Most of the lumber manufactured in this way was used for building flat-boats, which was the most active industry in river towns. They were used on the rivers of the Mississippi Valley for transporting surplus products to New Orleans. Hundreds of these boats were made and loaded at Rochester and started on their long and toilsome journeys and upon arrival in New Orleans, would be abandoned. Keel-boats and barges were used for the return trip. They were propelled by poles or towed like canal boats. These journeys were beset with perils and hardships.

The pioneers had but few of the comforts and pleasures of life, as we know them today, and were often destitute of ordinary necessities, but their sturdy hearts were stout with courage and they were filled with the inspiring hope of better days to come, and the promise of being able to leave a rich inheritance to their posterity. They strode the forests and walked the prairies, happy, hopeful and self-reliant men and women, unperturbed by the follies and fads, the bitter rivalries, the grinding competition and morbid restlessness that, today, fills asylums, poor-houses, prisons and suicidal graves. Theirs was a home of severe simplicity, but substantial and proof against the wintry winds and often without the useless trappings of nails, hinges, locks and glass. The ordinary cabin had but one room, chinked and daubed, and containing a huge fireplace for cooking and heating. Corn was the staple article of food and from it they made lye, hominy, samp and whiskey. Their simple and routine lives were undisturbed by financial panics, "agents", strikes, society scandals, church debts, income taxes and the high cost of living. They made their clothes from wool, flax and furs, which were more notable for durability than beauty and were made by the patient and industrious wives and daughters. The men wore "jeans" and linsey-woolsey hunting shirts and coon-skin caps and the women linsey-woolsey gowns and they were as happy, clothed in this humble apparel, as if they had been dressed in raiment of which kings and queens would have been proud.

Amusements were robust and athletic and esteemed for their exhibitions of physical prowess and endurance, shooting was universally practiced and regarded as one of the highest and most practical accomplishments. Jumping and wrestling were common pastimes and everybody danced to the music of the old time fiddler. Disputes and quarrels were often settled by square stand-up fights, and the murderous revolver, which reaps its annual sanguinary harvest of thousands of lives, was not carried in the pocket of the young pioneers.

Some of the early territorial laws of Illinois were extremely harsh and cruel, but they were taken from the laws of older states. In our day of greater tolerance and deeper solicitude for the unfortunate and delinquent, it is difficult to

believe that our statutes were ever sullied by providing for the following severe and degrading punishment: For burglary, whipping on the bare back 39 stripes; larceny, 31; hog stealing, 39 lashes; bigamy, 100 to 300 stripes; disobedient children and servants, ten lashes and branding with hot iron and standing in the pillory for extreme cases, and there were five crimes punishable with death. No property was exempt from execution and if the debt and costs were not paid in full, the hapless and helpless debtor could be cast into prison to satisfy the wrath of his vindictive creditor. In those rude times men and women would ride a hundred miles, over wild, unbroken roads to witness the pious spectacle of a public hanging from which, thanks to the growth of charity and more humane influences, their now living descendants would ride farther to avoid seeing.

John McCleary was the first white man to settle on this beautiful and commanding bluff and from him it received its name, thus serving to commemorate this bold pioneer. The settlement was made in 1816, and this appropriate monument has been fittingly erected as a memorial to him and other brave and hardy settlers who soon joined him and his family and shared with them the privations of a life in the wilderness.

John McCleary was a native of the State of New York and was born in 1767, and died here in 1837. He and his wife, Margaret Glenn, both lie buried here, on these noble heights, whereon in youth they built a wilderness home and dwelt until death. He served in the war of 1812, with a Pennsylvania Regiment, after which in 1814, he moved to Dayton, Ohio, and there, accompanied by his wife and eight children, he crossed the State of Indiana and remained for a time at Vincennes and thence came down the Wabash River and settled here.

His first dwelling was a half-faced camp, covered with bark and lined with bed quilts. The first year this served as a home and sleeping place for the women folks, while the boys sought lodging in the army covered wagons. Later he built his log house about 600 yards south of this monument on what is now known as the Batson place.

Upon arriving here he soon went to Shawneetown and entered a full section of land, paying for it the fabulous sum

of 25 cents per acre. This section is thought to include the farms of Schrodt, Batson, Milburn, Venable and others.

Among John McCleary's pioneer neighbors, who with him lie buried here, are Ephraim Phar and wife, who came from the east through Tennessee, settling about 1820 on what is now known as the Bruce farm, lying between the Bluff and Keensburg. These families intermarried.

The descendants of John McCleary are numerous and scattered through this and other counties. His two sons were John and James McCleary. His daughters were Elizabeth, who was Betsy Rigg, of Bellmont; Julia Ann, who was Julia Ann Baird, of Bellmont; Mary McCleary Taylor, of Fulton County, Illinois, and the three following daughters, who with their husbands are buried here: Isabella, the wife of William Carlton; Margaret, the wife of George Truscott; Sarah, the wife of Eliphalet Phar.

It is most pleasing to record that we have living yet with us five of John McCleary's grandchildren—Mrs. Melinda McCleary Rigg; Mrs. Elizabeth McCleary Freemont of Mount Erie; Mrs. Sarah Ann Rigg, of Belmont; Mr. Isaac Baird, of Bone Gap and Mrs. Sarah Oliver Phar, to whom the honor is due of originating the idea of erecting this beautiful monument.

The following names of persons buried on the Bluff are carved on the monument:

John McCleary, 1767-1837; war of 1812; settled McCleary's Bluff 1816.

Margaret Glenn, his wife, 1775-1844.

Rebecca McCleary, 1838-1855.

Isabella McCleary Carlton, 1793-1843.

James Glenn Carlton, 1830-1866; Co. E, 63rd Ill. Inf.

Margaret McCleary Truscott, 1808-1844.

Charles W. Truscott, 1842-1862; Co. E, 40th Ill. Inf. Vol.

Mary, wife of Dr. Truscott, 1838-1870.

Ephraim Phar, 1816.

Nancy, his wife.

Samuel Phar, 1818-1856.

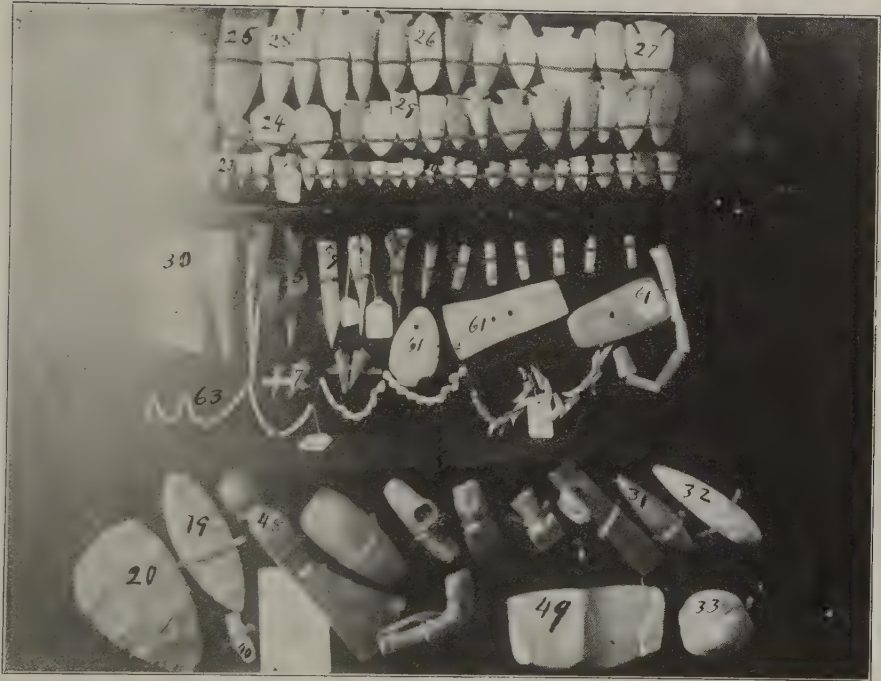
Sarah McCleary Phar, 1812-1865.

Eliphalet N. Phar, 1812-1864.
 Isabella G. Hunter, 1836-1857.
 Nancy Bruce, 1817-1857.
 Thomas Baird and wife, pioneers of 1816.
 Ralph C. Baird, 1796-1859.
 Mary A. Ellis, his wife, 1812-1852.
 Elizabeth Baird, wife of Thomas Baird, 1828-1858.
 Ralph Baird, Jr., 1835-1856.
 Margaret B. Gray, 1823-1845.
 Samuel Baird, 1807-1844.
 Eliza Baird, 1835-1856.
 John P. Baird, 1844-1864; Co. G. 48th Reg. Ill. Vol.
 Thomas W. Baird, 1836-1855.
 John M. Baird, 1839-1857.
 James Denham, 1782-1855; War of 1812.
 John M. Denham, 1810-1856.
 Rachel B. Denham, 1817-1865.
 William W. Denham, 1823-1870.
 Rebecca A. Hewet, 1844-1856.

The McCleary's Bluff Monument Association, composed of the descendants of John McCleary and other pioneers, who have erected this appropriate monument, and had inscribed thereon the names of many worthy pioneers, have justly earned the approbation of all patriotic and public-spirited citizens of Wabash County. To Mrs. Lillian Truscott Strickland, D. W. Denham, Dr. John Phar, Mrs. Sarah Oliver and David Carlton, particularly, among others, have zealously assisted in making this a memorable day in the history of Wabash County and in rescuing from oblivion the interesting characters and stirring event of this locality, we owe sincere obligations. While these local incidents may not be of general historical importance, yet they have an inestimable value and surpassing interest in local annals and in times now past, engaged the universal attention of the early settlers of our county and to them, were epochal events, and of such incidents, adventures, privations, struggles and achievements, is made up the real history of the habits, customs, progress and modes of life of all peoples.

In 1872, there occurred at this place a surprising and memorable Indian visit. With the rising of the sun, flooding with morning light these crowning summits, there appeared, drifting on the river below us, four skiffs filled with Indians, tawdrily dress and bedecked with feathers, beads and paint, who had come from some Northern Reservation, and for some recondite purpose, but which must have related to some tradition of buried treasure on the Bluffs that had been handed down to their tribe by its former Indian inhabitants. After carefully exploring the Bluff for signs, traces and landmarks, they engaged the services of two white men to direct them to certain points and being satisfied with the locations indicated to them by the palefaces, dismissed them and secretly began to make excavations, and after several days of labor and searching, loaded their skiffs with the cautiously concealed articles they had procured and departed as silently and uncommunicatively as they came. There is little doubt but what they came to unearth some of the many articles of treasure which were buried here, in great quantities, by their red brothers, but how were these Indians, after the lapse of so many years, able to find their way here and discover it? Surely it is an illustration of the unerring accuracy of Indian traditions.

The settlement known as Campbell's Landing, was in Section 11, Town 2 South, Range 14 West, and was made August 14th, 1810, by James Campbell. He came from Kentucky, with his wife and seven children and thirteen slaves. He was a thrifty farmer in Kentucky, but determined to move beyond the baneful influences of human slavery and for that reason sought a home on the wild frontier. Upon his arrival on the free soil of Illinois, he called his slaves about him and liberated them. The story of this benevolent act having reached his former home in Kentucky, a band of "nigger stealers" conceived and prepared to carry out the nefarious plot of arresting them and reselling them into slavery, as a pecuniary adventure. They seized eleven of the negroes and sold them back into slavery. Mr. Campbell was a man of enterprise, fine character and controlling influence. Below here he established a ferry, at an early date, which served the people of this territory and was



PREHISTORIC RELICS FROM WABASH COUNTY.

used on several occasions by the settlers to flee across the river to escape the attacks from the hostile savages.

This noble river, affording food, canoeing, plenty of fish and water fowls, the rich commons covered nearly all the year with a luxuriant growth of succulent cane, affording excellent feeding grounds in winter for deer and other animals, the stately forests filled with palatable and fur-bearing game, together with these lofty bluffs, providing him with favorable watch towers and lovely eminences, for the interment of his dead, made this place an ideal home for the redman and with grim and sullen defiance he struggled to retain it. On these same heights but a few hundred feet from this cemetery of the white man, is the old burial ground where now sleep hundreds of his once savage foes, their fierce and gory feuds forever ended, they now sleep in peace on these verdant summits which they loved so dearly.

A little way to the Northeast still stands the old town of Rochester, once the central business point of this region, its old glory faded, its commerce departed and its buildings gone or decayed, graphically illustrating the results of the decline of river transportation, on the Wabash, when railroads made their advent into this splendid valley. Here the white man first settled in this county and here came, in days long gone by, the inhabitants of Mount Carmel, Mount Vernon, Albion, Fairfield, Grayville and Princeton, Indiana, for flour, meal, lumber, shingles and other articles of commerce and merchandise. Here the first plows and chairs were made and the first blacksmithing done, in this county. Steamboats visited it regularly and discharged valuable cargoes to its merchants and flat boats were built by scores and launched direct for New Orleans. It was the headquarters for flatboatmen from far and near. The real builder of the town was Dr. Ezra Baker, a man of good education, fine presence, generous impulses and an impelling ambition to accomplish things that were worthwhile in business. He erected a flourmill, sawmill, shingle mill, a pork packing house and built a large steamboat, all of which greatly enhanced the property and fame of the town. Unhappily for Dr. Baker, fortune frowned upon him, fate blighted all his fair prospects of

happiness, his wealth and credit gone, he was left in wretchedness and despair to find a mendicant's home and died in a Philadelphia alms house, in which city he was born to an enviable inheritance of wealth and family honor. His son, Dorsey, crossed the plains from here to Walla Walla, Washington, and became a millionaire in later life.

The building of the old Cairo and Vincennes railroad was the day of "doom" for Rochester.

Illinois is rich in the remains, relics and implements of prehistoric races and Indian tribes and rare and extensive collections of them have been obtained from their ancient abodes and places of interment. These races carved and painted, grotesque images of men and animals and many fantastic figures, on the faces of projecting rocks and exposed bluffs. The most remarkable feat performed by these vanished races of men was the rearing of stupendous mounds, the real purpose of which, and the manner of their construction, are veiled in obscurity as dim as that of the Egyptian pyramids, the famous round towers of Ireland and the cromlechs of the British Isles, but it is a reasonable conjecture that the purposes for which all were erected were principally defense, worship and entombment. These mounds generally abound along rivers. About seven miles down the river on the Indiana side at Foot's Pond, is one and also one on the Mayne Farm, near the Bon Pas, in this county. These mounds are more than thirty feet in height and cover fully one-half acre of ground, being almost identical in form and size, thus indicating that they were constructed by a kindred race or tribe. This bluff, the fields around old Rochester and Brewer Hill, almost adjoining this place, were abundantly stored with prehistoric and Indian relics and ethnographic treasure of great value.

That this immediate territory was inhabited by a race of men, anterior to the Indian, is conclusively established by the artificial mounds, by the discovery of many ossuaries, which were used for burial purposes and in a mode never practiced by the Indian, by deposits of kitchen refuse and the traditions of the Indians themselves. On this very crest have been found some of the finest and most perfect specimens of pottery ever



INDIAN POTTERY RELICS.

unearthed in this valley, nearly all of which had, evidently, been buried with great care, being protected by slabs of stone for the purpose of preserving and protecting it. Perhaps it was interred in this manner by some fleeing tribe, in the hope that some day they might return and recover it. Some tradition of such buried treasure must have caused the Indians, who came here in 1872, to make their mysterious visit to this place. The magnificent collection of the Mount Carmel High School was procured here. Stone axes, arrow heads, spear heads, stone and copper pipes, pottery of many varieties, and mortars have been collected here, by investigators and sent to the Smithsonian Institute and other museums of natural history. Many of the graves were lined with rock, some of very large size and showing clearly that they had been taken from the rapids at Rochester.

The most complete and instructive study and research made of the prehistoric races and the Indians who congregated here, and in other parts of the county, was made by the late Dr. Jacob Schneck. He was a lover of natural science, a tireless student, an eminent botanist and a patient and capable investigator. The very thorough investigations and reports he made on the aborigines of this county, comprise about all we know of real value concerning them. He located ninety-two mounds and many of which he fully explored and of which he wrote detailed and interesting accounts of much scientific value. Here he conducted his most elaborate explorations and made his most valuable discoveries. He loved these bluffs and for him they had an irresistible fascination. Their beauty charmed him and with eager expectancy he delved here into the mysteries of departed races. Mr. Carlton will show you a calumet, or "Pipe of Peace" found here. They are very rare and it is said that only twenty-eight are known to be extant.

Pearl fishing has been an important industry since the days of the Macedonians. In the time of the Ptolemies pearl fishing was carried on in the Persian Gulf and the Red Sea. It was a custom of the ancient orient to sprinkle seed pearl and

gold dust on the princess of royal blood and it is to this custom that Milton refers in the following lines:

“Or where the gorgeous East, with richest hand,
Showers on her kings barbaric pearl and gold.”

Pearls have always been esteemed as among the rarest of personal ornaments; even Julius Caesar regarded them so highly that he presented a breastplate of British pearls to one of his greatest generals. The pearl and mussel industry was developed here in 1892 and it has been estimated that nearly a million dollars worth of pearls and mussels have been taken from the river between here and Mount Carmel. There are more than twenty varieties of pearls, eleven of which are the same varieties as had been found by Dr. Schneck in mounds and the sites of ancient Indian villages along the river. The vast beds of mussels were being rapidly exhausted and protective legislation became necessary for preserving them from utter depletion. Little did the pioneers dream that beneath the bosom of the limpid waters of this stream there was stored such wealth and that some day it would sell for tens of thousands of dollars and in a particular instance a single piece would sell as high as eight thousand dollars, or that the bed of the river was a great vein of coal, where, at extremely low water, their descendants would drive in and secure their winter's supply of coal, as many of us have seen them do.

In its early days Wabash County was divided into Military Districts and John McCleary was the Captain of his district. Daniel Keen, a brawny and fearless man, came into this settlement in 1819. His cabin was used as the first sanctuary in the community, where the gospel was preached to the white men and where converted sinners often had the “jerks.” The “Newlights” invaded the neighborhood about the same time and organized a society. In the same year William Townsend, a bachelor and a Methodist exhorter, opened and taught the first school, in the log house of a benevolent neighbor. The first Catholic Church in the county was erected on Brewer Hill, about 1835, for the spiritual accommodation of the French settlers, who were ministered to by French Priests who came from



INDIAN RELICS.

Vincennes. It was called St. Rose. The organization was long since disbanded and the building, which was brick, removed and now only fragments of the foundation, the little cemetery with its graves, now all unmarked but the one in which sleep the three Irish brothers, and the great oaks that grow thereby, are left to mark the hallowed spot where once stood the humble fane of devout pioneers. From time now almost immemorial, there has been a tradition that a sister of the celebrated statesman, John C. Calhoun, lies buried near this monument and that she was the wife of Thomas Baird, who came here from Kentucky in 1816.

In these striving, strenuous, restless, pleasure-seeking days, but few people seem to have any true veneration for the good names or sincere appreciation for the humble achievements of their ancestors. The history of their lives and times are little regarded and but desultory and languid efforts are made to preserve their memories from the shades of oblivion.

This suitable monument, which with grateful hearts and appropriate ceremonies we today dedicate to John McCleary and his fellow pioneers, will, we hope, perpetuate their honored names to future generations.

“Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,
 Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
 How jocund did they drive their team afield;
 How bowed the woods beneath their stroke.
 Let not ambition mock their useful toil,
 Their homely joys, and destiny obscure;
 Nor grandeur hear with a disdainful smile
 The short and simple annals of the poor.”

HARRISON FESTIVAL IN TREMONT IN 1840.

CONTRIBUTED BY MISS MARY E. GAITHER FROM THE PEORIA REGISTER AND NORTHWESTERN GAZETTEER, FEBRUARY 22, 1840.—MISS GAITHER OWNS AN ORIGINAL COPY OF REGISTER AND NORTHWESTERN GAZETTEER TELLING OF FESTIVAL.

The following article concerning the Harrison festival reception at Tremont is copied from the Peoria Register and Northwestern Gazetteer, of February 22, 1840. The original copy of the paper is in the possession of Miss Mary Gaither, of Buena Vista avenue, Pekin.

“With no ordinary pleasure the Whigs of Tremont received intelligence that the McLean deputation contemplated to favor them with a visit on the way to participate in the splendid festival at Peoria on the 10th. A meeting was immediately convened at which it was unanimously determined to tender some testimonial of respect to our political friends. The unavoidable lateness of their arrival and their previous arrangements, with the brevity of the notice, limited our hospitalities to a cordial reception and an invitation to a public supper on Saturday, the 8th. The marshal of the occasion, William B. Parker, Esq., and the committee of arrangements, Messrs. L. T. Garth, J. W. Garretson and W. A. Tinney, accompanied by a numerous cavalcade of citizens met the McLean visitors in the vicinity of Capt. Waters’s and having welcomed, escorted them into town. In advance was Col. Gridley, marshal of the delegation, attended by the committee of arrangements; then followed a portion of the McLean gentlemen, with the amateur band from Washington; to these succeeded a noble relic of the revolution, and a section of veterans who had fought their country’s battles under the “Hero of the Thames.” These, “the observed of all observers,” were seated in a canoe constructed for the occasion from a stately walnut in Blooming Grove. It was beautiful in proportion and elegant in decoration, while its

Harrison & Tyler
1840

TAZEWELL



To the Rescue

HARRISON AND TYLER BADGE.

sides were ornamented with appropriate inscriptions. At the head was spread to the winds of winter a waving banner, on which was visible at the instant not only the skill of the practiced artist, but the tasteful dexterity of patriotic women. On one side, surrounded by the stars of the union, gilded by the rays of the setting sun, were inscribed the names of the illustrious nominees of the Harrisburg convention. On the reverse was the unostentatious but expressive device of "Fort Meigs, Thames and Tippecanoe." Then came the remainder of the deputation, and the Tremont escort brought up the rear. The tout ensemble presented a spectacle as attractive and imposing as it was novel and unique.

After parading the principal streets to the exhilarating strains of the band, the procession halted in front of the Franklin hotel, where arrangements had been made to accommodate the greater portion of the guests of the evening. At half past six o'clock the company was ushered into the supper room. The table was crowded, and provided by "mine host" of the Franklin in his customary bountiful style.

J. A. Jones, Esq., officiated as president, and Col. Peter Menard, as vice-president.

REGULAR TOASTS.

1. William H. Harrison—The vanquisher never vanquished. Ere the anniversary of this evening the American people will have elected him to the highest station at their disposal, and effaced from their escutcheon the reiterated opprobrium of national ingratitude. Nine cheers.

2. The Memory of Washington—No lofty mausoleum is the repository of his ashes. The affections of his countrymen are a monument more imperishable than Egyptian pyramids.

3. The Constitution of the United States—A magnificent chart of republican government. May it be transmitted to posterity inviolate [unviolated] by the unhallowed hands of the moral, political, and religious fanaticism of the age. Six cheers.

4. The County of McLean—Rich in soil, rich in resources, rich in WHIGS. Nine cheers.

5. The Federal Union—Let a vigilant people preserve its integrity despite the rude assaults of NULLIFICATION, CONSOLIDATION and AGRARIANISM. Nine cheers.

6. The People—The legitimate source and appropriate depository of power. Six cheers.

7. The Liberty of the Press—The palladium of all civil, political and religious rights. Six cheers.

8. Henry Clay—The noblest exemplar of devoted patriotism and resplendent oratory. Beloved and admired while living, when he shall have gone to the world of spirits, his fame, like the ivy which will cling to his grave, will survive in the freshness of perennity. Nine cheers.

9. The Harrisburg Convention—An assemblage of patriotism and wisdom. Its harmonious, active, and compromising spirit, will be imitated from the Saint Croix to the Gulf of Mexico, from the Atlantic to the Rocky Mountains. Twelve cheers.

10. John Tyler—The chivalrous son of a chivalrous state. His nomination to the vice-presidency the just tribute to political integrity, acknowledged patriotism, and distinguished ability. Six cheers.

11. Our Own State—Her prosperity dimmed by a passing cloud, but destined for a bright political prospective. Six cheers.

12. Webster, Scott and Clay—A trio of patriots and intellectual luminaries of primary magnitude. Six cheers.

13. Woman—Her smiles the only despotism recognized by freemen. Nine cheers.

VOLUNTEERS.

By the president. The McLean delegation—May their transit through Tazewell desolate the ranks of locofocoism, like a prairie fire urged by a tempestuous wind.

By the vice-president. Our guests—In them we are honored with the next McLean representative in the state legislative.

By Timothy M. Gates. In the dying words of Lawrence, "Don't give up the ship."

By David Davis. General Harrison—The people will prove, by his election to the presidency, that republics are not ungrateful.

By J. W. Fell. "Our cause is right—our cause is just; Conquer we can, and conquer we must."

By Col. Gridley. Thomas H. Benton—The great author of humbug; himself doomed soon to humbuged.

By John O'Brien. Gen. W. H. Harrison, the farmer of North Bend—May the whigs from every bend in the great valley of the west present themselves at the polls at the next presidential election.

By Edward Jones. Our Brother Whigs of McLean—May they never drop their paddles until the "Old Tippecanoe" is safely moored on the north bank of the Tiber.

By William B. Parker. Martin, Amos and Blair—The piratical crew, who have got possession of and robbed the ship of state. At their trial in November next, the grand jury of the people will return a verdict of guilty without benefit of clergy.

By William H. Wilmot. John Tyler, our candidate for vice-president—Let us do honor to one who has done honor to himself.

By J. W. Garretson. Martin Van Buren—Though principally celebrated for his cunning and wit, the popularity of Gen. Harrison and the honesty of the American people will fairly outwit him.

By D. J. L. Shaw. Bloomington and Tremont—If it be incompatible with the interests of the state to connect the two towns by the railroad formerly contemplated, we hope they may be united by a firmer bond, the bond of friendship.

By P. H. Thomson. McLean and Tazewell—United by an imaginary railroad, may Whig principles and Whig sympathy unite them stronger than plates of timber or bars of iron.

By George L. Parker. William H. Harrison—1841 will declare to the world that republics are not always ungrateful.

By H. F. Thomas. The Fair of America—May they by cultivating Whigism, prove themselves to be fair Americans.

By William Gaither. The loco-foco party of destructives—May they, on the first Monday in November, be hurled to political destruction.

By J. L. Shaw. The plowman of North Bend—We tell the Van Buren party that the old farmer will hitch a mighty big team to his plow this year, and will break up a nation sight of land before next November.

By J. W. Garretson. The enthusiasm of this evening—It is but a presage of what will animate the whole nation, when on the 4th of March, 1841, the spoilsmen are spoiled, and the country redeemed.

By William H. Wilmot. Gen. Harrison's motto—"If we would preserve our liberties, we must do our own voting as well as fighting."

By H. R. Browne. The Whigs of McLean and Tazewell—Friends of the whole nation; therefore friends and firm supporters of William Henry Harrison, the benefactor of his country.

By William A. Tinney. Gen. Harrison, the hero of the west.

By H. J. Morrison. The guests of the evening—In their reception may the "will be taken for the deed." Our best wishes for their health, happiness and prosperity.

By J. A. Jones. The national administration—If transmitted to posterity its measures will invest it with only the unenviable notoriety of the incendiary of the Delphic temple.

By one of the company. The ladies of McLean—"First in the hearts of their countrymen."

By another of the company. Matrimony, the land of promise—Let every honest bachelor emigrate.

To the fourth in the series of regular toasts David Davis, Esq., in behalf of the citizens of McLean, responded in an animated address characterized by much feeling, neatness and propriety. He returned many acknowledgments for the compliments extended to a county which it was his pride to claim for his residence, and where, "for weal or for foe," he had anchored his earthly destiny. He alluded then to the noble purpose which, during an inclement season, had induced young and the old to leave the comforts of the domestic fireside, undertake a fatiguing journey, and encounter days of exposure to the chilling blasts of mid-winter. After passing a merited eulogy upon the character of Gen. Harrison, and appealing to the war-worn veterans to corroborate his declarations, Mr. D. resumed his seat amid the loudest manifestations of applause. His sentiment, as well as of those who took the floor in succession, will be found under the caption of the volunteers. The chair then, at the solicitation of many of the company, called upon J. W. Fell, Esq., and Col. Gridley.

Mr. Fell observed that he arose with great reluctance, in obedience to this peremptory and unexpected requisition. He felt himself wholly incompetent to employ any language to convey the emotions engendered by this exhilarating festival. He was connected by the adamantine ties of this feeling, attachment and association, with the citizens of Tazewell, and had been a frequent recipient of their civilities, but confessed that he was totally unprepared for the exhibition of kindness, the cordiality of reception extended by the Whigs of Tremont to their political friends of McLean. From this he proceeded to make some pointed strictures upon the present national administration, and concluded by a portraiture of the bright prospect of political reform. (Loud and continued cheers.)

After repeated calls, Col. Gridley arose and expressed the hope that, as well from the fatigue incident to a journey to him peculiarly laborious, as the very unexpected invitation with which the company of McLean had been favored, he would be excused from attempting anything further than the offering of a sentiment. (The cry "Go on, go on," being shouted from every quarter, Col. G. was compelled to proceed.) To him the

present occasion presented one of the most joyful spectacles he had ever witnessed. He was happy to observe the prevalence, among the Whigs of Tazewell, of that spirit which swelled the bosoms of their brethren in McLean. The Harrison banner had been unfurled to the breeze, and, wherever seen, the yeomanry of the land, the reflective, the unprejudiced portion of the community, would hasten to be sheltered by its folds. The hero of many a triumphant victory was destined to accomplish a political victory still more triumphant. He was to be the people's agent to precipitate an administration of misrule from its pinnacle of corruption; to crush the destructive, disorganizing principles which are attempted to be foisted upon an outraged nation, to restore the government to its original purity, and to its primitive, legitimate sphere of action. In the great battle to be fought in November next, he trusted that the Whigs of these two counties would be found fighting side by side, contending in the generous strife which should contribute most to the successful termination. Loud applause followed this, as the preceding speeches from imperfect recollection.

Great disappointment was expressed at the necessary absence of Dr. J. F. Henry, by whom the Whigs of Tremont especially had calculated to be favored with one of his most felicitous efforts.

Col. Martin, Joseph L. Shaw, Edw. Jones, Esq., and others also briefly addressed the company during the evening. But the most attractive exhibition of all was the response by the Harrison veterans to the reiterated invocations for the testimony concerning that patriotism. It was a most triumphant refutation of the base slanders which the stories of the administration press, with assiduity the most deliberate and persevering, have long circulated, and continue to circulate, to asperse the fame and tarnish the well earned laurels which wreath the brow of the noble Whig. Your last publication contains a complete record of the statements delivered at the Peoria celebration by Messrs. Bay, Cunningham, Goodheart, Dawson, Squires, Gates, Haines and Case. With that record the declaration of these gentlemen, here, present so intimate a correspondence that, perhaps, I shall be authorized to furnish only an abridgment.

It was a thrilling scene, sir, to witness the animated alacrity with which the men whose cheeks are furrowed with the wrinkles of age, and whose bodies are scarred from the wounds received in defense of their country's honor, hastened to testify the character of a beloved commander. Some of them, indeed, overpowered by the strength of irrepressible emotions, with gushing tear and quivering lip, spoke a trumpet-tongued eloquence, more effective than the most elevated oratory. Others, who had known the General amidst every vicissitude of trial and danger, gave the most satisfactory testimony to his kindness and humanity; to his skill in strategy, his bravery in battle. All were laudatory of his integrity, honor and patriotism; and each eye was illumined by enthusiasm at the prospect of exhibiting yet another manifestation of their regard in contributing to his elevation to the presidency. Mr. Haggard, an octogenarian of '76, feelingly adverted to the moral and political degeneracy of the times, and expressed the confident belief that, of all things, Gen. Harrison's election was best calculated to restore the nation to the revolutionary standard; that his administration was destined to be a blessing to the country. Of more than one hundred volunteers sentiments, it is to be regretted that, being extemporaneous and unwritten, so few were preserved or have been recovered.

The entertainment, too, was greatly augmented by occasional performances of the band, and also a great variety of songs, duets, glees and choruses. Among others was the beautiful parody on the "Fine Old English Gentleman," sung by Mr. B. F. James; a patriotic ode on liberty, by Mr. H. F. Thomas; the song and chorus of "The Hero of the Thames," by J. A. Jones, assisted by Messrs. James, Wilson, Browne, and Thomas; and also a song and chorus, words and music composed for the occasion by J. A. Jones in compliment to the party from McLean, and sung by all the above mentioned gentlemen. The liquor which was drunk would have been insufficient to satisfy the appetite of an ordinary toper. Oceans of feeling were excellent substitutes for cogniac and champagne.

These were BUMPERS of racy humor and ruby mirth, with an occasional introduction of sparkling wit. There was

an intoxication of pleasurable excitement. No wonder, then, that the fatigues of the day were forgotten, and that the divinity of sleep delayed his visit. (Between you and me, sir, it was, and yet is, to me, an insolvable mystery, that there could ever be five hours uninterrupted social enjoyment without the exhilarating presence of the fairer and better portion of humanity.)

The following day (the Sabbath) the delegation, collectively, attended divine service. Two excellent and appropriate sermons were delivered by Rev. Neill Johnson, and the ordinary music of the choir was greatly improved by the kind assistance of the Washington band.

On Monday morning, Aurora had just begun to sprinkle her "rosy light" when the band sounded the call of preparation for an early movement. After a hasty breakfast the procession was immediately marshaled in front of the Franklin, and having interchanged nine hearty cheers with the citizens assembled to honor the departure, our respected friends took up their line of march for the place of original destination. Whatever may have been the deficiencies in reception, or indifference in arrangements, the Whigs of Tremont are persuaded that their discriminating visitors appreciated their intentions. The best wishes of the individual happiness of the delegation was the universal aspiration.

It is but just to mention that there was a very general expression of regret by the party from McLean that, in consequence of the miserable condition of the roads, they were compelled to abandon the original intention of taking Pekin in their route.

The Whigs of that patriotic town, with their characteristic liberality and public spirit, had made the most ample preparations for the reception of the expected visitors. A most bountiful public breakfast had been ordered at the "Eagles," and an elegant arch was constructed, to be thrown over the principal square, and a very large cavalcade was in readiness to form an escort from the bluff. To them the intelligence of the unavoidable alteration in their route was no ordinary disappointment.

(The reception of our friends here (Peoria) as well as a full account of our festival, was given in the last Register. Of their return homeward we have received the following history:)

"THE SOLDIER'S RETURN."

The description of the Harrison festival, in the last number of the Register, left the "old soldiers" on the other side of the river, on their return home. A few brief "jottings down" of their progress homeward may not be entirely without interest. A brisk trot brought the cavalcade, in a couple of hours, to the town of Washington, Tazewell county. The reception of our McLean friends here was warm and sincere. A large number of the citizens of the town and neighborhood, for 12 to 15 miles around met them in the public square and greeted them with all those demonstrations of feeling which an ardent enthusiasm in a common cause always occasions in kindred spirits. The intention of the delegation was to proceed as far as Versailles the first day. But the citizens of Washington would not release their guests so soon. The canoe was evacuated by its military occupants, the wagons were emptied of their living freight, the horsemen were dismounted, to partake of the hospitalities so kindly and bountifully proffered.

In the evening a meeting was held in Whipple's Hall, a large room on the square. In familiar phrase, it was a bumper—crowded to an oppressive jam. E. A. Whipple, Esq., was called to the chair, and Rhodes Vanmeter and John Durham were appointed secretaries. Addressés full of point, spirit and truth, were successively made by Messrs. Davis, Henry, Fell, Gridley and Depui, of McLean, and Frazier, of Tazewell county. Frequent and boisterous plaudits were the meed of the speakers, and the evidence that their enthusiasm was participated by their audience. The old soldiers, too, contributed to the interest of the occasion. They spoke feelingly and warmly of their old general, and indignantly of the base efforts made by political Tories to sully his fair fame. One of them (Mr. Briggs, of Tazewell), could not restrain his emotions sufficiently to express his indignation. "Twenty years ago," said he, his voice quivering with excitement, "no man would have dared to call

my old general (Harrison) a coward in my presence. And even now, old as I am, it might not be safe for some of them to do so." Mr. Briggs had been at Malden and afterwards assisted in the burial of the dead at the River Raisin.

By way of varying the entertainments, Messrs. J. A. Jones and B. James, of Tremont, sung the well known song called the "Kitchen Cabinet." Sentiments complimentary and patriotic were offered by Messrs. Miller, Cullom, Case, and Perkins, and responded to by the audience. Another song or two, interspersed, by way of chorus, with vigorous cheering, followed by a resolution inviting the citizens of McLean, Peoria and Tazewell to a Harrison barbecue in Washington, on the Fourth of July, and recommending a general suspension of business on that day, closed the very interesting and animated proceedings of the evening, and the audience separated amid shouts and huzzas, about half past ten o'clock.

At an early hour in the morning the square was again enlivened by the music of the band and busy preparations of the delegation for their departure. The cavalcade was in motion just as the sun began to overtop the trees and fling its bright beams into the bosom of the Grove. It was preceded by the Washington band and followed by the citizens for about two miles. When on the prairie, the escort being about to return, D. Davis, Esq., of Bloomington, tendered the thanks of the delegation for the hospitality they had received from the citizens of Washington, and concluded with an animated exhortation to his Whig brethren, to be active and untiring in their patriotic exertions. He was responded to by a sentiment and three hearty cheers, and the Washington escort retraced its steps.

Mackinaw, twelve miles distant, was the next oasis in the route. The arrival of the delegation here was wholly unexpected—it was considerably "off" from the direct and usual road. Nevertheless, there was a greeting as of friends—refreshments were set before the travelers—and unsolicited and unbought hospitality of political brethren gave a zest to the plain fare equal to that of the richest viands. Mackinaw Town

is small—but as was once said of “little Delaware,” it gave evidence, on this occasion, of a soul large as a continent.

Although another point of rest intervened to break the monotony of marshy prairies and muddy timber hence to Bloomington, yet as the route and progress of the cavalcade had undergone the entire change from that originally contemplated, there were of course, none of those demonstrations of lively interest which might have been expected had its arrival been anticipated. In proof of this, the reception of the cortege by the citizens of Concord, on its way hitherward, was in a spirit altogether concordant to the wishes and object of those who composed it.

The entrance into Bloomington the writer was not fortunate enough to witness. But from subsequent intercourse with the citizens he has no doubt that the “soldiers’ return” was as triumphant as their departure had been glorious. The veterans had furled their beautiful standard—had debarked from their aboriginal ship; but so far from evincing the fatigue so natural to their years, they “sat by the fire, and talked the night away,” in recounting to the curious, the varied incidents of their novel and interesting journey.

The effect of the late festival has been to convince us not only that the friends of Harrison have a strong majority in the counties of McLean, Tazewell and Peoria, but that they are animated by the proper spirit to increase that majority. Let us, by a repetition of such movements, and by unremitting activity, “provoke” the friends of the “old soldiers,” in sister counties and states, to similar measures, and “we will have him for our next president!”

SOME NOTES IN REGARD TO PERSONS WHOSE NAMES OCCUR IN
ACCOUNT OF HARRISON FESTIVAL AT TREMONT, ILLINOIS,
FEBRUARY 22, 1840.

Contributed By MISS MARY E. GAITHER.

NOTES:—Sketches of lives of many of these pioneer residents of Tazewell County, are to be found in the Atlas-Map of

Tazewell County. By Andras, Lyter & Co. Published Davenport, Iowa. 1873.

J. W. Garretson, Lawyer in Tremont, for a few years, later returned to New England.

Lyttleton Thomas Garth, born Kentucky, 1800-1866. Merchant in Tremont for about twenty-five years.

William A. Tinney, Hotel-keeper in Pekin for many years, served in the Mexican War, was sheriff of Tazewell County, an uncle of Mr. Charles M. Tinney, of Springfield.

Capt. Luther Waters, old settler, resided Northeast of Tremont. His descendants are still living in the county.

Col. Ashael Gridley, prominent resident of McLean County.

John H. Morrison was "Mine Host" of the Franklin Hotel, father of Rev. T. N. Morrison of Jacksonville and Bloomington, and grandfather of Rt. Rev. Theodore N. Morrison now Bishop of Iowa.

J. A. Jones, later a prominent resident of Springfield, Illinois.

Peter Menard, grandson of Pierre Menard, first Lieut.-Governor of Illinois.

Jesse W. Fell, prominent citizen of McLean County.

John O'Brien, farmer, pioneer of Groveland Township.

Edward Jones, brother of J. A. Jones, lawyer of Tremont, Pekin and later Springfield, Illinois; married Miss Catherine Bergen, one of the most beautiful young women of that day. She lived to a great age.

D. J. L. Shaw—or Lloyd Shaw—expert horticulturists and farmer, resided east of that fine old Jones-Menard mansion in the '40-'50-'60's. You will see two Shaw names; one of these was

the father of the lawyer and judge, George W. Shaw of Geneseo, Illinois, where his father lived in later years. The wife of Prof. S. A. Forbes of the University of Illinois is one of that family, possibly granddaughter.

Philo H. Thompson, removed to Geneseo or Oregon, or some Northwestern county of the State.

Hushe F. Thomas [Hushi F. Thomas] removed to Northwest part of State. They were both friends of my parents, and I regret that the names of the towns they lived in have escaped my memory. They were among many gifted young eastern states immigrants and probably lawyers or else merchants.

H. R. Browne—I think this was Henry R. Browne, but am not sure.

H. J. Morrison should be John H. Morrison. He and his brother, James M. Morrison, came from Pennsylvania and lived in Tremont many years; some of the younger generation later in Iowa, in some manufacturing business.

J. A. Jones—his toast if transmitted to prosperity should be and is in the old paper, to posterity.

Col. Martin—unknown.

Bay—Mrs. W. L. Prettyman, a granddaughter of Colonel Oakley, states that this was Judge Bay of St. Louis. Mrs. Prettyman also states that the wife of Judge Bay was "Sis" Wright, the daughter of Nathaniel Wright, the old-time store-keeper of Tremont. Mrs. Prettyman states that her mother, Louise Oakley, was the intimate friend and schoolmate of "Sis" Wright afterwards Mrs. Bay.

William Cunningham—Pioneer of Tazewell County, born Ross County, Ohio. Came to Fondulac Township, Tazewell County, 1838.

William Goodheart—Native of Scotland, eventful and arduous life, romantic history, but of stern and rugged sim-

plicity. See his biography in *Good Old Times in McLean County*, published by the McLean County Historical Society in 1874. His son, James, died in Bloomington a few years ago. His grandson is mission worker in Denver, *a younger son*, killed in Civil War, left two daughters, the elder, Josephine, for over twenty years in public school of Pekin, later became second wife of Lemuel Allen, who died in 1905. He was on the first Board of Comm. of I. I. U. in 1870, or earlier, was Co. Supt. of Tazewell for many years. See Allensworth's *History of Pekin*, pp. 720-754-925-971-etc.

Joseph Haines—Pioneer settler of Tazewell County. Father of James Haines.

Lumen Case—whose sons, Lucias, George, Edwin, and several daughters, lived in the County for many years.

George L. Parker—Lawyer, brother (or son?) of Wm. B. Parker, another brother, Bey, of Groveland, was father of the lady who became the wife of Robt. G. Ingersoll.

Benj. F. James, son of the pioneer, Josiah L. James, later of Washington, D. C., Springfield, and later known as father of Louis James.

Benj. Briggs, old settler of Tazewell County, has many descendants still living in the County.

Theophilus Adolphus Perkins, M.D., the well known and beloved physician of the pioneer days, shared with old Dr. G. F. Saltonstall and Dr. Shaw the cares of that department of community service. Later, Dr. Perkins was in Chicago, in Memphis and St. Louis, but about 1869 or 70 returned to Tremont and worked with Dr. Samuel Saltonstall. Old Dr. Sam Saltonstall had gone to the state of Missouri and died there. There was a Hamilton Perkins as notable for intellectual gifts, who lived in Stark or Ogle County. All this is part of Mrs. Eliza W. Farnhour's "Prairie Land," referred to elsewhere.

Perkins, Lovejoy, Leonard, all of New England, Mrs. Mary (Hall) Willmarth, Chicago, was of same nativity. These all belonged to the Perkins family. A branch of this family lived in Alton, Illinois.

Rhodes VanMeter—May have been brother or father of A. W. VanMeter of Elm Grove Township. The latter was father of Wm. A., who was a missionary to New York City, Paris, and Rome, died several years since. Baptism, probably his father's name is in early County Church Records, along with G. S. Bailey.

Major Richard N. Cullom, pioneer of Tazewell County He and Mr. L. Case are both mentioned in Mrs. Farnham's "Life in Prairie Land." Major Cullom was the father of Hon. Shelby M. Cullom.

Rev. Neill Johnson—Pioneer preacher, editor, Justice of Peace. Performed the ceremony of marriage for many young couples, planted an orchard and farmed land where the meadows and fields were playgrounds, twenty years later. Mr. Johnson's apples were famous. The "Pound Sweetings" and "Little Romanies" were of that day, never since seen. Rev. Johnson removed to the State (then the territory) of Washington and became the editor of a very influential paper, but I do not remember the name of the town where he resided.

SPECIAL NOTES.

The old newspaper, Peoria Register and Northwestern Gazette, Feb. 22, 1840, contain many other items of interest. A few of them are mentioned as follows:

A notice of an anti-abolition meeting in Canton, Illinois, and a set of resolutions passed condemning Theodore D. Weld, and Hon. Henry A. Wise and their adherents (naming several ministers of various churches), is one of the unusual features of this old 1840 paper. Also I find a sarcastic note from a witty

correspondent of Warren County, in which exception is taken to lectures on Phrenology in Monmouth. The lecturer was a Mr. Burhaus, whom we all know, was a brother-in-law of Mrs. Eliza W. Farnham, the author of "Life in Prairie Land," and was a most worthy citizen of Groveland township, where his widow and daughters lived for many years. And so the old paper throws new light from many angles, The Peoria Lyceum was led by Rev. Mr. Huntoon, speakers for the evening, Messrs. Ballance, Spaulding (not the Bishop), Knowlton, Cooper, Powell and Dr. Frye.

NOTE:—An article from Washington Intelligencer on "The Maine Boundary."

One that settles the origin of "The Petticoat Hero."

One on the sinking and burning of the steamer Lexington, off the coast of Long Island.

One article of two columns—title, "Politics for the People No. 4." Takes up the subject of the revenue laws and taxes on land and values of same. Signed Politics.

Note—The editorial column is largely given to the details of the drowning of Daniel Holder in the Mackinaw river near Delavan. The graphic and truthful narrative in Mrs. Farnham's book is very touching and gives a just tribute to the family. A grandson died in Bloomington a few years since. His name was Daniel. His son lives in Bloomington, a daughter, Julia, is also living in Chicago or Bloomington.

The Mrs. Holder who became a widow at that time was later the second wife of Deacon John H. Harris of Tremont and grandmother of the five young men there living today Mrs. Frank Harris (Louise Saltonstall) is active in Tazewell County Farm Bureau. My impression is that this old paper was saved primarily because of this tragic accident, also for the Tremont festival of course.

There are five columns of Stark County, doubtless a much larger county then than at present, the same as Tazewell. Delinquent taxes advertised, "on which taxes remain due," 1839 (Paper dated Feb. 22, 1840). These old names, the land values and amount of tax are worth noticing. There's a name of patentee and also present owner. One name. Consider Learns. English, Scotch, Irish, very few of Dutch derivation, almost none of German. Pleasant Meredith, Isaac Garrett and Oliphant Coleman are all three southern names.

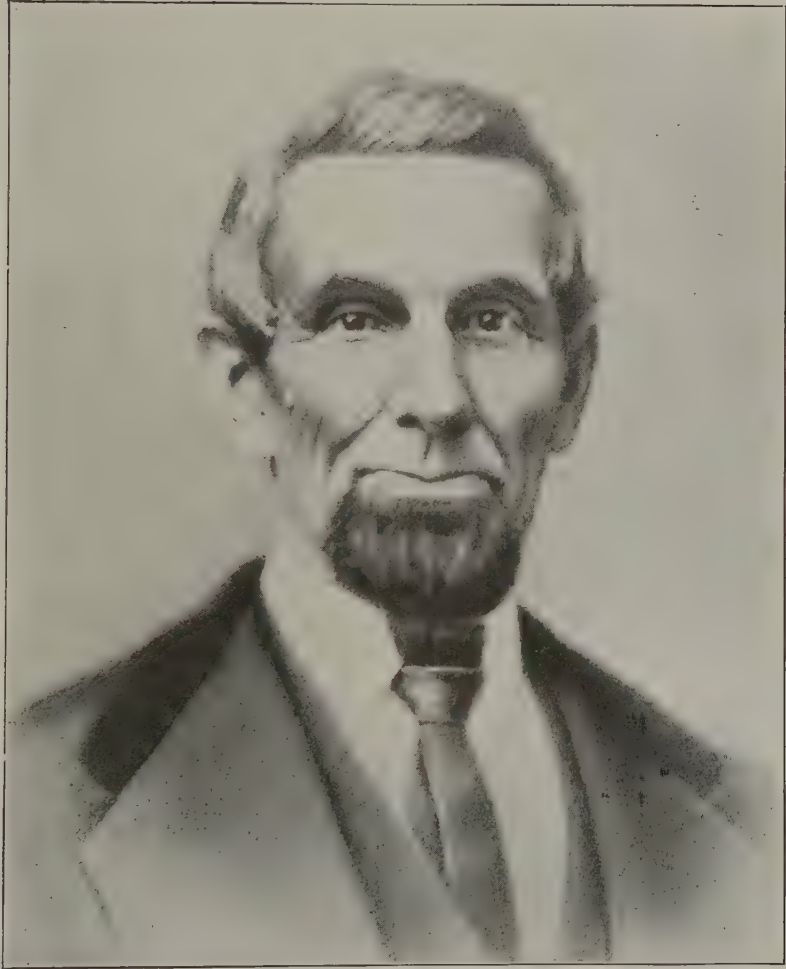
STEPHEN SUMNER PHELPS

(WAH-WASH-E-NE-QUA) OF OQUAWKA, ILLINOIS

Stephen Sumner Phelps was the son of Stephen Phelps, born March 2, 1768, and Lois Day, born June 20, 1795. The Phelps family came to America from England in 1630. (See Phelps Genealogy—Vol. II.)

In 1819, at which time the family were living in Canandaigua, N. Y., the elder Phelps, who was an Indian trader and a friend of Chief Red Jacket, sent his son Alexis, to the west to look up a favorable location for settlement. (Stephen Sumner Phelps had several brothers, of whom Alexis, William and Myron were well known in the early history of northern Illinois and of Iowa.) Alexis started in company with a family whom they had known in Palmyra. Finding nothing to his satisfaction in the sections they passed through, he remained in Kentucky and taught school during the summer. In the fall, in the company of two men he met there, he started up through Illinois. When in the near locality of what is now Springfield, their provisions failed them and for two days they were without food. When Alexis returned to New York state he walked the entire distance with \$2,000 in his money belt, the remainder of the sum he had started with. When his father asked why he had not ridden back he answered: "Why? I would not be half-way here with a horse!"

In 1820 the boys came west, starting on September 1st in the company of two men named Hunter who lived at Buffalo. They came all the way through with teams over the Lake Shore to Chillicothe, Ohio, thence on to Illinois, locating at what is now



STEPHEN SUMNER PHELPS.

Springfield. They burned around a piece of grass to preserve it for the horses, bought some corn and erected a story and one-half log cabin, 18 feet by 36 feet in size. In the spring they broke eighty acres of land and the following fall the remainder of the family came on west. (Mr. Phelps said one of the first sounds in the early morning was that made by the settlers pounding their coffee or substitute in a bag on a stump by the house, getting ready for the morning meal.) The family remained at Springfield for four years and then moved to Lewistown. (Named by Ross for his first son, said S. S. P.)

Mr. Phelps entered the Indian trade that winter, traveling up and down the Illinois river. He built his first trading house near Starved Rock for the purpose of trading with the Pottawattomies. This was built in 1826 and was the first trading post so far up the river. Mr. Phelps remained there all winter and had a splendid trade. When spring opened he secured a boy to come and stay with him and sent his boat crew to Lewistown for provisions, as their supply was exhausted.

One night, shortly after the departure of his crew, young Phelps was awakened by loud knocking and the voices of Indians saying they wanted to trade. He arose, wondering what villainy the Indians had concocted, as such a thing as trade in the middle of the night was unheard of. He lighted some candles and went into the store room where he immediately discovered the Indians had cut a hole through one corner of the brush roof and stolen everything he had while he was asleep. With true Indian curiosity they had then roused him to see how he would take the loss.

"Sold out, pretty near?" said one Indian.

"Oh, yes," replied young Phelps, equal to the emergency, "I have had a big trade!"

The following day Phelps went to the Chief of the Pottawattomies and asked that a council be called. He addressed the council, saying:

"My father sent me here to trade with you and to treat you fairly, which I have done. I have sold you goods at just one-

half the prices charged by the American Fur Company, and you have shown your appreciation by stealing all my goods. My father and I have always treated you well and I want my goods returned!"

One Chief arose and said: "What does this boy mean by calling us thieves! The American Company never yet accused us of stealing!"

"Of course not!" replied Sumner, "because they fenced against you; but I did not do so, for I did not think you were wolves or dogs!"

Another chief arose and said: "The boy has told the truth; if he were not here we would be obliged to pay twice the prices we have paid."

The old Chief then arose and said that everything that had been taken would be returned. Mr. Phelps went to his trading house and braves and squaws began coming in with the goods until every article had been returned. An incident, it has been said, never before known in trading history so far as the return of all the goods is concerned.

In 1828 Mr. Phelps married Miss Phebe Chase of Fulton county, and went to Galena to join his brother Alexis, who had previously gone there and engaged extensively in lead mining. They had one of the richest leads ever found there (The Hard-scrabble) and cleared over \$10,000 from it. (Alexis Phelps' name appears on the rare map of the Galena Lead Mines as owner of this and other properties.) At Mineral Point they built a log house, erected a furnace and had everything completed at the close of July. Mr. Phelps then started for Lewis-town to get his wife. After being some distance on the road he discovered that he had fallen a victim to acute lead poisoning, something that very few were attacked with. It began with intense pain in one foot shortly after leaving Rock River, and by the time darkness fell his entire right side gave him such pain it was almost impossible to ride. At this time he was 45 miles from the nearest settler. He was in a desperate condition; but by good fortune had in his pocket about one-half ounce of opium which he had been using for a toothache. He

began taking pills of this and was thus enabled to ride, finally reaching Lewistown completely helpless and in most frightful pain. While lying ill, a man named Jerry Smith, who had built a mill near Yellow Banks (now Oquawka) came to Lewistown; he said that he passed through Yellow Banks and that the first settler (Isaac Garland) wanted to sell out. Mr. Phelps requested his father to make arrangements to buy the place and after recovering his health he went down and took charge of it. They suffered much from cold and scarcity of provisions that winter, which has been known as "The Cold Winter."

From 1825-6 to 1834 S. S. Phelps & Co. were opposition traders to the American Fur Co. of New York and St. Louis. Mr. Phelps hesitated at no dangers and encountered many at the hands of both opposition traders and red men. He established trading houses in Iowa and Missouri. Owing to the great inroads made upon their trade by the Phelps Co. the American Fur Co., in 1834, made a proposition to Mr. Phelps to join their company, and take personal charge of its business. This he did and continued at the head until after the larger portion of the Sacs and Foxes removed to the west, having a trading house at one time where Topeka now stands.

Mr. Phelps was so successful in overcoming all obstacles, often conquering by his dauntless bearing and flashing eye, that he acquired great popularity with both Sac and Fox Indians, who united in giving him the name of Wah-wash-e-ne-qua (Hawk-eye). Brave, intrepid, an unerring marksman with the rifle, his success in hunting the wolf, panther and deer which then lurked in our forests or roamed over our prairies, won the respect of the savages. His consideration of their rights united them in bonds of friendship true and strong; on one occasion, later in life, while on a visit to Iowa he stopped in Tama county to see the Foxes. They had moved there sixteen years previously and one of the party he had not seen for thirty years; but when he came within sight of a number of them they greeted him with "Wah-wash-e-ne-qua!"

On his last trip to Starved Rock he had some trouble with the opposition fur company. A half-breed, who represented

the American Fur Company, came there with four men and they began the erection of a trading house immediately in front of that of Mr. Phelps and between his house and the river. Mr. Phelps said to them: "I will allow myself to be run over, but this is putting it on too thick! If you build there you will have to put me and my goods in the river, or I will do that with you!" The half-breed then changed his location and built below him. Mr. Phelps afterwards saved the lives of the half-breed's children and they grew to be great friends. Many years afterwards the half-breed, who had been made second chief of his tribe, and was then on his way with the tribe to their new reservation in Kansas, stopped to visit Mr. Phelps at Oquawka.

At one time the old Chief Sa-vah-ney came from the Iowa reservation to Oquawka to visit Mr. Phelps.

Shortly after he settled at Yellow Banks (Oquawka) Mr. Phelps was returning from a successful trading trip in Iowa; he had stopped last at the Indian village on the Skunk River, reaching that place and finishing his trading before the American Fur Co. knew of his presence there. The American Fur Co. at that time had a trading post at Flint Hills (now Burlington) about 12 miles below Yellow Banks, on the Mississippi River. In the morning, after his packing was done, the Council with Chief Wapello presiding, called Mr. Phelps to the meeting and told him they were making provisions to guide him straight up to a point opposite Yellow Banks, for one of their Indians had learned that the Fur Company would take his furs away from him if he went over the regular trace through Flint Hills. Mr. Phelps saw this was an opportunity to make a good impression on this tribe and thanked them for their offer but said: "I will go through by the trading house at Flint Hills!" When he arrived at a point on the hill above the trading post he ordered his two men to cock their rifles and in this manner they came down in front of the trading house and got their pelts safely across.

In 1832, during the Black Hawk War, Mr. Phelps served as Major and it was largely due to his influence that Keokuk's band did not join Black Hawk in that war. Two of the narrow escapes of his life were among the incidents of that war. One

was when a victorious band of Black Hawk's warriors shook the scalps of the murdered settlers in his face and threatened to serve him the same way.

The other occasion was when some soldiers, returning from the war, who had imbibed more than they should, threatened to take and kill the old Chief Tama, who was on a visit to Yellow Banks, and also Mr. Phelps for harboring him. It was Captain Peter Butler's company, from Monmouth, who saved the two, as they arrived at Yellow Banks at the moment of greatest danger.

This incident is given in Miss Tarbell's history with Lincoln as the principal. No doubt the close resemblance of Mr. Phelps to Lincoln led one of the spectators among the soldiers passing through to attribute it to Lincoln, who was not at Yellow Banks at the time. (See also Autobiography of Black Hawk by J. B. Patterson, Third Edition, page 191.)

After the Black Hawk war General Scott visited Mr. Phelps and thanked him personally for his services. After Black Hawk's defeat he and Keokuk, Wapello, Poweshiek and a number of other Indians were ordered to Washington and were accompanied by Col. Geo. Davenport of Rock Island, and Maj. Phelps. The latter frequently spoke of the noble bearing and eloquent speech of Keokuk in the Senate chamber. They visited Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York, returning by the way of Albany.

In 1837 Black Hawk, Keokuk and others made a second trip to Washington and on their arrival at Boston, which Black Hawk did not visit the first trip, were given a public reception of unusual magnitude and among other gifts Keokuk was presented by Governor Everett with a splendid sword. Before his death Keokuk gave his sword to Mr. Phelps and it is now owned by his grandson, Frank C. Button of Lexington, Kentucky.

Pioneer life made such inroads upon the naturally delicate constitution of his wife that after ten years of wedded life she left him to fight the battle of life alone. His second marriage was with Miss Salome Patterson of Saybrook, Ohio, in 1838.

Mr. Phelps was a personal friend of Abraham Lincoln; it is related that on the occasion of one of Lincoln's visits to Mr. Phelps, Lincoln took a knife from his pocket and handed it to Mr. Phelps with the remark: "Here is a pocket knife which I hope you will keep. I promised to keep it myself until I found a man homelier than I to give it to. There is no doubt it rightfully belongs to you!"

In forwarding the interests of Oquawka he was ever foremost. He built the first frame house in the County. He and his brother Alexis built the first school house and supported the first teacher. They assisted largely in building the Presbyterian Church and built the Court House as a gift to the County. Both of these buldings are in use in 1919. S. S. Phelps was the first sheriff of Warren County and the first merchant, first banker and first Mayor of Oquawka.

Mr. Phelps furnished Edwards with the funds to start the first newspaper in the adjoining state of Iowa and the paper was named the Hawk-Eye in honor of his friend and benefactor. Ever generous, many were in debt to him for their start in life.

This narrative was taken from facts given by Mr. Phelps during his lifetime to his daughter, Mrs. Phebe E. Button, or to his grandson, Norman L. Patterson.



MAJOR ROBERT M. WOODS.

SKETCH OF ROBERT MANN WOODS

By CHARLES E. COX

Robert Mann Woods was born in Greenville, Pa., April 17, 1840. Son of William J. and Sarah Mann Woods. He was brought to Barry, Pike County, Ill., in 1842 and to Pittsfield in 1843, to the Mound Farm, five miles from Barry, in 1847; to Canton, Ill., in 1848, and to Galesburg in 1849. He attended Knox College and learned the printing trade.

In 1858 he joined his father's family at College Springs, Iowa, and attended Amity College, of which his father was one of the founders.

In the spring of 1861 he went to Springfield, Ill., to study law with Hay, Campbell and Cullom. On the breaking out of the Civil War, he entered the State Quartermaster General's Office.

In 1862, an acting ordinance officer, he was sent to Louisville, Ky., and armed the 88th and 104th Illinois regiments. In 1863 he was sent by Governor Yates to inspect the hospitals on the Ohio river where there were many Illinois sick and wounded.

After this he was engaged in mustering troops into the U. S. service until promoted into the office of Governor Yates. Here in the summer of 1864 he was appointed Adjutant of the 64th Illinois "Yates' Sharp Shooters," to rank from June 27, 1864, vice Hinkley, killed in action. He joined the regiment at East Point. He took part in the pursuit of General Hood's army toward Chattanooga. He was in the all night march around Kenesaw Mountain to the relief of General Carse at Allatoona Pass, where Sherman signalled from the top of Kenesaw, "Hold the fort, I am coming!"

He was in the engagement at Snake Creek Gap, where the regiment armed with the sixteen shooter Henry rifles, continually held the skirmish line.

Adjutant Woods was in Sherman's march from Atlanta to the Sea and the siege and capture of Savannah. He was in the campaign of the Carolinas. In the engagement of February 3, 1865, at Salkehatchie, where the Division waded over a mile in ice cold water from two to four feet deep, and engaged the enemy on the opposite bank. Lieutenant Woods was in charge of the skirmish line and for his part received honorable mention from Major General Giles A. Smith, commanding.

Lieut. Woods was in the great battle of Bentonville, N. C., March 21, and was actively engaged in the skirmish line, losing his horse, which was shot during the battle. Following this Lieut. Woods was brevetted Captain and Major by the President.

Major Woods was in the grand review at Washington and coming with Sherman's Army to Louisville, Ky., was engaged in mustering out troops, and was the last mustering officer in the field in the Army of the Tennessee.

Returning to Springfield, Major Woods was appointed by Adjutant General Haynie to write the history of the Illinois Regiments for the adjutant general's reports. While in this work in the spring of 1866 he assisted Dr. B. F. Stephenson, Col. John M. Snyder and others in organizing the Grand Army of the Republic, becoming the first Adjutant General.

In 1867 Major Woods moved to Chicago and engaged in mercantile pursuits. On October 7, 1867, he married Miss May Florence Miner. They had two children, Alice May and Miner Robert.

October 11, 1871, Major Woods was appointed chief clerk of the Chicago Relief and Aid Society, where he served till in 1873 he was appointed chief clerk of the U. S. Government Post Office and Custom House building. In 1877 he was appointed chief clerk of the Insurance Department, in the State Auditor's office. And in 1877 bought the Joliet Daily

Republican, which paper he published until he retired from active business in 1893, having completed forty years of active, vigorous business life.

Robert Mann Woods died suddenly of heart disease in Chicago, May 29, 1919.

An old friend on learning of the death of Major Woods, paid tribute to his memory as follows:

"Through the kindness of Mrs. E. P. Stockton I have received the newspaper clipping concerning Major Woods' death. I hasten to sincerely thank you for the same. I greatly prize the clipping and your kindness in sending it. It was my great pleasure to have Robert Mann Woods, during his long life a visitor a few times in my home. Not often, but enough to learn to dearly love him. I think but few persons carry with them so much sunshine as he did. His happy disposition, his loyalty to his country, and his real manhood made him a welcome guest wherever he went. Surely the world is better and happier for his having lived."

Another old friend wrote with appreciation of Robert Mann Woods as follows:

53 South Springs Avenue, La Grange, Illinois,
Sunday, June 1st, 1919—10 A. M.

Mr. and Mrs. Miner R. Woods,
6622 University Avenue,
Chicago, Illinois.

My Dear Mr. and Mrs. Woods and Family:

I cannot be with you in person this sad hour, but my heart is with you in deepest sympathy. My daughter is taking down this message, at this hour. I am lying in bed, dictating it. Ever since the Major came up from Pittsfield, in April, I had wanted him to come out here and get rested in this beautiful place, but had been unable to do so. It is very sad to have such a tragic ending to such a beautiful and wonderful and self-sacrificing life, as your father has lived.

I have known him ever since my school days in Springfield, nearly 60 years ago, and we have been close friends, as

you well know. His devotion to me could not have been more sincere and earnest, if he were my own brother. I have before me a letter which he wrote me last Sunday, in which he outlined his program for the week, saying that he expected to be with me early this week. How little we know what lies before us! How little any of us thought of this sad ending—so sudden. The Major wrote and said he would like to come out to La Grange next week, and further on he says: "I want to look you over to see if a jaunt to Macatawa, in July, would be too strenuous. Well, plenty of time later on to look that up." The Major was thinking of me constantly—and planning. The week which he spent with me last Summer, at Castle Park, after he had just returned from New York, after a two months' visit; the two visits to see me, when up at Kenosha, leaving there one night in a rain storm, at eight o'clock; the beautiful and interesting letters he wrote me from Pittsfield, which cheered me greatly and helped me to bear my trouble, and his constant letters since, all show a devotion which I can never forget.

There is one thing that I am truly thankful for—and that is—the Major has sent me a sketch of his life, which I have before me, and also a written memo of events that transpired at Springfield, in my school days—which will be of great value and help to me, in preparing a sketch of my life, which I am trying to write, to leave to my children. I would be very glad if you would save me a copy of his Illinois Day speech, at Los Angeles, if you have one to spare, or any other similar address, that you may have printed copies of; his lectures in the two months that he spent with me in Florida, a year ago for the Red Cross, were wonderful, inspiring—and we succeeded in turning over to the Red Cross quite a large fund, as the result of them. He never seemed to think of himself—when on duty for the public. I recall one night in which he and I rode from Fruitland Park to Ocala—34 miles, in auto, leaving Fruitland Park at 4:00 P. M., taking supper at Ocala Hotel, and resting in a room furnished by the Red Cross for us there—the Major delivering his lecture at the Opera House, and we riding back that

34 miles in a wind blowing a gale from northwest, arriving at Fruitland Park after midnight. The Major said he didn't get warm from that trip for two days, and I am sure I did not.

The wonderful reception the veterans gave him at St. Petersburg and at Tampa, in the two weeks we spent there together, was truly touching. He was entertained by the best and most prominent citizens of both cities, and his address on Lincoln's Birthday, before the Veterans of the Southern Confederacy and the G. A. R., was one of the most inspiring, most touching addresses I ever listened to. Those old Veterans of both the North and the South, were on their feet, in applause of Lincoln, almost half the time, and yet the Major made the last address of the day, and the audience was tired. I can never forget the applause.

It is my hope to write a tribute to the Major, to be sent to Bartleson Post, in Joliet, or to whatever Post he was affiliated with in Chicago. I should like from you, suggestions as to whom to send it—or where. I shall have to take plenty of time, as, of course, I am very weak.

Did the Major have any recent photos of himself? If so, I would like to have one. You have, I believe, his picture, taken with me, at Castle Park last July.

Again extending my sincere sympathy in this sad hour, I remain,

Sincerely yours,

(Signed)

EDWARD B. SPRINGER.

EMINENT MEN HONORED AT ILLINOIS COLLEGE

TABLET UNVEILED TO COMMEMORATE SERVICES OF THREE PIONEERS.—CAUSE OF EDUCATION OWES MUCH TO GOV. JOSEPH DUNCAN, PROF. J. B. TURNER AND NEWTON BATEMAN—IMPRESSIVE CEREMONIAL.

With fitting ceremonies a tablet was unveiled at Illinois College, May 27, 1919, in honor of three Illinois pioneers in education. Recognition was thus given to the worth and services of Gov. Joseph Duncan, an early trustee and a pioneer advocate of free schools; to Jonathan Baldwin Turner, professor at the college and originator of the federal land grant plan; to Newton Bateman, an alumnus of the college and an organizer of the public schools system of Illinois. The tablet in chaste lettering declares that it was: "Erected in grateful recognition of their distinguished services to Illinois college and the cause of public education."

The program took place in Jones Memorial building before a representative audience. Andrew Russel, chairman of the board of trustees, presided and the invocation was by Dr. Frederick S. Hayden. A vocal solo was given with artistic strength by Miss Rebecca Schiebel, who sang "Open the Gates of the Temple." Mrs. Helen Ayers Bullard was at the organ. There were beautiful decorations of flowers about the platform, and portraits of Governor Duncan, Professor Turner and Newton Bateman, with flags furled about them, were in the background.

Mr. Russel as chairman spoke of the particular honor that the college had in the presence of the distinguished speakers of the occasion, Lieut. Gov. John G. Oglesby, Dr. Eugene Davenport of the University of Illinois, and Francis G. Blair, state superintendent of public instruction; together with Mrs. Wiley



JONES MEMORIAL BUILDING, ILLINOIS COLLEGE.

K. Wright, a daughter of Newton Bateman; Mrs. Mary Turner Carriel, a daughter of Jonathan Baldwin Turner, and Miss Elizabeth Putnam, a granddaughter of Governor Duncan.

A FITTING MEMORIAL.

Dr. C. H. Rammelkamp was introduced as the first speaker and the president summed up in very brief way the reasons for the occasion. He said that the company had met to dedicate a tablet to three pioneers in education and then suggested the particular debt that the State owed to each of these men in their special line of endeavor in educational work. Governor Duncan, Professor Turner and Newton Bateman were all identified with Illinois College in such a close way that the dedication of a tablet in their honor came with special appropriateness.

Dr. Rammelkamp said that these men championed education when the thought of public education was not popular, at a time when there was a disposition to say to men that if they wished education for their children it would be proper for them to pay the cost at some private school. Governor Duncan was trustee of the college from 1835 to 1846; Professor Turner was a member of the faculty from 1833 to 1847, and Newton Bateman graduated in the class of 1843. All of these men in their earnest efforts for education in general helped to bring about the sentiment of the free school system and helped to bridge the distance between the private and public education.

Dr. Rammelkamp then read a telegram of greetings from Dr. J. H. Finley, commissioner of education of New York, and a similar message from President McConaughy of Knox College.

Lieut. Governor Oglesby was introduced by Mr. Russel as a man whom he esteemed and hoped to see some day serving as governor of Illinois. In the course of his excellent address Lieut. Governor Oglesby said:

A REVERED NAME.

"It is indeed a compliment to be invited to present, at your ceremonies tonight, the name of Joseph Duncan, soldier, statesman, gentleman; the revered patron of Illinois College.

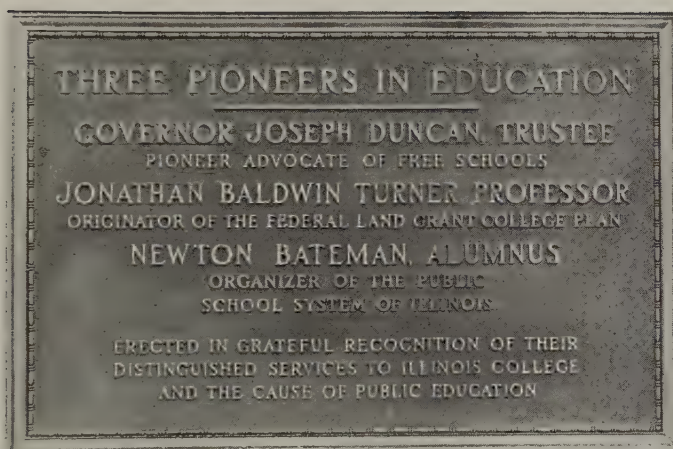
"In the educational firmament of Illinois the name of Joseph Duncan shines with unrivaled lustre. He has been rightfully called the Father of Education in this State. The life of this kind, gentle, genial man was given to public service with two dominant ideas forever uppermost in his mind—universal prohibition and education. It is greatly to be regretted that he did not live to see his hope realized with regard to either. The public school system of this State, insuring an education to everyone, whether he wants it or not, was adopted a few years after this good man's death. His other hobby—insuring prohibition to everyone, whether he wants it or not, is now about to be tried for the first time by this Nation.

"You who are closely affiliated with Illinois College and are familiar with its traditions and history, know far better than I the debt it owes to Governor Duncan. He was a friend in the days when people looked askance at the idea of popular education and his interest and generosity saved your institution from threatening embarrassment more than once.

"It would be presumptuous for me to undertake to tell you of Illinois College and of Jacksonville the extent of your indebtedness to your fellow townsman. As you know, he was the first president of the State School for the Education of Deaf Mutes and held that honorable position until the day of his death. In every other way, he gave of his time and his talents and his material effects for the benefit of his home town and his neighbors.

HAD BROAD VISION.

"While Jacksonville admittedly held first place in the affections of this noble publicist, yet his heart and mind were large enough to encompass a broader vision. Within six years of the time he chose Illinois as the State of his adoption, and while serving his first term in the State Senate he introduced a bill providing for the establishment of a common school system in this State. It became a law but, unfortunately, was years ahead of the public grasp of the situation and it was soon afterward repealed. Later, while Governor he repeatedly urged similar action but without immediate results. But the views promulgated by him bore fruit thirty years later when a school



ILLINOIS COLLEGE TABLET TO THREE PIONEERS IN EDUCATION.

bill drafted by Ninian W. Edwards was passed. This act, creating a system of common schools, is still in effect and is very similar to that presented by Governor Duncan, just six years after Illinois was admitted to statehood.

"Governor Duncan's strong views regarding education were expressed in his farewell message to the Legislature, December 4, 1838, upon retiring from the office of governor. He said:

"'Every possible encouragement should be given to institutions of learning, whether the common school or the college; they are the cornerstones of our free government. Education is the foundation of every enjoyment of man in this world and of blessings in the world to come.'

"Truly did Governor Duncan live before his age. The people of his time were unable to look into the future with him, hence lacked an appreciation of the mind-structure he builded. It is for us now, one hundred years after he started upon his wonderful career in our State, to do homage to that genius which blazed the way for the enlightenment that attends the system of universal education his brain conceived."

PIONEER STRUGGLES.

To Dr. Eugene Davenport, dean of the College of Agriculture of the University of Illinois, was assigned the duty of summing up the services of Prof. Jonathan Baldwin Turner. Dr. Davenport said that in honoring the father it was indeed a pleasure to have the presence of the daughter, Mrs. Carriel, who through so many years had graced a home in Jacksonville. Then Dr. Davenport said that many of the statements he would make were based upon facts that he had found in Mrs. Carriel's summary of her father's life. The speaker then traced the life story of Professor Turner, beginning with the time that he came west and encountered the struggles of pioneer days in Illinois, with its Asiatic cholera and the widely scattered bands of Indians.

It was recounted that he wrote to his relatives in the east that it was quite uncertain as to whether he would stay in Illinois, but in less than two years time he had definitely con-

cluded that this state offered great possibilities. Unlike most of the pioneers, he formed a high opinion of the prairies and their possibilities of production.

Prof. Turner, while he had some connection with the underground railway, was a believer that the only certain way to combat the evils of slavery was openly—to seek relief through lawful means. Prof. Turner passed through so many discouragements, lived at such unremitting toil, that he wrote of himself that at forty-five he was more of an old and broken man than he was many decades later. The speaker testified that he had met Professor Turner at ninety-one years of age and he was then far from feeble. The liberality of Professor Turner's thought and his unwillingness to be bound by mere precedent were emphasized. Then Dr. Davenport turned to Professor Turner's contribution to agriculture and mentioned some of the fruits and flowers that he had introduced into Illinois. It was this pioneer who cultivated the Osage orange and the system of hedges that for years abounded upon nearly every Illinois farm.

AGRICULTURAL INTEREST.

The interest of Professor Turner in education was evident from his early years clear throughout his long life. He made a tour when traveling was difficult, through nearly all the counties of the state, to get an accurate line on the condition of the schools. He believed there should be a royal road leading from every home, no matter how humble, to some institution of learning. He was a pioneer in industrial education as well and early believed and stated that those who followed industrial pursuits should have the same means for development and study along their special lines that were accorded to those in the so-called professions.

Possibly the greatest work of Prof. Turner is found in the fact that he is entitled to the title of originator of the federal land grant college plan, for that has been one of the most decisive forces for higher education. As an educator, prophet, as teacher and leader he stood on the heights and beckoned to the people of coming ages.

FOUR GREAT NAMES.

Mr. Russel next introduced with complimentary reference Mr. Francis G. Blair, state superintendent of public instruction, to speak of Newton Bateman, an alumnus of the college, and his contribution to education in Illinois. Mr. Blair said:

"Just by way of contrast I want to speak of another great name which ranks with the three mentioned here in the educational history of Illinois—that of Governor Coles. He came from a family of wealth in Virginia. He had all the opportunities of education which wealth could give and association with men of strength. He was an abolitionist. He early heard the call of the northwest territory because it provided that there should be no slavery and freedom of religious thought. With all the opportunities and influence that Governor Coles had, together with his aspirations, it was no wonder that he was able to make a substantial contribution to the educational strength of the state.

"I mention him, I say, by way of contrast with Newton Bateman, who came to Illinois in 1831, the smallest of a family of five children. The family landed at Naples, the father bringing the children and the dead body of his wife, a victim of Asiatic cholera. At that time Newton Bateman, a child of eleven years, not of usual strength of body, gave no promise of the great part that he was to play in the educational life of Illinois. There was no thought at that time that he would lay the basis of the normal colleges of this state or of the bureau of education at Washington, which became a great national influence, nor that he would be accredited with organizing the public school system of Illinois.

GRADUATED SCHOOL SYSTEM.

"He was a candidate for superintendent of public instruction before the same convention that nominated Lincoln for senator. The records show that he was intimately associated with Lincoln and as a young man had such knowledge of English that Lincoln submitted manuscript to him for approval. Newton Bateman guarded the public school system of

the state through the Civil War period. It was he who knew that the educational provisions of the state were simply a matter of law, likely to be changed at the whim of the time or of man, and it was he who watched and waited and so maneuvered that the public school system became a part of the constitution, a basic law of the state.

"Newton Bateman was an optimist and it was that spirit which enabled him to write after his defeat in 1862, a message declaring his love and loyalty to the state and his belief that Illinois was elected to fill an exalted destiny both in its spiritual and material forces. In my own home I have sometimes had the experience of playing the records of the Victrola and in the after hours of dreaming that the presence of those great artists has been material. So I have sometimes taken from my shelves a life of Newton Bateman, have read his utterances and have seemed to feel the very presence of the man. I wish tonight that the four great names we have mentioned could look down upon the state now and could hear the tramp of the million school children of the state and so actually sense the development that has come because of the foundation that they so splendidly built."

The audience joined in a song, "What Thrilling Memories Crowd and Press." The tune was that of Auld Lang Syne, and the words of the song were written by Prof. Samuel Adams for the 25th anniversary of the college. The benediction was by Rev. M. L. Pontius, pastor of the Christian church, and brought to a close a very impressive service.

ORIGINAL LETTER CONTRIBUTED TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY BY ARCHER R. AND CHARLES H. ANDERSON THROUGH GOVERNOR FRANK O. LOWDEN.

Denver, Colorado.

Hon. Frank O. Lowden,
Governor of the State of Illinois.

Dear Sir:

By tomorrow's mail, we are forwarding to you a package, containing a star belonging to the 10th Illinois Infantry Battle Flag, that has been in the possession of our family for fifty-four years.

Our home town was Marshall, Clark County, Illinois, where our ancestors were among the first settlers, arriving in that locality in 1816.

Should it be proper, in your judgment, to place this star, as it is now framed, in the glass case that holds the 10th Illinois Infantry Battle Flag, in order that it may not lose its identity, or should you decide that it be best to detach it from the frame and attach it to the flag among the other stars, either plan will be very much appreciated.

We are enclosing with this letter, a letter written by Col. Wm. B. Archer, an uncle of our mother. The interesting item in this letter, you will find on the fourth line of the second page, where Uncle William states he nominated Abraham Lincoln for Vice-President. This letter you may deem of enough importance to have handed to the State Historical Society. Should it be accepted and be given a place among the archives, we will be pleased.

We were personally acquainted with many men in this section, who were selected to hold high positions in the State, among them were the Hon. John Scolfield and the Hon. Jacob Wilkin, both Justices of the Supreme Court. Hon. James W. Graham of Marshall, Illinois, is a personal friend of ours.

Your Very Respectfully,

(Signed) CHAS. H. ANDERSON,

(Signed) ARCHER R. ANDERSON.

810 Equitable Bldg., Denver, Colo.

Col. Wm. B. Archer of Marshall, Clark County (the writer of the letter mentioned, and which was addressed to H. P. H. Bromwell, dated June 21, 1856), was born in Kentucky, January 30, 1792. He came from Ohio to Illinois in 1816. He was a Civil Engineer by profession.

"He was tall of stature, spare made and slightly stooped, had the endurance of an Indian, was insensible to fatigue, a man of iron. His character was rugged, strong and resolute and marked with a peculiar individuality. He had a sound judgment, a firm confidence and an abiding faith in his own convictions of right and a moral courage to defend them that is rarely met with. The people recognized his sterling quality and he at once took a commanding position in the affairs of the infant settlement. He then commenced a long, busy and useful career. In politics he was a whig and a partisan, yet respectful for the opinion of others. In private life he was genial and kind, and around his private character cluster many noble virtues. His religious convictions we never knew, but suffice to say he was an honest man. He was an honored member of the Masonic Fraternity for sixty years. But the absorbing and controlling idea of his life was the improvement and development of the country; for this he labored, for this he toiled and for this he gave the best years of his manhood. He did more for Clark county than any man in his day or since, but no recognition, pecuniary or otherwise, was ever given him for his long and valuable services.

"Possessed at one time of ample means, yet so absorbed was he in his scheme of public improvements, that he was careless as to his private affairs, and became involved and lost nearly everything. Time bent his form, silvered his locks and enfeebled his step, but it could not conquer his spirit. But at last the end came. Bowed down by the weight of nearly eighty years and infirmities incurred by a long life of incessant toil for the general good, on the 9th day of August, 1870, he calmly passed to his final reward, leaving as his only legacy an untarnished name, and the enduring monuments of his labor and enterprise in Clark County."

He sleeps in the Walnut Prairie cemetery, beside his father, Zachariah Archer, a soldier of the Pennsylvania Line in the war of the American Revolution.

ARCHER R. ANDERSON,

CHAS. H. ANDERSON.

LETTER OF WM. B. ARCHER TO H. P. H. BROMWELL.

Washington, D. C., June 21, 1856.

*H. P. H. Bromwell,

Dear Sir:—The House as good as adjourned on the 29th May, a goodly number of the party attending the Cincinnati Convention, many on our side went to the Philadelphia Convention, and have generally returned, nothing has been done in the House until yesterday. My case will come up this week, on the 13th. I went to New York on the subject of our road on Saturday 14th, saw Mr. Lanier and Winslow. They have not as yet settled with contractors, but intend to do it. Mr. Smith was there, did not see him, they were expecting Sanger et al on there. The road will be made and commence on the west end firstly which is right. At each end and work to the center is

*Henry Pelham Holmes Bromwell, born at Baltimore, Md., August 26, 1823, died Denver, Colorado, January 9, 1903, came from Ohio to Clark County, Illinois, in 1836. Came to Vandalia, Illinois, in 1850, moved to Charleston. In 1870 located in Colorado, where he became a distinguished citizen. Was a Lincoln presidential Elector in 1860. Representative to Congress 1865-1869 from the 7th Ill. Congressional District, which composed the counties of Vermilion, Coles, Edgar and Douglas. Was a member of the Illinois Constitutional Convention of 1870.

my plan to hasten the work and conciliate the friends of the road and this must be conceded. You have learned that at Philadelphia we nominated Fremont and Dayton. I was the devoted friend of Judge McLean, only 19 of our delegation for him the balance for Fremont. He is a man who cannot be warped from his own view or moved from the position he takes by these flattering deceptive office seekers. We will have made out the true character of Mr. Fremont and Dayton, and that of Mr. Buchanan. In a short time you shall be furnished with all the documents you desire, on each side to enable you to do up the work understandingly. I started A. Lincoln for Vice President on the evening of the 18th after dark, and it took well, they, however, were committed to Dayton who is a first class man and with his influence, so near to and intimate the citizens of the two states, Pennsylvania can be carried for Fremont. The contest will be warm, not to the extent in our State as if Douglas had been nominated. His satellites in Illinois must be deeply wounded. Constable had thrown himself into his arms some time since. Douglas is and will be down, laid on the shelf, despised by the high minded and honorable men of his party in the South and elsewhere. He was neglected, overlooked, and F. Pierce he too is, must be a miserable man. A Whig meeting was called here this evening. I attended as did Mr. Staunton of our house. James Jones of Tennessee, Senator, led off full of fire, etc., to organize over this land the old Whig party. Some five or six hundred present—Democrats, Fremont, Filmore men, etc. They ask extension from the Fourth of July to the last Wednesday in July to meet at Louisville. Such bitterness I never saw. L. D. Campbell was present, came to look on, did not intend to speak, but when observed he was called out, and stated that he had ever been a Whig, a Clay Whig, was an American, belonged to the order, which Jones abused, well Sir a scene took place that I never expected to see, and it appeared to me that violence must take place. Campbell is extension of Slavery and he spoke fearlessly though a motion was made to drag him down. A motion to move to the City Hall, and at this moment all the lights in the House but one was instantly put out, and an attempt to put the last one out. We stood by Campbell went to the City Hall and on

the steps Campbell gave them his views fearlessly, denouncing the administration. One man made at Campbell, he was recognized as an agent of the Post Office. Come on says Campbell shaking wickedly his neat small cane at him, he was stopped by the crowd around him. Campbell spoke defiantly and as brave as Caesar. Warm and unpleasant will be the contest but it must be met and we will succeed. Fremont and Dayton we must carry in our State. You must take care of your health and when furnished with all the documents and evidence necessary as you will be, in the style I named, horse, buggy and trunk, move over the District, and when commenced make a business of it. Please write me, and how the current is setting.

Yours truly,

W. B. ARCHER.

EDITORIAL

JOURNAL OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

William A. Meese George W. Smith Andrew Russel

H. W. Clendenin Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually. Life Membership, \$25.00

VOL. XII.

JULY, 1919.

No. 2.

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Illinois State Historical Society held its twentieth annual meeting in the Illinois Supreme Court Room at Springfield, Tuesday, May 20, 1919.

There were several features of especial interest.

The program, as published, was carried out.

The secretary read the excellent paper, on the history of woman's work in the State Council of Defense, written by Mrs. Joseph T. Bowen, who was unable to be present.

The program was as follows:

TUESDAY, MAY 20, 1919.

DR. O. L. SCHMIDT, President of the Society, presiding.

- 9 A. M. Meeting of the Board of Directors of the Society.
- 10 A. M. Annual business meeting of the Society.
 - Reports of Officers.
 - Reports of Committees.
 - Miscellaneous Business.
 - Election of Officers.

Mr. GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....A memorial of the Life and Services of Clark E. Carr, late Honorary President of the Society.

Mrs. JOSEPH T. BOWEN.....A Sketch of the History of Chairman, Woman's Committee Council National Defense, Illinois Division, and Member State Council of Defense. Woman's Work in the Illinois State Council of Defense.

12:45 o'clock. Luncheon at the St. Nicholas Hotel.

SUPREME COURT ROOM

AFTERNOON SESSION, 2:30 o'CLOCK.

Miss ELIZABETH D. PUTNAM....The Life and Services of Joseph Davenport, Iowa. Duncan, Governor of Illinois, 1834-1838.

Dean EUGENE DAVENPORTSome Phases of Agricultural University of Illinois. Development of Illinois since the Civil War.

Miss ANNA EDITH MARKS.....William Murray, Trader and University of Illinois. Land Speculator in Illinois.

EVENING SESSION, 8:00 o'CLOCK

Mr. THOMAS C. MACMILLAN, Chicago, Annual Address, The Scots and Their Descendants in Illinois. Reception.

CENTENNIAL MEMORIAL BUILDING.

Governor Lowden and the members of the Centennial Building Commission, recently approved the plans, for the Centennial Memorial Building, prepared by Edgar Martin, Super-

vising Architect, and Schmidt, Garden and Martin of Chicago, Associate Architects. Members of the Commission besides the Governor are: Louis L. Emmerson, Secretary of State; John G. Oglesby, Lieutenant Governor; David E. Shanahan, Speaker of the House; Thomas Rinaker; Edward W. Payne; and W. D. McHenry.

The work will be under the personal direction of Frank I. Bennett, Director, and Thomas D. Vennum, Assistant Director of Public Works.

Governor Lowden impressed on the Architect that the idea of future development must be kept in mind, so that the error of building a structure, which becomes outgrown and crowded after a decade, may be avoided. Inspection of the plans reveal that the building is capable of expansion, by the construction of wings, extending to the south, thus affording an economical source of supply for office space, for State Departments. This possibility results from locating the stairs and elevators of the building towards its rear on short corridors, which will extend on into the additions and by adopting story heights at these points which will line with practical office story heights in the future portions.

Located south of the Capitol Building but far enough north of Edward's Street to leave room for these additions, the new building, facing north, will extend about 300 feet east and west and 100 feet north and south, not including a wing on the South, that will run to Edward's Street. The building will be five stories in height, faced with Indiana limestone with a base course of granite, and will rise a hundred feet above the surrounding terrace.

The exterior design expresses the monumental character of the structure, and in scale and general detail is in harmony with the Capital Building.

The north front is of great dignity and beauty, Corinthian portico of twelve columns flanked by pavilions with pilasters of

the same order. Below the portico the ground story forms a massive rusticated stone base, in which high arched windows light the Memorial Hall, the most important feature of this story.

Between the arches are large stone panels which are to be carved in low relief with sculptural representations of incidents from the history of the State; flanking each of the two main entrance doorways are symbolical figures in bronze, of heroic size; carved panels in the spandrels of the arches and in the minor cornice, just below the columns will embody details illustrative of state history.

A connecting terrace will extend north from the west entrance of the new building to the front portico of the Capitol building. This will form the roof of a double subway, one portion of which will be a pipe and service tunnel, and the other a finished corridor leading directly from the elevators of the Capitol building to those of the Centennial Building.

Beyond each entrance doorway is a monumental entrance hall serving as a vestibule to the entire building in general and to the Memorial Hall in particular. This important room, 150 feet long with a high coffered ceiling and a line of marble columns on each side, will house the Civil War Collections, now in the Capitol building. The impressive style of the Memorial Hall will be followed in the entrance halls, so that the three spaces will form parts of a consistent whole; the vista in each direction will end in a large semi-circular niche, one of which will inclose a sculptured figure representing peace, and the other a companion figure of victory.

Above the Memorial Hall and occupying the same area in plan are the reading rooms for the State Library and State Historical Library. The reading room communicates directly with the book stack, a specially designed unit for the compact storage of books with an ultimate capacity of about 700,000 volumes.

In the east wing opening from the ante-room of the State Historical Library will be located the Lincoln room, where will be housed historical mementoes associated with the life of Illinois' greatest citizen.

"FIFTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY ADJOURNS."

The gavel fell, Friday night, June 20, 1919, upon the business of the session of the Fifty-First General Assembly.

Governor Lowden in addressing the house, just before the final adjournment said: "Gentlemen of the legislature, you closed the first century of Illinois History two years ago, with a magnificent record of constructive achievement, at the beginning of this session I said that I hoped with the opening of the State's Second Century for a record of legislation, that would match up with that of 1917. You have made good, and this legislature closes with a splendid story of legislative achievement."

"Some of these achievements that are the outstanding high lights of the session, as indicated by the bills passed and by resolutions adopted are: that Illinois became the first State to ratify the Federal Woman Suffrage Amendment and that the federal prohibition constitutional amendment was ratified.

The \$20,000,000 Illinois Waterway became a near reality through appropriate legislation directing immediate beginning of the work. Illinois embarked actually upon a road building program upon which nearly \$80,000,000 will be spent within two or three years.

The official call was issued for the Constitutional Convention, that will meet Jan. 6, 1920, Candidates for delegates begin to file petitions on July 11.

A law to enforce the prohibition amendment to the constitution, and the local option laws of Illinois, was placed on the statute books.

Chicago gets the rights to issue \$27,500,000 in bonds for permanent improvement through the change of the basis of assessment from one-third to one-half of the full fair cash value.

The most spectacular feature of the session was the fight made over the administration measure to abolish the State Board of Equalization and the creation of a State Tax Commission of three members to take the State board's duties and prerogatives.

The measure was passed, and the new commission of three will be appointed and take its office July first.

THE HISTORY OF ILLINOIS' PART IN THE WORLD WAR TO BE COLLECTED, PRESERVED AND PUBLISHED.

An appropriation of twenty thousand dollars was made by the Fifty-first General Assembly to the Illinois State Historical Library for the collection of data relating to the part taken by Illinois in the World War.

Lieutenant Colonel Frederick L. Huidekoper has presented to the State of Illinois the manuscript of a history of the Thirty-Third Division and the One Hundred and Forty-ninth Field Artillery Units of the United States Army in the Great War.

This Division was made up almost exclusively of Illinois Troops. Colonel Huidekoper is a distinguished military historian, and was an Officer in the Thirty-third Division.

The History will be published under the direction of the Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library and it is the plan of the Historical Library Trustees to furnish a copy of it to each member of the Division, who is interested.

The Assistance of the Posts of the American Legion will be asked in securing the addresses of members of the Division.

Members of the families of deceased soldiers are also to be supplied with copies of the History.

GOVERNOR LOWDEN VETOES HOUSE BILL NO. 7.

House Bill No. 7, extending to veterans of the World War the same privileges under State Civil Service that are enjoyed by Civil War veterans, was vetoed by Governor Lowden for the reason that members of Student Army Training Corps are specially excluded from the proposed Act.

ILLINOIS RATIFIES NATIONAL SUFFRAGE AMENDMENT.

Illinois holds first honors of all the states of the Union in ratification of the Woman Suffrage Amendment to the Federal Constitution.

At 10:44 A. M., June 10, 1919, following the identical language of the certified copy of the Congressional joint resolution, that submits suffrage to the States, Lieut. Governor Oglesby announced that the Senate had concurred in the earlier action of the House in adopting the required resolution of ratification.

This official declaration placed Illinois in front of Wisconsin, which ratified at 11:52 A. M. The Michigan Legislature ratified the amendment late in the afternoon. There was a peculiar sentence in the certified copy of the Congressional action, that was sent to Governor Lowden over the signature of Frank L. Polk, acting Secretary of State in the absence of Secretary Lansing in Europe.

"Which shall be valid for all events and purposes" is the phrase in question. According to Acting Secretary Polk's certificate, decorated with red ribbon and under the seal of the department of State. Such was the wording of the joint Con-

gressional resolution, as it reposes in the archives of the department at Washington. In any event, Mr. Polk so advises Governor Lowden officially. According to information from Washington, the Congressional resolution reads, "All interests and purposes".

Mrs. Grace Wilbur Trout and Mrs. J. W. McGraw, active workers for the suffrage organization, that is headed in Washington by Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt, followed instructions to the letter. They took the certified copy at its face value after Governor Lowden had transmitted it to the General Assembly in his special message. They didn't change a punctuation mark and followed Polk copy, dots, dashes and caps, and in its certified form.

The vote in the Senate was unanimous, 46 to 0. In the House of Representatives, 132 to 3.

The General Assembly, June 17, 1919, for a second time ratified the federal constitutional Amendment for Women's Suffrage. The vote in the Senate was unanimous, the same three members voted against ratification in the House. The action was required by reason of the fact that the department of State sent an inaccurate or faulty certificate of the Congressional action to Governor Lowden.

Illinois still maintains its claim as having been the first State to ratify.

GOVERNOR LOWDEN CALLS ON ILLINOIS TO WELCOME HOME HER BRAVE.

Governor Lowden's calling upon the people of the State of Illinois to unite in extending a welcome to the first contingent of the Prairie division was issued from Springfield, May 25, 1919.

The proclamation follows:

"Illinois was one of the three states of the Union which furnished the government an entire National Guard Division.

That division, officially designated as the 33rd, is popularly known as the Prairie Division.

"The Prairie Division sailed for European battlefields in May of last year. Almost at once, it went into the battle line, and until the armistice was signed it saw the hardest and most dangerous service to be found. It won imperishable renown on a score of bloody battlefields. It never lost a battle. It never was assigned an objective which it did not reach at the appointed time. England, France, and Belgium vied with one another to do honor to this division. It returns with a spotless record, bringing new fame to Illinois. And yet it does not all return. More than a thousand of its members sleep on foreign soil.

"The first detachment of those who survive is expected to reach Illinois on Tuesday, May 27. As these heroic men return to our State, let Illinois show them that she knows how to welcome home her brave. Let the flag under which they fought and which their sacrifices have been sanctified float everywhere. Let service flags be displayed in every home from which a soldier went.

"Let us, with special tenderness, do reverence to those service flags, whose stars have turned from blue to gold. As the different parts of this great division enter our State let it be the principal business of Illinois to show her superb sons that Illinois is on tip toe to receive them back to her arms with love and pride and gratitude.

"The soldiers of the Prairie Division are typical of the more than 350,000 men which Illinois sent to the front during the great war. This great host was scattered through many different commands. Illinois Soldiers and Sailors were to be found upon every battle-front, and in every branch of the service. They, too, are entitled to the honor and gratitude of Illinois. In honoring the Prairie Division, we honor all these brave men."

LIEUT. HARRISON A. DICKSON CITED FOR BRAVERY, AWARDED SILVER STAR.

While members of the One Hundred and Thirtieth Infantry, formerly the "Dandy First", were parading in Chicago, June 2, Mrs. Anna C. Dickson received word that her son, Lieut. Harrison A. Dickson, killed in action in France, Aug. 9, 1918, had been cited for bravery.

Lieutenant Dickson was a former resident of Jacksonville, Ill., and after entering the service with a command from that city, was transferred to the former "First Illinois Infantry".

Word that her son had been cited for bravery and awarded a silver star was contained in a letter received from Capt. G. R. Miller, Adjutant of the One Hundred and Thirtieth Infantry, in which the work of Lieutenant Dickson is praised.

The Ladies of the Auxiliary of the One Hundred and Thirtieth Infantry have completed a large banner and the name of Lieutenant Dickson will head the list of those killed in action. The banner is to be dedicated in Chicago, and Mrs. Dickson has been invited to attend the exercises.

MRS. JOHN A. LOGAN HONORED BY BELGIUM FOR WAR WORK.

The announcement was made at the concluding session of the twenty-fifth annual convention of the Federation of Women's Clubs of the District of Columbia, in Washington, on May 7th, by Mrs. Mary Logan Tucker, of the honor conferred by the Belgian Government upon her mother, Mrs. John A. Logan, who was awarded the Belgian medal of Queen Elizabeth by the King and Queen of Belgium for her work as Chairman of the Washington Committee for Belgian Relief.

Mrs. Tucker read the letter from the Belgian legation telling of the honor conferred upon her mother.

KING ALEXANDER OF GREECE CONFERS MEDAL ON RED CROSS NURSE, NATIVE OF CAIRO, ILLINOIS.

Miss Marie Glauber of Chicago, and five other Red Cross Nurses, who saved the lives of thousands of Greek soldiers in the recent typhus epidemic in Macedonia, have been decorated by King Alexander of Greece with the Medal of Merit.

Miss Glauber is said to be the only nurse accompanying the American Mission sent from the United States last August. She is a native of Cairo, Illinois, and a graduate of the Illinois Training School for Nurses. She was at the Cook County Hospital, in charge of the surgical ward, when chosen for service in the near East.

TWO ILLINOIS GIRLS WIN IN CONTEST FOR BEST ESSAYS IN THE AMERICAN SCHOOL PEACE LEAGUE.

The winners in the essay contest of the American School Peace League were Agnes Irene Smith, Charleston, Illinois; Lola Agnes Wood, Towson, Md., and Mildred Lantz, Macomb, Illinois.

Successful High School contestants were Maurice M. Mereer, Bowling Green, Ohio; Adele Resegand, Kearny, N. J., and Juliette T. Lyon, Washington, D. C.

RICHARD YATES TELLS OF SEEING THE THIRTY- THIRD DIVISION REVIEW.

Congressman Richard Yates, just returned from a visit to the European War Zone, tells the story of General Pershing's review of the 33rd (Illinois) division at Ettelbrueck, Luxemburg. "The seven bands were combined, playing "Illinois", and I recognized such familiar faces as Cols. Sanborn, Davis, and Foreman, with whom I served in the National Guard," Mr. Yates said. Following the review General Pershing decorated

one hundred men and ten officers. "I recognized one of the privates honored, as Hildred Davis, of Springfield, Ill., an employe of the State House. He was decorated for having volunteered as a runner after five men had been killed in attempting to perform the task."

HISTORIC BELL PRESENTED TO THE CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

A bell, which has rung out three times in the history of the United States, in celebration of the coming peace, was presented on May 12, to the Chicago Historical Society, by the vestrymen, the wardens and the rector of old St. Mark's Church, East Thirty-sixth Street and Cottage Grove Avenue, Chicago. The bell was transported to the Chicago Historical Society building, 632 North Dearborn Street.

The bell was cast in 1861, when the church was built. It was made from metal taken from coins given by the soldiers and Confederate prisoners at Camp Douglas. At the close of the Civil War it aided in spreading the glad tidings. It was used for a similar purpose at the close of the Spanish-American War, and when the Armistice was signed November 11, 1918, in the recent war, it again helped herald the news.

St. Mark's Church, of which Rev. John Lloyd is now pastor, has been moved to Drexel Boulevard, and the old building has been taken over by the West Point Baptist Church, a negro congregation. The expense attendant upon the removal of the bell was met by Mrs. Myrtila Colbert Jones of the Blackstone Hotel, daughter of Prof. Elias Colbert, former professor of Astronomy at the University of Chicago.

FORT SHERIDAN PASSES INTO HISTORY AS A MILITARY POST.

Fort Sheridan, on May 5th, passed into history as a Military Post, when Companies I and G of the 20th Infantry re-

ceived orders to join their regiment at Fort Riley, Kans. Nothing will remain but base hospital 28 and the necessary military help.

In 1887, the ground on which the fort now stands was owned by the State of Illinois. It was turned over to the Government with the specific agreement that it was to be used as a military post. As a result of the latest order, it was said that the deed, by which the reservation was given to the Government, may become invalid.

Order issued in August, Col. Evan Humphrey, Chief of Staff of the Central department, confirmed the report of the abandonment of Fort Sheridan as a post. "Companies I and G will receive their orders to move tomorrow," he said, "and no other companies or regiments will be substituted."

The decision to abandon the post dates back to last August, when the order was given to turn Fort Sheridan into a hospital. With the removal of these companies there will be left only the Motor Transport Corps and guards and attendants, who will be required at the hospital. The hospital now is one of the most complete military base hospitals in the country. The plan to remodel the cantonment has been so successful that it will be kept as a permanent institution, along the North Shore, from Evanston to Waukegan. Voices of prominent people are being raised in protest at the decision. Citizens of Lake Forest announced that they intended to appeal to Senator Medill McCormick to endeavor to save the fort.

MEMORIAL DAY.

Governor Lowden issued a proclamation, setting aside May 30, for the observance of Memorial day in Illinois and called upon the people of the State "with reverence and gratitude" to do "honor to our patriot dead".

Pointing out the fact that the war had brought "Many men and fresh made graves, calling for our tender care." Governor

Lowden, in the proclamation said, "I like to think that wherever there is an American Soldier's grave, loving hands will be found to garland it on this Memorial day.

"There will participate in the ceremonies of this day, the survivors of the three wars. It will indeed be a thrilling spectacle when the old heroes of the Civil War and those who participated in the Spanish-American War, and young men who returned from the World War, shall unite in paying homage to their fallen comrades."

The observance of the day was general and more in a spirit of reverence than was the custom for some years before the World War.

ILLINOIS TO GET 650 MILES OF MODERN ROADS.

Road building contracts for 650 miles were let May 6, 1919, by the State Department of Public Works. The average price per mile, as announced by Director of Public Works, Frank I. Bennett, is \$27,900, as against an \$18,000 estimate when the \$60,000,000 bond issue program was made. Contracts were let with the explicit understanding that the State accepts these inflated prices only because of the tremendous demand for road building and the necessity of employment for labor.

PRESIDENT EDMUND J. JAMES GRANTED A VACATION.

President Edmund J. James of the University of Illinois, was on June 25, 1919, granted a fifteen months vacation from the University in which to recuperate his health. Dean David Kinley, vice president, was made acting president for the period.

SARAH A. BROOKS, FOR FIFTY YEARS A SCHOOL TEACHER IN CHICAGO, DIES.

Miss Sarah A. Brooks, who had taught in Chicago Public Schools more than fifty years, died in Chicago, July 9, 1919, at her home, 5441 Kenwood Avenue.

She resigned five years ago from the Haven School, where she had taught many well known Chicagoans during their childhood. Miss Brooks was born in Norwichtown, Connecticut, in 1845. She began to teach as soon as she reached Chicago in 1860. She was the daughter of the late Dr. Jonathan W. Brooks, formerly one of the best known physicians in Chicago.

After Miss Brooks resigned a number of well known Chicago citizens formed an association, made up of former pupils, the organization benignly devoted to her interests. She is survived by a sister, Mrs. A. S. Richardson, and four brothers, William C., John H., Charles M., and Lorenzo C. Brooks.

JANE ADDAMS PRESIDES AT PEACE MEETING.

Miss Jane Addams of Chicago, presided at the opening session of the Women's International Conference for Permanent Peace, at Zurich, May 12.

The Conference will deal with the work of the Peace Conference in Paris and the covenant of the league of nations and will elaborate proposals concerning the legal position of women in political and economic life.

One hundred delegates, representing thirteen countries, were present. The Americans in addition to Miss Addams, were Emily Balch, Alice Hamilton, Florence Kelley, Jeanette Rankin and Lillian Wald.

ILLINOIS FIRST IN CHILD WELFARE DEVELOPMENT.

Illinois carries off the laurels in the matter of child welfare development during "Children's Year", just past, according to a bulletin, which reached the office of Mrs. Ira Couch Wood, chairman for Illinois of the work of the Child Welfare department working with the federal children's bureau. The report shows that in Illinois there were more towns organized for child welfare work than in any other State.

Mr. Upton was the author of numerous books, among them, "Women in Music", published in 1880; "Standard Oratorios", in 1887; "Standard Cantatas", in 1888; "Standard Symphonies", in 1889. In 1902, he produced "Musical Pastels" and "Standard Light Operas". His later works were "Life Stories for Young People"; "Life of Theodore Thomas"; "Life of Remenyi"; "Standard Concert Guide"; "In Music Land" and "The Song".

He also found time to translate for American Music lovers some of the best in European work. Max Muller's "Memories". Nohl's "Life of Haydn, Beethoven, Wagner and Liszt". His criticisms of Music extended over the period of Jenny Lind in Auber's "Crown Diamonds" to "Tipperary" of the early days of the Great War. In 1908, when Mr. Upton wrote an account of his impressions of the "Swedish Nightingale" he recalled with great detail his first hearing of the famous soprano. She was his ideal, the perfect singer, and he took great delight in comparing her with the noted present day singers.

During the last year or more, Mr. Upton had been engaged on a "History of Music in Chicago", and planned this as a complete and exhaustive work of combined narrative and comment. The data and statistics, he said to friends to whom he outlined the history, represented twenty-five years of painstaking collection and checking up, and he was of the belief that the work, when it reached publication, would be a surprise to scholars and to the general public, in its proved conclusions as to the im-

portance of Chicago activities in the development of musical taste and knowledge in the United States.

Mr. Upton was born in Boston, Oct. 25, 1834. He is survived by his wife, whom he married in 1880. She was Georgiana Wood of Adrian, Michigan.

Mr. Upton was buried in Chicago, Illinois.

ALLIED ITALIAN SOCIETIES IN CHICAGO.

Four thousand members of the 126 Italian societies assembled July 4, 1919, in Atlas park, 5025 North Crawford avenue, Chicago, for a picnic, which is to be made an annual affair. The assemblage was called by Judge Bernard P. Barasa, head of the United Italian Benevolent association, and the moving spirit in a movement to erect a building in the loop to be used as a home for the societies and as an Italian welfare center.

The morning was given over to races and games. Later the assemblage was addressed by Judge Barasa, Hans Rieg, head of the foreign division of the recent Victory Liberty Loan at Washington, and Edward Jonas, from the office of the corporation counsel.

Capt. L. Bel Lungo, a cavalry captain in the Italian army, also addressed the assemblage in Italian.

"There is no Italian question," asserted Capt. Bel Lungo. "There have been rumors in this country that Italy is dissatisfied with the conduct of the United States. Such rumors are untrue, and are stamped with the mark of German propaganda. Italy never had a warmer feeling toward the United States than now."

MONUMENT TO SOLDIERS IN THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

In memory of the soldiers who participated in the Black Hawk War, a Boulder Monument was dedicated in Wayne Cemetery near Elgin, Illinois, June 15th. The Elgin Chapter,

Daughters of the American Revolution, erected the memorial and a plate upon the side bears the name of all soldiers of the Indian conflict who are buried in the Wayne Graveyard.

Addresses were made by leading citizens and members of the D. A. R.

FIRST TRADING SHIP FROM CHICAGO TO EUROPE REACHES LIVERPOOL.

The "Lake Granby" reached Liverpool, Monday, July 21st, 1919. And the first voyage of a trading ship from Chicago was successfully completed. The vessel left Chicago, June 26, weighing anchor at Twenty-seventh and Robey streets, steaming down the Chicago river, through the lakes down the St. Lawrence, and across the seas.

MR. AND MRS. S. D. EPLER, OF PLEASANT PLAINS, CELEBRATE THEIR FIFTIETH WEDDING ANNIVERSARY.

Mary Ann Crum, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Christian Crum, of Cass County, and S. D. Epler were married on June 2, 1869. Mr. Epler is the son of the late Jacob Epler, who helped plan the village of Pleasant Plains and was one of the foremost citizens of Sangamon County.

Among those present from a distance to help celebrate the event were Jacob Epler and son, the Rev. Stephen J. Epler from Nebraska; Dr. and Mrs. J. H. Woodard of Nashville, Tennessee; Mrs. Woodard (Mary J. Epler), the only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. S. D. Epler; Mrs. J. Crum Epler, Pueblo, Colorado; Mr. and Mrs. C. N. Crum, St. Louis, Mo.; and Mrs. Jennie E. Gillham, Kansas City. Many other relatives were present from adjoining countries. The only shadow that marred the festivities was the fact that their only son, Lieut. Colonel J.

Crum Epler, was not present. He was serving in France. Dr. Epler, their son, served also in the Spanish-American War and is now serving in the World War.

Mr. and Mrs. Epler began housekeeping in the beautiful country home where they now reside. Mr. Epler set out the trees that make the pretty grove surrounding the home, which stands as one of the best farms in Sangamon County.

LEROY A. GODDARD, OF CHICAGO, PRESENTS CEMETERY CHAPEL TO CITY OF MARION, ILLINOIS.

Mr. Leroy A. Goddard, of Chicago, has presented to the little city of Marion, Illinois, a Cemetery Chapel, which was dedicated May 30, 1919. Mr. Goddard was born in Marion and there he began his career as a merchant, banker and public servant.

He was elected City Treasurer of Marion, when he was but twenty-one years of age, and when he was twenty-three, he was elected mayor of the city, and served two terms. Mr. Goddard was engaged in the banking business in Marion and Mt. Carmel from 1875 to 1892. In 1892 he removed to Chicago and became the cashier of the Fort Dearborn National Bank of Chicago. In 1903 he became president of that bank. Later he served as vice-president of the State Bank of Chicago and was elected president of it in 1909.

Mr. Goddard was born at Marion, June 22, 1854, and has retained his interest in his boyhood home, where he laid the foundation of his business career.

The Chapel which Mr. Goddard presented to Marion is constructed of Bedford Stone and has stained glass windows. Two hundred persons can be comfortably seated in it.

Mr. Goddard was especially interested in the Marion Cemetery because it was organized and laid out when he was mayor of the city.

He also built it as a memorial to the soldier dead of Marion and Williamson County.

When the Chapel was dedicated Mr. Goddard personally presented it and Mayor Elijah Lewis accepted the gift on behalf of the City of Marion. The dedicatory address was made by Dr. H. W. Shryrock, president of the Southern Illinois State Normal University. James Goddard, a grand opera singer and a cousin of the donor, sang at the dedication, and David E. Gibson of Chicago read the scripture lesson and said the prayers of the Episcopal Church for the soldier and sailor dead.

The trustees of the Cemetery appropriated twenty thousand dollars for the purpose of beautifying and improving the cemetery grounds, and many improvements have been made by private lot owners.

Mr. and Mrs. Goddard and many other visitors from Chicago and from the vicinity of Marion attended the dedication ceremonies.

MISS GRACE McWAYNE, A VETERAN TEACHER, RECEIVES GIFT OF TWO THOUSAND DOLLARS
FROM FORMER PUPILS.

Two thousand former school children of Batavia, Illinois, made up a purse of \$2,000 for Miss Grace McWayne, who has been an instructor in the Batavia Schools for fifty-two years. "An old fashioned teacher who has assimilated the best ideas of modern education," is the description of Miss McWayne, given by a former pupil.

"The only teacher, school teacher, who was always loved by her pupils and their parents," said another. "As much a heroine as if she had gone to France and fought in the trenches," was another tribute.

The signatures of the contributors to the fund, were collected in book form and presented to Miss McWayne.

HYMN WRITER OF ILLINOIS CELEBRATES
EIGHTIETH BIRTHDAY.

Although most of the famous group of hymn writers of his generation are gone, the Rev. Elisha A. Hoffman, of Caberly, Illinois, celebrated his eightieth birthday, May 8th, 1919. He is vigorous and well. Telegrams of congratulations were received by him, from all parts of the country.

MISSION WORKER AND EDUCATOR DIES.

Mrs. Lora Ann Wheaton Paige, 79 years of age, daughter of Jesse C. Wheaton and Mrs. Lorinda Gary Wheaton, founder of Wheaton, Illinois, died at her residence in Wheaton, May 6, 1919.

Mrs. Paige was a teacher in Chicago High Schools for twenty years and held the position of teacher or preceptress in the following institutions: Jennings Seminary, Aurora, Illinois; Mount Morris Seminary, Mount Morris; Abingdon College, Illinois; Cornell College, Mount Vernon, Iowa; and Ferry Hall, Lake Forrest, Illinois.

She was born in Wheaton, December 24, 1839, and was a graduate of the Wheaton Public Schools and of Wheaton College.

She accompanied her husband, the late Rev. A. W. Paige, to the Holy Land, and twice visited Europe, and was an extensive traveler in the United States. For a dozen years she had devoted all her time to benevolent and missionary work, teaching missions to groups of women and contributing to Missionary enterprises.

DEATH OF NOTED CIVIL WAR NURSE.

Mrs. Francis Watson, 80 years old, said to be Chicago's sole surviving Civil War Nurse, is dead.

A native of Ireland, Mrs. Watson spent her early life in the home of Mount Saint Vincent Sisters. And it was there she volunteered during the strife of the '60-5. She served with distinction in the front line hospitals of that time and was cited for her valorous attendance on the wounded at Salls Church, Maryland.

Since 1866 Mrs. Watson had made her home in Chicago, at 4148 West Adams Street. She died there early Wednesday morning, July 9, after a prolonged illness.

Mrs. Watson's only surviving relative is her daughter, Miss Belle Watson, a teacher in the Summer School.

OLDEST EXPRESS MESSENGER IN THE COUNTRY DIES IN CHICAGO.

The death of William D. Heath, 82, 1126 East Sixty-second Street, Chicago, May 16, was the passing of the oldest express messenger in this country. A resident of Chicago since 1859,

Mr. Heath had a record of forty years continuous service with the American Express Company on the Illinois Central Railroad.

He retired in 1913, becoming president of the Express Company's library service for employes. He saved his firm's safe during the Chicago fire. He was proud that once he carried General Grant in his express car after the Battle of Shiloh. Grant had been injured by a fall from a horse. Though entitled to a pension for many years, Mr. Heath declined, preferring to stay at his task.

FOURTH OF JULY, 1919, CELEBRATIONS, CHICAGO.

More than 150 Community celebrations have been planned in response to the call sent out some time ago, by the joint committee on Americanization, and each will include features insuring the attendance of everyone in the neighborhood. The general program is as follows:

Flag raising and singing of "The Star Spangled Banner."

Salute to the Flag and reciting "The Patriot's Creed."

Reading of messages from President Wilson, Governor Lowden and Mayor Thompson.

Brief Patriotic Address.

Welcome to Soldiers and Sailors.

Singing of "America." In addition, citizens throughout Chicago have been asked to pay a silent tribute of one minute at high noon to Chicago heroes, who are sleeping in France, on this Victory Independence Day.

GEORGE P. UPTON, JOURNALIST AND MUSIC CRITIC IN CHICAGO SINCE 1885, DIES IN CHICAGO.

George Putnam Upton, the oldest member of the editorial staff of The Chicago Tribune, died at his residence, 5491 Hyde Park Boulevard, May 19th, 1919. He was one of the few remaining active newspaper men in America, whose experience in Journalism reached back to the days of the Civil War.

He served as a correspondent in the field, during the early days of the conflict and was night editor of The Tribune when Lincoln was assassinated. His work brought him in touch with many of the famous men of those historic days.

Mr. Upton came to Chicago, in 1855, from Brown University, where he graduated with an A. M. degree. He joined the editorial staff of the Chicago Evening Journal, and in 1862 came to The Tribune as city editor. In the same year he went into the South as war correspondent for The Tribune. Returning, he resumed his local work, and two years after the war became Musical Critic, and some years later he was made an editorial writer and remained Chief of the editorial page staff, under the direction of Joseph Medill and later of Robert W. Patterson, until about ten years ago.

Since that time, Mr. Upton has been engaged in the compilation of The Tribune's Annual Review, his painstaking work making this statistical review, accurate informative, and nationally esteemed.

GIFT OF BOOKS, LETTERS, PICTURES AND MANUSCRIPTS TO THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND LIBRARY.

Battle of Shiloh, National Association of Survivors. Proceedings of the Reunion held by the National Association of Survivors of the Battle of Shiloh, April 2-10, 1919. Gift of Commander George P. Washburne, Ottawa, Kansas.

Cannon Balls from Fort Chartres. Gift of Mr. Killian Coerver, Prairie du Rocher, Illinois.

Carthage College, Carthage, Ill. Pictorial Review of Carthage College. June, 1919. Gift of the College.

Chicago Directory. General Directory and business advertiser of the City of Chicago for the year 1844. With a historical sketch and statistics extending from 1837 to 1844. By J. W. Norris. Ellis & Fergus, printers, 1844. Republished by T. F. Rokan, 1903. 116 p. 8 vo. Chicago. Gift of Mr. John D. Marney, Louisville, Ky.

Chicago Municipal Pension Fund Act of the City of Chicago, 1917. Gift of the Municipal Reference Library, Frederick Rex, Librarian, Chicago.

College Made Utopias and Labor Unrest. By Dorr E. Felt. Industry drawing men off of farms basis of high cost of living. Gift of Dorr E. Felt, Chicago.

Dance, John. Original payroll of Captain John Dance. Co. K. of the 8th Inf. Reg. of Cavalry from the 28th day of February, 1865, to 30th day of April, 1865. Gift of Dr. Homer Mead, Camden, Illinois.

Daughters American Revolution. Benjamin Mills Chapter, Greenville, Illinois, 1919-1920. Kaskaskia Chapter U. S. Daughters 1812, 1919-1920. Gift of Mrs. C. E. Davidson, Greenville, Illinois.

Effingham County, Illinois. School History by J. W. Davis, Superintendent Schools Effingham County, Illinois. Gift of J. W. Davis, Effingham, Ill.

Family History in Letters and Documents, 1667-1837. By Mrs. Charles P. Noyes. Gift Mrs. Charles P. Noyes, 89 Virginia Ave., St. Paul, Minn.

Genealogy. Copeland Genealogy. Compiled by Charles F. Copeland, Holdrege, Nebr. Gift of the Compiler.

Poems of Inspiration. By Charles F. Copeland. Holdrege, Neb. Gift of the Compiler.

Illinois. Bureau County. Map and sketches of Bureau County, Ill., by N. Matson. Published by the author, Chicago, 1867. George H. Fergus, printer. Gift of Mr. Justus M. Stevens, Princeton, Ill.

Illinois Industrial University. Catalogue and circular of the Illinois Industrial University, 1876-1877. Gift of Frank J. Wilder, 46 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

Illinois. Princeton, Ill. Sketches of the early settlement and present advantages of Princeton, Ill. Also a brief sketch of Bureau County and Business Directory. Published by Isaac B. Smith, 1857. Gift of Mr. Justus M. Stevens, Princeton, Ill.

Industries and the State Under Socialism. By Rome G. Brown. Gift of Rome G. Brown, Minneapolis, Minn.

International Live Stock Exposition. Review and Album. Nov. 31-Dec. 7, 1918. Gift of B. H. Heide, Union Stock Yards, Chicago.

Lamkin, Nina B. The Gifts We Bring. A Christmas Pageant. Gift of the T. S. Denison Co., 154 W. Randolph St., Chicago.

Lawrence Family. Family History of the Lawrences of Cornwall. Gift of Lady Durning Lawrence, 13 Carleton House Terrace, London, S. W., England.

Lincoln, Abraham. Brooklyn, N. Y., Public Library. A list of Lincoln's writings and works relating to Lincoln in the Library. Gift of the Brooklyn Public Library.

Lincoln, Abraham. Lincoln the Man of Sorrow. By Eugene W. Chafin. Gift of the author, Eugene W. Chafin, 915 Stanley Ave., Long Beach, Cal.

Lincoln, Abraham. Address of Theodore G. Risley on Abraham Lincoln, delivered under the auspices of Men's Circle of Richard Street M. E. Church, Joliet, Ill., Feb. 15, 1917. Gift of Theodore G. Risley, Mount Carmel, Ill.

Mead, Homer. Original letter of Homer Mead to his mother, Mrs. Nancy J. Mead, dated Franklin, Tenn., Sept. 27, 1864. Gift of Doctor Homer Mead, Camden, Ill.

Newspapers. Camden City Register, Camden, Ill. May 28, 1896. Ripley, Ohio Bee, June 5, 1901. Gift of Dr. Homer Mead,, Camden, Ill.

Pomona College. The Greater Life. Booklet. Gift of Pomona College, Pomona, Cal.

Pullman Car. The Story of the Pullman Car by Joseph Hubbard. Gift of J. E. Bray, Chicago, Ill.

Red Cross Societies. Proceedings of the Medical Conference held at the invitation of the Committee of Red Cross Societies, Cannes, France, April 1-11, 1919. Published by League of Red Cross Societies, Geneva, Switzerland, 1919. Gift of Dr. Richard P. Strong, Cour de St. Pierre, Geneva, Switzerland.

Wyoming, Illinois, Tuesday Club Year Book, 1919-1920. Gift of Mrs. William R. Sandham, Wyoming, Ill.

NECROLOGY



CORA AGNES BENNESON.

CORA AGNES BENNESON

(1851-1919)

Cora Agnes Benneson, lawyer and writer, was born at Quincy, Ill., June 10, 1851, daughter of Robert S. and Electa Ann (Park) Benneson, and granddaughter of Rev. Thomas and Jane (Carlyle) Benneson. The family was originally English, of the name of Benson. The change in spelling was made by Thomas and Jane Benneson after they came to America in 1800. Robert S. Benneson (1807-93), a native of Newark, Del., went to Philadelphia and thence to Quincy, Ill., in 1837, where he became prominently identified with the business and municipal affairs of the city. He was organizer and director of various corporations, president of the school board, alderman for two terms, and mayor during the Civil War. During this crisis he saved the credit of the city by giving his personal notes to meet its obligations. The family represented the best traditions of New England through the mother, who was a direct descendant of Richard Park, one of the first settlers of Cambridge, Mass. In the Benneson home were entertained many men of note, of whom Alcott and Emerson especially made a great impression on Miss Benneson, who, while still in her teens, was inclined to philosophic studies. She was an unusually bright child; when twelve years old she was reading Latin at sight, and had an acquaintance with some of the best literature, displaying at that early age unusual ability in getting at the pith of an argument and in summing up a conversation in a few words of her own. Three years later she had finished the course at the Quincy Academy, the equivalent of a good high school, and at the age of eighteen she was graduated from the Quincy Seminary. Her ambition for a higher education led to her entrance to the University of Michigan in 1875, only five years after women students were first admitted. She completed the four years' course in three, and was graduated in 1878. Her first public appearance in college was in a debate

during her freshman year, in which she took the position that Homer wrote the "Iliad," arguing from the internal evidence of the book, and presenting a forcible argument in an extemporaneous speech, which won the day. During her senior year she was an editor of the "Chronicle," the leading college paper, being the first woman to fill this position. On receiving her degree of A.B. she applied for admission to the law school at Harvard University, but was refused on the ground that the equipment was too limited to receive women; returning to her alma mater, she studied under Judges Cooley, Campbell and Walker and Profs. Wells and Kent, at that time constituting one of the strongest law faculties in America. She was one of two women in a class of 175; served as secretary of her class, presiding officer in the leading debating society, and judge of the Illinois moot-court. She was graduated LL.B. in 1880 and A.M. in 1883, and after being admitted to the bar in Michigan and Illinois spent two years and four months in a journey around the world. She made it a point to visit the law courts of all the principal civilized countries of the world, as well as their governing assemblies, and upon her return delivered lectures on her travels, first in her native city, and subsequently in St. Paul, Minneapolis, Philadelphia, Boston and other leading cities of the East. Miss Benneson was editor of the "Law Reports" of the West Publishing Co. at Paul, Minn., during part of the year 1886, and after holding a fellowship in history at Bryn Mawr College for one year (1887-88) removed to Cambridge, Mass., which thereafter became her permanent residence. She was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1894. In the following year she was appointed special commissioner by Gov. Greenhalge, an appointment renewed in 1905 and held by her until her death. Although one of the first women to enter upon the practice of law in New England, she found no antagonism among her fellow lawyers, and gradually acquired a large and successful practice. Ever alert on the affairs of the day, she was particularly posted upon questions concerning government, a subject upon which she was a recognized authority. Papers upon "Executive Discretion in the United States" (1898) and "Federal Guarantees for Maintaining Republican Government in the States" (1899), read before the American

Association for the Advancement of Science, resulted in her election as a Fellow of that society in 1899. These were followed by "The Power of Our Courts to Interpret the Constitution" (1900) and "Corporations and Conscience" (1906) before the same body. Other papers written by her are: "The Quincy Riflemen in the (so called) Mormon War, 1844-46" (1909); "College Fellowship for Women" (1888); "The Opening Way," alumni poem delivered at the University of Michigan (1889); twelve articles on "Palestine Today" (contributed to the Unitarian Magazine) (1890); "The Semitic Museum of Harvard University" (1891); "The College Education of Women" (1894); "The Work of Edward Everett of Quincy in the Quartermaster's Department in Illinois during the Civil War" (1909); besides numerous contributions relating to the education of women.

Miss Benneson's death occurred in Boston, June 8, 1919. She was an honorary member of the Illinois State Historical Society, and at the annual meeting of the society in 1909, gave a fine address on "The Quartermaster's Department in Illinois, 1861-1862."

MRS. AMELIA FROHME

OLDEST RESIDENT OF QUINCY, DIES AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED AND ONE YEARS.

Quincy's oldest citizen, Mrs. Hannah Amelia Frohme, 101 years and 7 months old, died in the home of her daughter-in-law, Mrs. August Grefe, 1228 South Twelfth street, Quincy, Illinois, at 10:30 o'clock Sunday evening, July 20, 1919, after an illness of about a year.

Mrs. Frohme was born in Doerschen, Hanover, Germany, Dec. 3, 1817, and when she was 21 years of age she was married to Christian Frohme, April 26, 1838. In 1846 they decided to come to America and with their two sons arrived in Adams county, locating near Marblehead. In the fall of 1852 Mr. Frohme died and the two sons died in 1873 and 1879.

Mrs. Frohme had always been very industrious and until a few years ago was surprisingly active. She attributed her long life to her simple, frugal and industrious habits. For many years she was a member of Salem Evangelical church, but in recent years she has been attending St. Paul church, 933 Monroe street, which is nearer to her home.

A telegram of congratulation was sent Mrs. Frohme by the Illinois Centennial Commission on the occasion of her one hundredth birthday, December 3, 1917, which day was the ninety-ninth birthday of the State of Illinois, the beginning of the Centennial of the State, and as such was observed by the Centennial Commission.

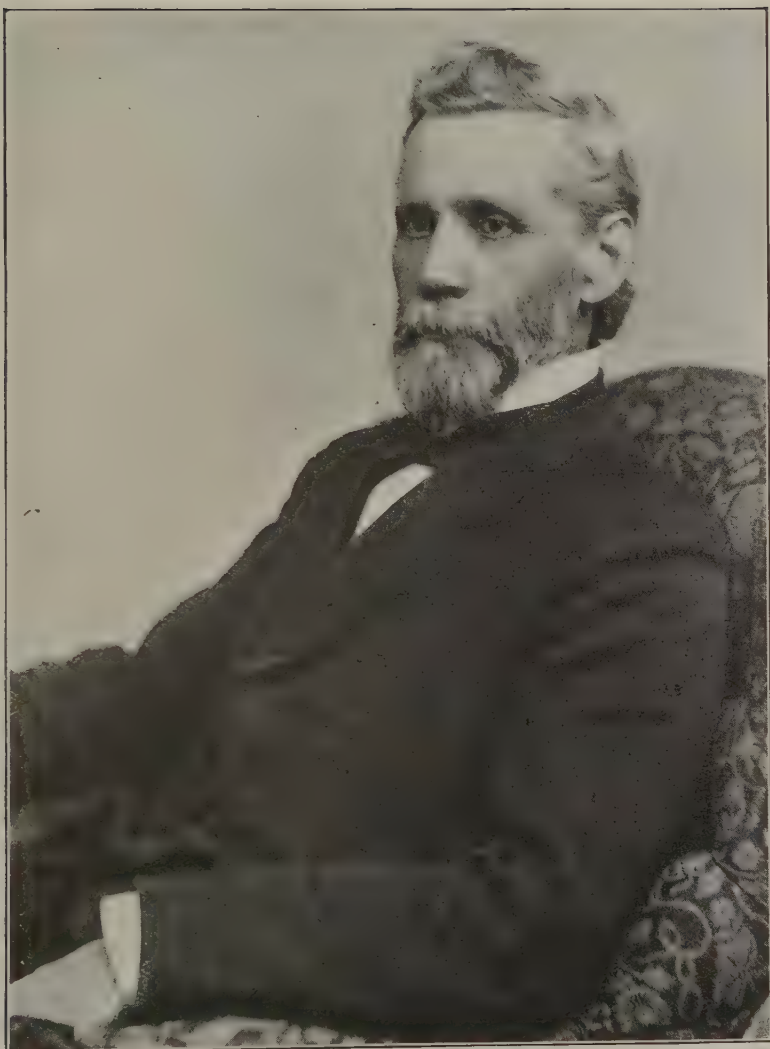
She is survived by her daughter-in-law, Mrs. August Grefe, with whom she has made her home for 54 years, and by seven grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

JUDGE CYRUS EPLER

1823-1909

BY EFFIE EPLER

Cyrus Epler, son of John and Sarah (Beggs) Epler, was born in Charleston, Clark County, Indiana, November 12, 1823, of Scotch-Irish and German descent. His grandparents moved from Berks County, Pennsylvania, where his ancestors had settled on coming from Germany in 1734. A stone church, called the Epler church, was built there at that date and is still standing. The family came originally from Wartenberg, Silesia. The name Epler occurs as early as the Sixteenth Century in the Lutheran Church Records in the Towns of Tubingen and Hossingen and the name is to be found forty times in these records. During the Thirty Years war their estates were confiscated and part of the Epler family came to America and settled in Berks County, Pennsylvania. Some of the family remained in Germany and entered the military service. A General Epler recently died in Heidelberg. One of the family was a general in Napoleon's army in his Egyptian campaign.



JUDGE CYRUS EPLER.

There is engraved on a bronze door of the Temple of Philæon, on the River Nile, by order of the Scientific Commission sent to that section by France, this inscription :

“In the sixth year of the Republic, in July, a French army commanded by Bonaparte descended to Alexandria, pursuing the Mamelukes to the Pyramids. Dessix, commanding the First Division, pursued them to the Cataracts, where he arrived in February of the Seventh year of the Republic.”

“The Brigadier Generals were Davoust, Friant, Beliard and Danzelot, Epler commanding the Infantry and Tounarie commanding the artillery. ‘The 3d of March, in the year of our Lord, 1799.’ ”

Cyrus Epler’s mother was Sarah Beggs, daughter of Captain Charles Beggs of Charleston, Indiana. He was an officer under General Harrison in the war of 1812, and a member of the Territorial Convention of Indiana. While his brother, James Beggs, was President of the Convention, the question of slavery was discussed and he cast the deciding vote against slavery which made the Indiana and Illinois territory stand for freedom. James Beggs was appointed the first Governor of Indiana but failing health caused him to refuse the office.

In 1831 Judge Epler moved with his parents to Morgan County, where his early life was spent on his father’s farm. In 1841 he entered the preparatory department of Illinois College, later pursuing the Collegiate course and graduated with the class of 1847. During his college life he was associated with men who were afterwards prominent in this and other states. After graduation he read law for one year with Gov. Richard Yates. In 1849, when the gold fever broke out in California, his health being somewhat impaired from close study, he joined the Argonauts and went to the Pacific coast. An account of the long journey across the plains, the two years spent in this El Dorado of the West, and the return by way of the Isthmus of Panama would make a most interesting book.

On his return he resumed his legal studies with Governor Yates and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He immediately began the practice of law and was almost continually in public life, with a bright line of distinguished and able men. The first year he was elected Circuit Attorney of the first Judicial Circuit and held the office for four years. In 1856 he was elected to the legislature, representing the district composed of Morgan and Scott Counties. In 1859 he was re-elected to the same office. In this year he was urged by the Democracy of the district to be their candidate for Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. T. L. Harris. In an old letter still extant, written on this date, July 26, 1859, he declined the honor. It is quite coincidental that just 50 years from the date of this letter, July 26, 1909, memorial resolutions were drafted by the Morgan County Bar. From 1859 until 1873 he practised law in the state and federal court, having a very large and lucrative practice. In 1870 he was a candidate for Congress and defeated by only a small majority. He was Master in Chancery for six years, holding that position until 1873. In this year he was elected Circuit Judge of the Eighteenth Judicial Circuit. In the year 1879 he was re-elected to this office. In 1885 and again in 1891 he was re-elected. In 1897 he declined to offer himself for re-election to a fifth term, having served on the bench for twenty-four consecutive years. During all this period, of nearly a quarter of a century, he never missed regularly holding every term of court assigned to him. He held and presided over more than two hundred and fifty terms of court and during his service it is estimated that he disposed of about fifty thousand cases.

From "Bench and Bar—of Illinois" by Gen. John M. Palmer: "During this long period he brought to the performance of his most difficult and delicate duties, a large experience and great legal learning, a desire to decide correctly and fairly, coupled with the most laborious and painstaking care. No one questioned his integrity. He impressed all with his sincerity and singleness of purpose. He faltered at the performance of

no duty, his course awakened the confidence and respect of the bar and the public."

Judge Cyrus Epler died at his home in Jacksonville, July 9, 1909.

Extract from Memorial Resolutions drafted by Morgan County Bar:—

"As members of the Morgan County bar we do not hesitate to name Judge Epler as an example of the best type of the American lawyer and American jurist. As a Lawyer he ever gave all careful study, close attention and earnest effort, could do for his client's cause, but he never descended to methods, practices, unworthy of the high standard of professional ethics which he always maintained. As a Judge he was courteous, conscientious, dignified, painstaking, always seeking to sift out the kernel of truth from the chaff and refuse of the discordant, contradictory, improbable and unreliable testimony, detailed before him, and seldom failed to rightly administer "The Law" in the thousands of legal contests over which he presided in a long judicial life.

"No suitor in his court, whether successful or defeated, ever believed that he had won or lost his cause because of any ruling or decision prompted by an unworthy motive on the part of the presiding judge. Lawyers and litigants at all times recognized Judge Epler's absolute integrity as a judge.

"In the death of Judge Epler, this Bar has lost its most distinguished member, this community has lost a friend universally beloved, the judicial circuit over which he presided has lost a faithful servant, well known, long tried and throughout its borders, highly esteemed and deeply mourned; and this State has lost a valued citizen whose public services are on record for all time."

Judge Epler was married to Miss Cornelia Nettleton of Racine, Wis., daughter of Dr. Clark Nettleton, a physician of that city. There were seven children, all of whom are now liv-

ing: Judge Carl E. Epler of Quincy, Illinois; Dr. Ernest G. Epler of Fort Smith, Arkansas; Miss Nellie Epler, Professor of French; Miss Effie Epler of Jacksonville, Illinois; Dr. Blanch Epler of Kalamazoo, Michigan; Mrs. Carroll Cambron of San Francisco, California, and Rev. Percy H. Epler of Lawrence, Massachusetts.

Mrs. Cornelia Nettleton Epler was a daughter of Dr. Clark Nettleton of Racine, Wisconsin; Dr. Nettleton was a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale College. His father, Captain Josiah Nettleton, was an officer in the Revolutionary War.

On her mother's side Mrs. Epler was of distinguished Colonial and English ancestry, being a descendant of the Holbrook, Beach and Nichols families. Her great grandfather, Captain John Holbrook, rendered material assistance to the Colonists during the Revolutionary War. He trained and equipped a regiment at his own expense and gave aid throughout the struggle. He furnished the land and built the first Episcopal Church of Connecticut at the old town of Derby. Mrs. Epler's great, great grandfather, Admiral Nichols, of the King's Navy, brought over the Charter of Connecticut. He was a brother of Governor Nichols, first Colonial Governor of New York. Admiral Nichols married an English lady of title, a descendant of the House of York.

After his marriage in Seymour, Connecticut, Dr. Nettleton moved to the South and practiced medicine below New Orleans, near the Gulf. Later he came North and located in Racine, Wisconsin; he stopped for a short time in Illinois and while a student in the old Jacksonville Female Academy, Mrs. Epler met her future husband. She graduated in the class of 1849 with high standing as a student. She then spent several years in New Haven and other cities of Connecticut, visiting relatives in the home of her ancestors. She was a most progressive woman, a devout Episcopalian, true to the faith of her forefathers and an earnest Christian. She was always a woman of great energy and strong character. During the many duties

incident to the care of a large family her literary tastes were her chief pleasure and relaxation. She was a great reader, thoroughly informed on all topics of the times, she possessed marked literary tastes and ability, was always a student, a writer, and a fine linguist.

Mrs. Epler died at her home in Jacksonville, March 29, 1916.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

- No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.
- No. 2. *Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.
- No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.
- No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D., 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.
- No. 5. *Alphabetical Catalogue of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.
- No. 6 to 24. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901-1918. (Nos. 6 to 18 out of Print.)
- *Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.
- *Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.
- *Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858, Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erie Sparks, Ph. D. 627 pp, 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.
- *Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.
- Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series, Vol. II, Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909
- *Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' papers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.
- *Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII. Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.
- *Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.
- *Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.
- Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.
- Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.
- Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.
- *Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord, 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.
- *Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.
- *Circular Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1. November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Webber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905
- *Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.
- *Publication No. 25. Supplement to Publication No. 18. A list of genealogical works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 Vol., Springfield, 1919.
- Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 1. April, 1908. Vol. XII, No. 2, July, 1919.
- Journals out of print. Vols. I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII. No. 1 of Vol. IX, No. 2 of Vol. X out of print.
- *Out of print.

Vol. 12

OCTOBER, 1919

No. 3

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the

Illinois State Historical Society

Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress of July 16
1894, accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in section 1103,
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 3, 1918.

[Printed by authority of the State of Illinois.]

Vol. 12

OCTOBER, 1919

No. 3

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State

Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the
Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress of July 16
1894, accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in section 1103,
Act of October 3, 1917. authorized on July 3, 1918.

[Printed by authority of the State of Illinois.



ILLINOIS PRINTING CO., DANVILLE, ILL.

1921

41610—3M

JOURNAL
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Editor.*

Associate Editors:

William A. Meese

Edward C. Page

Andrew Russel

H. W. Clendenin

George W. Smith

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

President

DR. OTTO L. SCHMIDT.....Chicago

First Vice President

GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....Galesburg

Second Vice President

L. Y. SHERMAN.....Springfield

Third Vice President

RICHARD YATESSpringfield

Fourth Vice President

ENSLEY MOOREJacksonville

Directors

EDMUND J. JAMES, President University of Illinois.....

.....Urbana-Champaign

E. B. GREENE, University of Illinois.....Urbana-Champaign

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP, President Illinois College.....

.....Jacksonville

GEORGE W. SMITH, Southern Illinois State Normal University

.....Carbondale

WILLIAM A. MEESE.....Moline

RICHARD V. CARPENTER.....Belvidere

EDWARD C. PAGE, Northern Illinois State Normal School.....

.....DeKalb

ANDREW RUSSELJacksonville

WALTER COLYER.....Albion

JAMES A. JAMES, Northwestern University.....Evanston

H. W. CLENDENIN.....Springfield

COL. D. C. SMITH.....Normal

CLINTON L. CONKLING.....Springfield

JOHN H. HAUBERG.....Rock Island

Secretary and Treasurer

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

Assistant Secretary

MISS GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.....Springfield

Honorary Vice Presidents

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies

CONTENTS.

I.	Officers of the Society.....	
II.	Appeal to the Historical Society and the General Public for contributions of Historical Material	
III.	Mrs. Joseph T. Bowen: The War Work of the Women of Illinois.....	317
IV.	Thaddeus H. Capron: War Diary of Thaddeus H. Capron, 1861-1865.....	330
V.	Theodore G. Risley: Sketch of Life and Services of Col. Theodore S. Bowers, former Adjutant General, on the Staff of General U. S. Grant....	407
VI.	J. Seymour Currey: Abraham Lincoln's Early Visits to Chicago.....	412
VII.	Will County, Illinois, Baptist History. Contributed by J. Stanley Brown.....	417
VIII.	Mrs. Annie Briggs Allensworth: Ruth C. Fenner, a Memorial Appreciation.....	422
IX.	Editorials:	
	King Albert and Queen Elizabeth of Belgium Visit Springfield	437
	Illinois Disciples Celebrate the Centenary of the building of Their First Church in Illinois	445
	Memorials to Illinois Soldiers at Vicksburg....	447
	Illinois Counties Organized to Take Part in Celebration of Constitution Day.....	450
	Memorials to Soldiers of the World War.....	451

Minor Notices	454
Gifts of Books, Letters, Pictures and Manuscripts to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society	479
X. Necrology:	
Edwin S. Munroe.....	485
Jackson G. Lucas.....	487
Caroline Owsley Brown.....	488
William Watkins Munsell.....	493
XI. List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.....	496

AN APPEAL FOR HISTORICAL MATERIAL

(Members please read this circular letter.)

Books and pamphlets on American history, biography, and genealogy, particularly those relating to Illinois and the West; works on Indian tribes, and American archaeology and ethnology; reports of societies and institutions of every kind educational, economic, social, political, cooperative, fraternal, statistical, industrial, charitable; scientific publications of states or societies; books or pamphlets relating to all wars in which Illinois has taken part, especially collections of material relating to the great world war; privately printed works; newspapers; maps and charts; engravings photographs; autographs; coins; antiquities; encyclopedias, dictionaries, and bibliographical works. Especially do we desire

EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; materials for Illinois history; old letters, journals.

2. Manuscripts; narratives of the pioneers of Illinois; original papers on the early history and settlement of the territory; adventures and conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the great rebellion or other wars; biographies of the pioneers; prominent citizens and public men of every county, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlements of every township, village, and neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois history.

3. City ordinances, proceedings of mayor and council; reports of committees of council; pamphlets or papers of any kind printed by authority of the city; reports of boards of trade and commercial associations; maps of cities and plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; annual reports of societies; sermons or addresses delivered in the State; minutes of church conventions, synods, or other ecclesiastical bodies of Illinois; political addresses; railroad reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of colleges and other institutions of learning; annual or other reports of school boards, school superintendents, and school committees; educational pamphlets, programs and papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier laws, journals and reports of our territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governors' messages and reports of State Officers; reports of State charitable and other State institutions.

7. Files of Illinois newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of counties or townships, of any date; views and engravings of buildings or historic places; drawings or photographs of scenery; paintings; portraits, etc., connected with Illinois history.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; coins, medals, paintings; portraits; engravings; statuary; war relics; autograph letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian tribes—their history, characteristics, religion, etc., sketches of prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian weapons, costumes, ornaments, curiosities, and implements; also stone axes, spears, arrow heads, pottery, or other relics.

It is important that the work of collecting historical material in regard to the part taken by Illinois in the great world war be done immediately before valuable material is lost or destroyed.

In brief, everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved in the State house as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.
(Mrs.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.

THE WAR WORK OF THE WOMEN OF ILLINOIS.

MRS. JOSEPH T. BOWEN, MEMBER OF THE ILLINOIS STATE COUNCIL OF DEFENSE, AND CHAIRMAN OF WOMEN'S ACTIVITIES FOR WAR WORK.

(Read before the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society, May 20, 1919.)

At the beginning of the war, the Council of National Defense in Washington appointed a Woman's Committee to have charge of women's war work throughout the country. In every State in the Union, a temporary Chairman was appointed who was asked to call together a meeting of all the women's organizations in the State and to elect their own officers.

In May, 1917, the heads of all the Women's Organizations in Illinois, gathered together, elected their Officers and formed the Woman's Committee of the Council of National Defense, Illinois Division; I was elected Chairman. At the same time the Governor did me the honor to appoint me on the State Council of Defense and I was made Chairman of women's activities throughout the State. The two organizations were thus combined in one under one set of Officers but always kept their two names, which was found to be of great value on occasions. For example, when the legal adviser of the State Council of Defense gave as his opinion that all the money raised by the State Council's various committees, should be put into the hands of the Treasurer of the State Council and requisitioned out only by the State Council, it was a great comfort to be able to say that our money was raised under the name of the Woman's Committee, Illinois Division.

We were told in the beginning, to prepare for a long war and believing that organization was more important than anything else, we built a very solid foundation. From Cairo to Rockford, from Quincy to Paris, every County, City, Town and Township in Illinois added its unit, one by one, to make up the most complete organization of women that Illinois had ever attained. An organization including women of all classes, creeds and nationalities united in one democratic force, working under one standard: Win the War. We have in the State 2,136 local units. The work of the Committee was initiated as various needs presented themselves, until finally there were 18 full departments of the Committee, whose work was directed by 7,700 Chairmen. The active workers in these various departments, numbered 326,323. The Committee was housed at 60 East Madison Street, Chicago, in a large vacant store donated by Burley & Company but later moved into the State Council of Defense building at 120 West Adams Street, where it occupied an entire floor with several rooms on other floors. The State Council gave this space with telephone, heat and light, rent free and, in addition, furnished the services of two stenographers, postage and office supplies amounting to about \$1,000 a month.

After the armistice was signed the Committee gave up its rooms in the State Council of Defense building and moved into offices in the Fine Arts Building which will be kept open until October 1st, 1919.

When the war began we felt that one of the most important things to be accomplished was to take stock and find out how many women could be depended upon to render war service; we therefore asked women to register; FIRST—that we might know how many there were who could take the places of men as post women, taxi cab drivers, chauffeurs, census takers, elevator women, gas inspectors, etc. SECOND—that we could classify those who registered in order to call upon them for service. The Committee registered for war work 692,229

women. The Registration Cards [which were the same all over the United States but which were prepared by Illinois] were kept in every city and town where registration was taken and have been of great value in furnishing workers for Governmental Drives, for the Exemption Boards, for nurses in the recent influenza epidemic and for many other purposes. In Chicago alone, the registration was very small, compared with the State, comprising only 150,000 women, yet out of this 150,000 women, whose cards are kept in our office, 7,052 lists of women and the names of 17,000 individual workers were given to various War Associations asking for volunteers. In Chicago, 300 regular workers were provided for the Exemption Boards and over 300 nurses were at one time furnished the Red Cross, saving the situation and bringing help to the influenza victims, in one of the recent epidemics.

In Chicago, the Registration Cards were kept in the department known as the VOLUNTEER PLACEMENT AND FILING DEPARTMENT and as many as 18,000 calls a month were sent out by this Department. The women who registered offered every type of service, from the Stenographer who worked all day and offered to give every evening to help win the war, or the little cripple confined to her bed who, because she had trained a canary bird, felt that she could train carrier pigeons for the United States Army, or the woman who registered that she "Was willing but nervous and could pray if necessary" to the woman of wealth who offered her machine, her house and all her employees for the use of wounded soldiers. The registration in Illinois would undoubtedly have been larger if the women had received more education on the subject but, although there were 10,000 Registrars in Chicago alone, German propaganda hindered registration as there were repeated stories among the foreign born to the effect that if a woman registered she would have to leave her family and go abroad. For this reason the registration in Chicago was not as large as it should have been, yet the State registered a larger number of women than any other State in the Union except one.

The FINANCE DEPARTMENT raised most of its money in a democratic way. Every woman who registered was asked to contribute ten cents if she felt she could afford it and \$73,000 was raised in this way. Half of this amount was sent to the State treasurer and the other half was kept by the city or town where the registration was taken. In addition, nearly \$100,000 was raised by subscription or in business ventures. At one time, when the War Department was urging the use of potatoes instead of bread, the Finance Department put upon the streets of Chicago and in some of the towns throughout the State, packages of Potato Chips which they called "Liberty Chips" and these Chips, selling for five cents a package, in Chicago alone netted \$7,000 in three days. At another time a moving picture called, "Belgium, the Kingdom of Grief," was shown at the Auditorium. There were French nights, English nights, and Belgian nights and the net proceeds of the performance, for one week, was \$11,000.00. In addition, the Committee raised \$485,000.00 by Tag Days for various war and other charities and sold \$3,250,000.00 worth of Liberty Bonds. The expenditures to date have been \$97,793.98.

The SPEAKERS DEPARTMENT, numbering 300 women and 265 men, has sent its speakers to all parts of the State. They have attended 2,408 meetings and have reached 600,509 people, carrying the war message as an off-set to German propaganda, to even the most remote hamlets in the State. Of course, some of the requests for speakers were absurd; one Club wrote that they wanted "an atrocity sent them who would tell war stories set to music;" but on the whole, the demand for information was genuine and was sorely needed. At one meeting, whose subject was Thrift and War Saving Stamps, the opinion seemed to prevail that these stamps were something like the Red Cross Tuberculosis stamps and were to be attached to the envelope of every letter. At another meeting where the subject of Liberty Bonds was being discussed, a foreign woman arose and said she did not think it was right for the Government to put out these bonds, they were the kind her old man

bought when he wanted to get out of jail and she did not think it was right for the Government to make it any easier for him. This department will continue its work as the Speakers Committee of the Community Councils of Illinois.

At the beginning of the war we found that large numbers of women, most of them over 40 years old, whose husbands or sons had gone to the war, came to us for employment which was necessary in order that they might live. Some of the Officers of the Committee were so besieged with applicants, that it was found necessary to open an EMPLOYMENT DEPARTMENT. About twenty volunteers, women of experience, were put to work interviewing the applicants and it was a touching sight to see, in the waiting room of this department, as many as seventy-five women at a time, well dressed and with gray hair, all waiting for an opportunity to get some kind of employment. At first when they were told to go to the free employment bureau of the State or the Government, they would say that they could not as it was too humiliating but that they did not mind coming to a war organization to ask for help in this crisis of their lives. We have registered 9,082 such women and have found positions for 2,205. One of the first difficulties encountered in placing them was that they had had no training; they all wanted positions of responsibility and they all felt they were capable of filling them although they had never had any previous experience. One woman wanted to be put in charge of the keys of an Association and dozens of women asked for the position of office manager as they seemed to feel that this was an honorable position which did not require much skill. Many of them wanted to look after children and felt that they knew all about them, their reason being no better than that of the Irishwoman who had borne ten and lost nine. The majority asked for a position as housekeeper because, having kept their own home they seemed to feel that in this matter they would be experienced.

We found it was necessary to establish training courses in order that these women might secure such instruction as would enable them to take clerical and other positions. Training courses were therefore established in 65 cities of the State and 90 courses were offered in Chicago. These courses included Telegraphy, Filing, Indexing, Stenography, Home Nursing, Economics, Wireless, Motor Driving, Engineering, Dramatics, Story Telling, and special courses in the Public Evening Schools. Whenever there was a sufficient demand for a certain course of instruction a way was found to secure teachers and form a class in that particular study. Even after the armistice was signed, women and soldiers, who had had experience in telegraphy and clerical courses, still offered to give their evenings in order that they might train those who desired instruction. This department has paid a teacher in the Favill school for the Handicapped and given her \$1,500.00 worth of equipment. It also gave \$5,000.00 for the Bureau of Returning Soldiers and Sailors. This Employment Bureau met with such success that early in the war it was taken over by the United States Government who paid all its expenses but allowed the entire direction of it to be under the Woman's Committee, Council of National Defense and all its volunteers to come from that body.

In connection with this department it was found necessary to establish a MENDING SHOP for very old women, some of them over 70 years of age who were too old to take a regular position. This shop has been very successful, is nearly self-supporting and gives steady work to about thirty women. Its headquarters are in the Venetian building and it has now been placed under the management and is being supported by one of the large Clubs of Chicago.

The State Council of Defense has done a magnificent piece of work all over the State but its activities have largely had to do with questions concerning Military matters, Finance, Crops,

Labor, Business, etc., while the Woman's Committee has had more to do with women and children and with the practical details of the home; it has dealt mainly with human beings.

The CHILD WELFARE DEPARTMENT financed and managed by the Elizabeth McCormick Memorial Fund; has weighed and measured 325,000 children and has instructed the parents of these children as to their proper care. It has 1,000 Child Welfare Chairmen throughout the State and has put out 1,750,000 pieces of literature and 227,000 Window Cards, Posters, Buttons, etc.

This Department has succeeded in stirring up the State to the necessity of conserving its children, even the school boys became interested in the subject; one boy wrote a composition in which he said, "Now that we are at war, it is everybody's business to have a baby and to save it."

This Department has also conducted the "Back to the School" drive which was ordered by the President of the United States and it is making its work permanent by the establishment of Child Welfare Centers, Community Nurses, increased medical inspection in the Public Schools and the education of mothers in the care of children.

During the war the Government called upon the women of the country to practice conservation and our CONSERVATION DEPARTMENT has given throughout the State, in almost every town and city, demonstrations concerning substitutes for sugar and flour, the re-making of clothes and the necessity for the elimination of waste. It has been very difficult to get any figures from down-state and it would be impossible, in a short report of this kind, to give an account of the various cities where stores have been taken, demonstrations given, canning done, and other efforts made to conserve food for ourselves and our allies. In Chicago alone, 205,000 women were reached by these demonstrations, which were held in vacant shops, department stores, settlements and even on motor vans

which were turned into portable kitchens. One store at 28 North Wabash Avenue, was fitted up as a kitchen, demonstrations were held here every day and the articles cooked, sold for a moderate amount. This store alone, in six months, was visited by 60,000 people. The Vice-Chairman of this department was the head of the States Relation Service in Chicago and had her office with the Illinois Food Administration Department so that when an order was received by this department, from the Government, it was at once transmitted to this Vice-Chairman who gave it out to the city and the State..

The RECREATION DEPARTMENT tried to reach the girls of the State by forming them into Girls Patriotic Leagues. 12,000 members were thus enrolled; these girls taking a pledge which stated that they promised to do better than they had ever done before, the particular thing which they were then doing. Each girl wore a button and in different parts of the city, many girls were drilling as they wanted the physical exercise. Once a month, or oftener, these Patriotic Leagues held meetings where they had some inspiring speaker and, occasionally, 3000 or 4000 of them gathered together in the big auditorium of the Municipal Pier. This department was taken over by the War Camp Community Service of the United States Government.

The SOCIAL HYGIENE DEPARTMENT, just taken over by the State of Illinois, whose Chairman has been made Supervisor of Health Instruction for Women of Illinois, has had a corps of over 50 physicians who have given instructions to girls and women, in shops and factories, and have shown moving pictures called "How Life Begins" and "The End of the Road," etc., which have attracted large audiences to the State Council of Defense building. 54,000 women and girls have been reached in Chicago by this department and these lectures are being booked and the films shown in various parts of the State.

THE FOOD PRODUCTION DEPARTMENT immensely stimulated the raising of crops throughout the State. It issued primers for the school children giving instructions when and

how to plant in cold frames, when to plant in the open, how to raise vegetables, etc. It found, upon investigation, that only one out of every four farmers in Illinois, raised their own vegetables and an appeal was made to farmers' wives to start their own garden and "take their families off the market." This Committee had 110 School Gardens and 90,000 War Gardens manned by children reported to it.

Appreciating the fact that if the war continued, women must do the work of men upon the farm and that they must have some training, a farm of 250 acres at Libertyville, Illinois, was loaned us, rent free, where women were trained for agricultural and dairy pursuits. This farm had eighteen cows, hogs, sheep, chickens, etc. The girls all lived in a large new cow stable where the stalls were made into bedrooms, 76 girls were made into farmers; they drove a tractor, cultivated the land, planned the crops, gathered them in, made and sold butter and cheese and did all the work of a farm. 1,000 applications were received from girls who were interested and 40,000 people were addressed on the subject of agricultural pursuits. The equipment of this farm, including its stock, has been given to Blackburn College, Carlinville, Illinois, where an agricultural course for girls is to be opened.

Knowing that a Singing Nation is a Winning Nation, we have tried to arouse patriotism by Community Sings and 265 Liberty Choruses were organized through the State and 81,000 songs books have been distributed. On Thanksgiving Day, 1918, 125 Community Sings were given in the State and at stated intervals, the Community Choruses of Chicago, including a Children's Chorus of 1,000 children, met in the Assembly Hall of the Municipal Pier and gave most stirring concerts. This department has been taken over by the Federation of Musical Clubs.

THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN IN INDUSTRY DEPARTMENT has bettered the condition of women and children in industry, throughout the State. It published a report on

Standards for Women's Work. It investigated munition factories and made certain recommendations concerning women. It has had an investigator throughout the State, looking after the interests of school children. It had made investigations where women were employed by the Government on woolen underwear. It persuaded one of the large railroads in Chicago not to employ women for handling heavy freight. It has reported on all violations of the Child Labor law and has had an exhibit on women in war time. The Woman's division of this Department has been taken over by the Woman's Trade Union League and the children's Division by the Elizabeth McCormick Memorial Fund.

THE WAR INFORMATION DEPARTMENT has supplied Public School Principals and others throughout the State, with war information. At one time, within a period of three weeks, it sent 143,000 pamphlets to its 500 War Information Chairmen. It has supplied the Public Schools of Chicago with over 10,000 pamphlets, has stimulated the Principals of these schools to have the children write essays upon certain subjects connected with the war and which in many instances, especially in foreign neighborhoods, have done much to bring parents to the realization of the meaning of the war. This Department has also supplied speakers and others connected with the Woman's Committee, with information concerning war work for women not only in this country but abroad. It has published several pamphlets on the subject and has sent out thousands of letters and circulars containing valuable information. This Department will be continued as The Information Committee of the Community Councils of Illinois.

THE PUBLICITY DEPARTMENT has not only managed the publicity for the Woman's Committee, getting articles in the paper every day, but it has sent throughout the State every week, a "News Letter" and, in addition, has published two camouflage Recipe Books, has awarded Prizes for sugarless puddings and candy and at one time, with the Conservation

Department, took a vacant store, made and sold over 4,000 pounds of sugarless candy. It has also conducted a "Do Without Club" of over 2,000 people. At one time it held a large meeting for the cooks of the city, at this meeting patriotic speeches were made and an attempt made to impress upon the cooks the necessity of conservation.

THE AMERICANIZATION DEPARTMENT, although organized late in the Summer of 1918, has conducted three Institutes for the foreign born; has had large meetings for different nationalities and has reached over 50,000 people. This Department will, in the future, be conducted by the Woman's City Club of Chicago, Federation of Clubs, and other organizations.

THE SOCIAL WELFARE DEPARTMENT has made connections between 1,516 volunteers and Social Agencies and it is estimated, has saved these Agencies \$100,000.00 which, if it had not been for the volunteers, they would have had to pay to their Social Workers. In addition, this Department provided wool for the "Shut-Ins" in Hospitals, Insane Asylums, Old People's Homes and Prisons, where the inmates, for the first time, felt that they were doing something toward winning the war. One cripple who had been on his back for thirty years, in the Poor House, was almost made over when he found he could knit socks for the soldiers abroad. In the Old Ladies Home, one old woman who had been in the habit of knitting all day and unraveling at night what she had knitted, in order that she might knit it over again the next day, burst into tears when she was told that she could have all the wool she wanted to knit into useful articles for the soldiers. This Department was taken over by the Central Council of Social Agencies.

THE ALLIED RELIEF DEPARTMENT raised for relief \$788,130.68 and has sent to Europe 705,140 Hospital Supplies; 182,035 Garments; 27,188 Kits and has adopted 8,844 Fatherless Children.

I want to take this occasion to make recognition of all the help which has been given to the Woman's Committee, not only by firms, who have given us, rent free, stores and offices, who have done our printing for nothing or at reduced cost and who have in every way aided and encouraged us, but I also wish to thank the individuals who have given us generously of their time and money and I want to express to every one of the women who have helped the Woman's Committee, my thanks for their loyalty and their willingness to cooperate.

The Woman's Committee of the State Council of Defense and the Woman's Committee of the Council of National Defense, Illinois Division, will go out of business when peace is declared and proclaimed by the President of the United States or at least, as soon afterwards as it is possible to close up their affairs. However, the United States Government, through the Department of the Interior and the Department of Agriculture and the Field Division of the National Council of Defense, are asking all the State Councils of Defense and all the Women's Committees throughout the country, to throw the strength of their organizations into Community Councils. Organizations in every town and city or in every ward of the larger cities, composed of representatives of every organization both men and women, will come together, form a Community Council and take up whatever work comes to their hand; it may be Clean Milk or it may be Clean Streets but this centralizing of the organizations of a town will prevent duplication of effort, will be democratic and will have a tendency to do away with the insidious propaganda which is spreading through Europe and which is even menacing our own country.

The Community Councils of Illinois have already been organized with headquarters in Chicago and a temporary State Committee of fifteen people elected by representatives from all over the State.

When we went into the war we saw in our mind's eye, the shell torn battlefields of France, the ruined villages, the deso-

late homes, the long dusty highways full of artillery wagons, gun, cannon, motors, ambulances and all the paraphernalia of war and that endless procession of khaki clad men who had crossed the seas to fight for the most righteous cause for which any Nation ever fought.

Nearly two years have passed since that time; two years full of momentous events and we know now, that those boys of ours with a smile on their lips and the spirit of a crusader in their hearts, went into the fight at the crucial moment and, by the sheer weight of their will to win, turned the tide and pushed back the foe.

Most of these men, thank God, are coming back to us, but some of them sleep in France. All honor to them and to the brave and noble dead of our allies. "They found their lives by losing them. They forgot themselves but they saved the world."

Toward the men who are returning, we feel a deep sense of obligation; they laid aside all the shams of life and dealt only with its realities. They learned all that sacrifice and suffering could teach; they understand the real meaning of fellowship and these men have today a vision of better things, a vision of a happier home, a cleaner city, a better State, a greater Nation. They have been fighting for Democracy but we will never have a real Democracy in this country, that Democracy of which we caught just a glimpse during the war when we were brought together by a common danger and by a common sympathy, until we once more continuously work together for the good of our community; until we learn to reverence, not the aristocracy of birth and wealth and position but only the aristocracy of service; until we can assure to every human being in our great Republic, equal opportunity for health, for education, for work, for decent living, for love, for happiness.

These men will look to us to help them realize their vision. Shall we fail them? The Community Councils of Illinois offer a method for this Democratic experiment. Let us try it.

WAR DIARY OF THADDEUS H. CAPRON, 1861-1865.

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS WRITTEN BY MAJOR THADDEUS H. CAPRON FROM SEPTEMBER, 1861, TO AUGUST, 1865, TO HIS FATHER, MOTHER, BROTHER AND SISTERS, DURING HIS SERVICE IN THE FIFTY-FIFTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY VOLUNTEER REGIMENT IN THE CIVIL WAR.

FIFTY-FIFTH INFANTRY, WINNEBAGO COUNTY.

The Fifty-fifth Infantry Illinois Volunteers was organized at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., and mustered into the United States service, Oct. 31, 1861. It was the first completely organized regiment to march out from the gates of the new Camp Douglas which it had helped create. Dec. 9th left Camp Douglas for Alton, Ill.; the 19th left for St. Louis by steamer; Jan. 12, 1862, ordered to Paducah, Ky., by boat; March 8th embarked on steamer for Tennessee River and moved down to Pittsburg Landing, and was soon in camp, east of Shiloh church—the Fifty-fifth being on the left of the Union lines. The opening of the battle, Sunday morning, found the regiment in position, with an effective force of 873 men. Colonel Stuart was wounded and nine of the line officers three of whom died of wounds. 102 enlisted men were killed and mortally wounded, and 161 wounded and taken prisoners. The regiment was with the army in advance on Corinth, and at Russell's house, May 17th, lost in skirmish 8 men, two killed and six wounded. Entered Corinth May 30th, then westward along Memphis and Charleston Railroad. With Sherman's Division marched into Memphis July 21st, and remained, doing camp duty until Nov. 25th, when it marched with Sherman's Division for the Tallahatchie River. Was marched back to Memphis, to descend the



T. Hurlbut Capron

Mississippi River to Vicksburg. Embarked with the expedition, and six companies were engaged in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, Dec. 29th, losing one captain killed and seven wounded. Was present under fire at battle of Arkansas Post, Jan. 10 and 11, 1863. Moved from Arkansas Post to Young's Point, La., May 16, 1863; joined army in rear of Vicksburg, and on 17th was under fire at Champion Hills. Participated in the assaults of 19th and 22nd of May, losing Lieut. Levi Hill of Company A, killed; Colonel Malmborg and 2 line officers wounded and 4 enlisted men killed and 33 wounded. During the siege, the regiment lost 1 man killed and 33 wounded. Was present at the surrender July 4th. July 5th marched with Sherman's expedition from Jackson, Miss. Participated in the siege, and lost 1 officer wounded, 1 enlisted man killed and 1 wounded. Embarked at Vicksburg for Memphis and moved out with the army, past Corinth, to Iuka. On Oct. 30th, 1863, marched from East Point on the Tennessee River for Chattanooga. November 25th, marched with Sherman to the relief of Knoxville, East Tenn. Returned and encamped at Bridgeport during the winter, and at Larkin's Landing in the spring, at which place the regiment veteranized, and returned to Illinois on furlough for thirty days. June 27, 1864, participated in assault on Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, led by Capt. Augustine, who was killed on the field. Loss of regiment was 2 officers killed and 3 wounded, 13 enlisted men killed and 30 wounded. July 22, the regiment was again engaged with an effective force of 239 men, commanded by Capt. F. H. Shaw, and came out of engagement with 180 men—1 officer killed, 3 enlisted men killed, 12 wounded and 17 taken prisoners. In the siege of Atlanta, the regiment lost 1 officer and 6 enlisted men killed and 18 wounded. Aug. 31, 1864, in battle of Jonesboro, Georgia, lost 23 men. In a short campaign of but little over two months, the regiment lost about one-half its number. Joined in pursuit of Hood, through northern Alabama, and returned to Atlanta, Ga., where 162 non-veterans were discharged. The regiment lost near Bentonville, N. C., 1 man killed, 1 wounded and 6 taken

prisoners. Marched with army by way of Richmond to Washington. Participated in the grand review at Washington. Then moved to Louisville, Ky. Remained in camp but a few weeks, when moved by steamer to Little Rock, Ark., where it remained until Aug. 14, 1865, when it was mustered out of service. Left for Chicago, Ill., Aug. 19, and arrived Aug. 22, 1865, where it received final payment and discharge. During its term of service, the regiment moved 3,374 miles.

Quarter Master Thaddeus H. Capron entered as private Co. "C", Sept. 9, 1861. Promoted Quarter Master Sergeant. Promoted Second Lieutenant Co. "C", Sept. 4, 1862. Promoted Major, Quartermaster's Department, June, 1865.

Thaddeus H. Capron was in the battle of Shiloh, Russell House, Corinth, Holly Springs, Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Champion Hills, the siege of Vicksburg, Chattanooga, Dallas, Resacca, Kenesaw Mountain, near Atlanta, Jonesboro, etc.

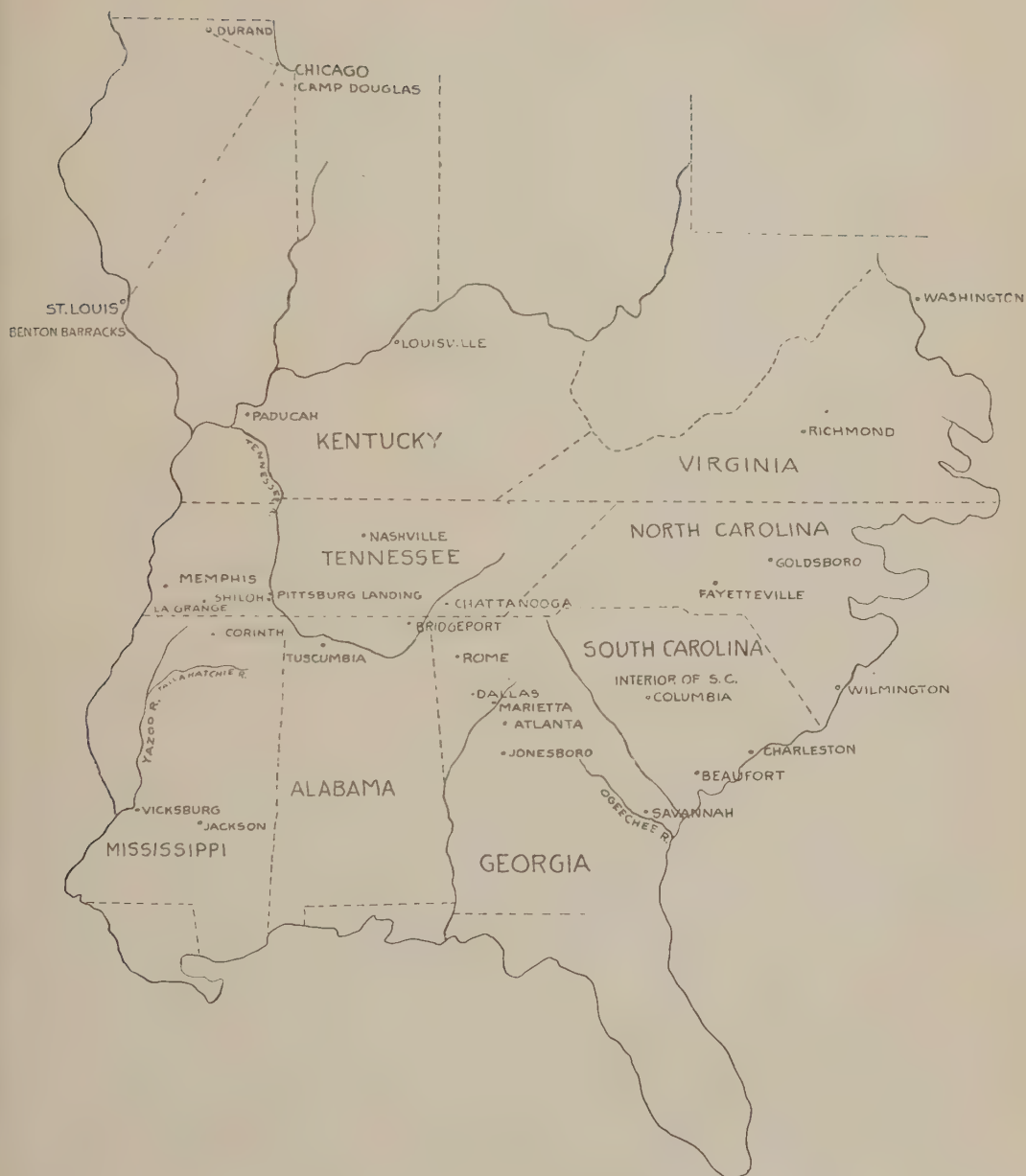
In one of his letters he writes as follows: "I have not in nearly three years missed a single march and have been in my place during every fight."

The first letter was written at Camp Douglas, which was near Chicago. The city has extended far beyond this place. The regiments were here filled up, and prepared for the field.

THE DIARY

"Camp Douglas, Sept. 15th, 1861.

We left Rockford on Monday morning and arrived here about one o'clock in the afternoon having a nice ride and a jolly good time. We have a splendid camping ground, and everything here is much better than I expected. I like the *business* very well. Our captain can't be beat. Every man in the company thinks him just right. He looks well to our interest and is a boy among us when off from drill. The boys here are all in first rate spirits. You could not get one of our boys to go back home to stay. Our company is filling up slowly, but we think



Capron Map

we shall not leave here in less time than four to six weeks. If we get filled soon we shall get the highest honors of the regiment, which we are bound to have."

"September 23d.

I hope you may have very pleasant times while I am absent. I hope I may return to you after serving three years in my country's service, or less, and may I do my duty and live to see my dear friends at home. I am now in the commissary department, and think I shall receive the appointment of Assistant Commissary Sergeant, which is one of the best lower offices in the Regiment. Its pay is \$21 a month and rations. Captain thinks he will procure the appointment. I like the business first rate. I never felt better. The boys here all seem to enjoy themselves well. None are homesick. Some of us receive letters from home daily, so that we know what is going on there. It does us much good to receive letters from home."

October 8th he had just returned from a visit home. As to leaving for St. Louis, he did not know any more about it than before. They might go in a week, or it might be later.

"October 23rd, 1861.

Charlie Johnson returned today, and he states that you refuse to write until you hear from me. The reason for my not writing is that we have been very busily engaged making out our monthly report of provisions received and disbursed, which took several days, and yesterday we moved our camp ground, so that I have been very busy. Uncle Joseph was up to see us last week, stayed a couple of hours and took supper with us. We have had a number of visits from friends. Last Monday, Deacon Webster and Greg. Stewart called on us, and yesterday Mr. Ashton, and today 'Squire Wilcoxon and Theron took dinner with us. We have now a very pleasant and well arranged camping ground. Our barracks are as good as they possibly can be, we have a good dining room attached to our barracks, and soon shall have a large nice *cook stove*. Then we shall get along finely."

He says that he is sorry that Deak Webster and George Walker failed to pass the examination necessary to enlist.

"October, 27th.

Our new camping ground is not quite as pleasant as the other, yet our accommodations are a great deal better. We have a good sleeping apartment, also an excellent dining room, so that in rainy weather we do not have to eat, drink, and be merry in the rain. You think we were not merry while eating in the rain, but it is fine sport. Just try it. The boys are the best drilled and best appearing company on the ground, at least, so says the Major and Adjutant. They give our company this compliment, and this is a great deal where there are a thousand men. [At this time he was not on duty with his company.] I have been in the best of health, and am still inclined that way. I tell you what it is, the soldier's life is the life for me. It has a fascination which no one after they have had any experience wishes to give up. To be sure it has its hardships, but its pleasures are the greater after going through the hardships. The boys are in good spirits and are becoming fleshy from the 'hard fare.' My morning duties are to deliver provisions which consist of about 800 lbs. of beef, 300 pork, 950 loaves of bread and one barrel of sugar, etc. It keeps me busy to see that all have their regular rations, but I will do it, and 'where there is a will, there is a way.' How are you getting along in your school this winter? You ask me about the rule you have adopted—I think it a fine thing in almost every case. You can soon tell what cases it will not work with, and adopt some other plan for them."

"November 9th, 1861.

Our regiment now numbers 984 men and we expect fifty more the first of next week. We have received all the equipage here in the department, so I think we must move very soon. I shall be glad when we do move, for then we will have some excitement—have the pleasure of seeing a few *Secesh*. The election of the regiment took place last week and resulted in the election of Stuart as Colonel. He is just the man we all wanted.

I have not heard from any young lady in the village yet. (I mean aside from home.) I think they must care a great deal about our leaving.

They show a good deal of confidence in our company by assigning it to the position of 'Color Company'—that is the flag protector."

"November 10th, 1861.

Yesterday the boys all expected their pay, but it did not come, and today there are quite a number of long faces. When we shall move, it is impossible to tell, but in all probability it will not be long. I for one will be glad when we do, for I would like to get down into *Seceshdom* as soon as convenient, and help to clean them out. Won't we have gay times, though?

The company left for Benton Barracks, St. Louis, Mo., the middle of December. He writes:

Dear Friends:

"Camp Benton, Jan. 5, 1862.

I received your welcome letter a few days since, and you do not know with what pleasure I perused its pages. I had been looking for several days for a letter from home, but no such missive came until it was least expected. I had not received a letter for nearly a week, and had begun to think that my friends had nearly forgotten me. Things are with us just about as they have been. The weather is warm and quite agreeable. We have plenty of coal, and stoves to burn it in, so that I don't think we shall suffer if cold weather should come.

When we shall leave, or where we shall go, it is impossible to tell. I hope we will receive our pay this week as many in our regiment are entirely out of the 'where-with-all.' I think if I receive all my extra duty pay that I shall be able to send home for deposit, about fifty dollars, and perhaps more. The government now owes me about seventy dollars. I mean to save as much as I possibly can. I have had some talk with the Post Commissary about my being detached from my regiment and

staying here in the commissary, but whether I shall or not, I cannot at present tell. As regards being very sickly at this place, I do not think it is, for in this encampment there is an average of not over two a day of burials, and we have about 15,000 troops here. If at the next teacher's association they have a paper, please try and send it to me, as I should be very glad to read it. Anything from home is very acceptable."

"January 10th, 1862.

Should any of us fall we do so in a good cause, but then we will not imagine that these things will happen, for there is a prospect that we shall see but little fighting unless England declares war, then we will fight as fought those of '76 times."

"Paducah, Ky., January 24th, 1862.

On the 13th we left Camp Benton, and we are here in the midst of Secesh, and have to keep good watch of the enemy. Today we finished pitching our tents, and tonight are going to try our utmost to have some sleep—this is what we most need. I have not been sick a day yet, and have been subjected to a good deal of exposure. Some thirty of our regiment were taken sick on the trip. About fifty were left at St. Louis. I am too tired to write. Will write you a long letter giving a history of the trip."

"January 25th, 1862.

In my last letter I made you a promise that I would give you a sketch of our trip from St. Louis. On Monday, the 13th inst., we left Camp Benton. Marched down to St. Louis where we arrived at 1 o'clock, then we embarked on the steamboat, and about three o'clock left the city on our way down the river, whither, we knew not, but supposed to Cairo. The ice was floating in the river so thickly that it was almost impossible to force our way through. When I retired for the night we had made considerable progress. The farther we run down the river the thicker was the ice, and we were under the necessity of going very slowly. Tuesday we only made about fifty miles. The scenery along the river in some places is grand. About

eleven o'clock at night we were running along quite briskly when all at once the boat ceased to move. She had run aground, and the next thing on the program was to get off. The boatmen used their spars to the best of their ability for about three hours, and then thought it best to await daylight before trying any more. Daylight found us in the same old place and the mate and deck hands hard at work with the spars. They kept it up all day, and finally said that there was no possible chance for us to get off while the boat was so heavily loaded. We were now in a *fine situation* in about the center of the river, and no way of landing, except with a small boat. What to do no one knew. The weather was quite cold and the men were beginning to grumble in no small degree about the quarters, for many of them were out on deck and had nothing but their blankets to keep them warm.

Thursday morning, still aground and no possibility of getting off. Messengers who were sent to Cape Girardeau for assistance have returned, and state that it is impossible for a boat to come up the river on account of the ice and low water, and also say that they have two thousand rations coming by land, so that we might in some way land and have provisions to last during a march. An idea finally popped into the Colonel's head. There was a steamer lying on the Illinois shore about a mile below us and he thought he would go and order this boat to our assistance. He found it to be the Memphis, laying up for the winter. A short time after the Colonel arrived there, we saw the smoke begin to ascend from the smokestack, and it seemed to impart new life to every man. She arrived at our side about eight o'clock p. m., and during the night the men were all transferred to the Memphis, so that early in the morning they might apply all the power of both engines to extricate the January from her muddy nest. Friday morning we began in good season to try to get our boat loose, but could not start it *one peg*. What now is to be done, all inquire. It was finally decided upon to cross over to the Illinois side and march to the

railroad, some 18 miles distant. We crossed over, but when we came to land it was found impossible to get our baggage along, as the mud on the Illinois side was from six to twenty inches deep for about five miles from the shore. The Colonel concluded to go back and land on the Missouri side and stop, which we did, all being nearly discouraged. The weather had become much warmer and all went in for a good night's sleep. Saturday morning we issued rations and the men cooked them. This took all day, as they had issued to them about three hundred pounds of meat to each company. This was to last them four days. They also had bread, coffee, sugar, etc., in proportion. We had a scene that made us think of home. One of our comrades had been called from us to another world, and we were under the painful necessity of having to bury him here in this desolate place. He has done his work, and served his country.

Sunday. All is confusion and bustle here. No one would know it is a day of rest, if they were to look upon us. The January has at length loosened herself and will soon be up at our side. About twelve o'clock the work of loading began, and at eight part of the boys were transferred to her, and the balance remained on board the Memphis. Monday morning, boys all on board ready to start for Cairo."

They arrived at Cairo Wednesday, and saw the gunboats there. The Colonel went to Grant's headquarters and found they were to go to Paducah at which place they arrived Thursday morning. However, before arriving at Cairo they had to disembark several times, and walk past the sandbars."

"Paducah, Jan. 31st, 1862.

Our camping ground is quite good but it is very muddy. The weather here is quite mild, and it freezes but little nights, and this little soon thaws during the day. The first night that we were here I slept soundly all night, though the others in the tent were obliged to arise. The water had come into the tent three inches deep all over with the exception of one place which

was a little higher than the rest, and this was the place that thy humble servant was fortunate enough to have.

Mother what do you think of your rheumatic son? No cold did I take either. I am sorry for one thing, and this is that friend *Arden* has been obliged to again go to the hospital. The wet ground had made him much worse and today he went to the hospital where he will receive the best of care.

I can tell what is the trouble with —— like a book (do not say anything about it) it is *genuine homesickness*, and I think that a furlough would improve his health much. I am beginning to think that I am quite tough, and can endure a great many hardships and privations. One thing I meant to say, we *now* have good floors and stoves in our tents."

"Paducah, Feb. 9th, 1862.

The boys are getting along finely. The health of the company is much better than at Camp Benton. The boys enjoy living in tents—*tip top*. It is much healthier than in barracks. Our company have six tents of the Sibley pattern, which makes plenty of room for all.

I must tell you we have just the gayest tent that there is in the regiment. The 'Orderly,' Snooks, myself, and three others occupy it. We have a little stove, nice bunks on which to sleep, and a good table and bench; and behold, this is not all for we have a splendid carpet on our floor—not Brussels, but seaweed which I *jayhawked*, and it serves a good purpose. Billy is the life of our squad, original in wit, pointed in remarks, and a capital good fellow. We have only four in hospital now. I was at the hospital today, it is the court house. It is a fine building, capable of accommodating about 400 patients. There are now in it about 300. The nursing of the sick is under the charge of the Sisters of Charity, and a blessing they are to the sick. May they prosper, and be rewarded for their kindness. I am enjoying myself well, and have work just hard enough to keep me out of mischief. We were in hopes that we might be permitted to accompany the expedition that has taken Fort Henry.

It is situated east of us about fifty miles on the Tennessee river, and is a point of no little importance. Where a rebel flag was floating but a few days since, now floats the 'stars and stripes, and long may they wave, not only over Fort Henry but soon over Columbus. We are in hopes we may be permitted to help in the capture of this stronghold. I think we *may* have the pleasure of returning home in the course of six months, but perhaps not, time will tell. We may fall by the bullet or by sickness, or we may return to our homes. In either case we must be resigned, for we are in the defense of right, and it will prevail."

"February 20th, 1862.

I see by the Chicago Tribune that *our* regiment was in the expedition that left Cairo, and here, a few days since, but *we* knew nothing of it. I think the Tribune meant our *good wishes*. All of our regiment would have been glad to go. We have been expecting an attack for some time and we had a good joke on our sutler last night. Some one told him that Beauregard was within twenty miles of us yesterday at two o'clock, and on the *double quick*. He was almost frightened to death.

Today there is a squad out, of our company, detailed to bury one poor soldier. He died here in the hospital yesterday of wounds received at the taking of Fort Donaldson."

"February 25th, 1862.

We had hoped to leave this place soon, but I do not know but we are doomed to stay here the time of our enlistment. Our squad have for the last week enjoyed their buckwheat cakes to a dead certainty. Have them every morning for breakfast. Our eatables here are good, and plenty of them. Our troops are doing nobly. Nashville is ours, and the rebels are leaving Columbus. Many here think they will make a desperate stand soon, but I don't know where they will do it. Buell and Grant are both pressing them hard from this direction, Burnside and Butler are doing good work on the other, and where are they

going? My opinion is that this war will be closed in less than six months from this time."

"Paducah, March 6th, 1862.

We expect soon to leave this place for either Columbus or Alabama, following up the Tennessee river. We are now brigaded, and our Colonel is acting brigadier general. Our quarter master is brigade Q. M., and my old *boss* is promoted to Q. M. This left a vacancy in this department which they have had the audacity to appoint *me* to fill, which I am now doing, and all seem to think that I make it go well. My health still continues to be good and the boys are well."

"March 10th, 1862.

We are now sailing up the Tennessee river on our way to Florence, Alabama, where we are in hopes of having a good '*brush*.' There are about sixty thousand troops with us and probably others will join us soon. We are the advance force. There are four Brig. Generals—Smith, Sherman, McClernand and *Stuart*, and Maj. Gen. Grant. I think we are well officered, and we will fight if we have a show. Promotions have been made, and Co. C shares largely. Sergeants Keyes, Hodges, and Fisher are promoted to lieutenants, and myself to commissary. I have had good success so far in my duties, have had everything done up in time. All seem to be satisfied with the rations, and it does me good I assure you. We are now stopping a short time at the bridge that was burned a few days since. It seems almost a pity that it was burned, but it seemed to be the best way of cutting off the supplies of the rebels. On Monday, a week tomorrow, our company left Paducah for Columbus, where they were one night and day, and then returned with all kinds of trophies. The boys say the fight was worth at least ten dollars. I know from their description that I would have been willing to give that amount had I been permitted to go. It was a very strongly fortified place. Soon we will be in the field and each one will have an opportunity of showing his bravery and patriotism. There may be some that will show themselves lack-

ing when the time comes, but I think them very few in our regiment. I hope that I may not be one of them, but *time* will tell. This may be the last letter, but I think not. Our second lieutenant has been promoted to captain; a nice little jump. I was agreeably surprised the other day when the quarter master brought up a nice little sorrel pony all equipped, and said that it was for *me*. Do you think that my rheumatic hip will now suffer? I have not felt it at all but once, and that lasted only one night. I think that if I get out of the service, I will be entirely cured of the rheumatism. I had the pleasure this morning of seeing Ft. Henry. It has a good command of the river, and is quite strongly fortified. The scenery along the Tennessee river is quite fine."

"Steamer Hannibal, Tennessee River, March 11, 1862.

We are now in the land of cotton without the least doubt. Our expedition left Cairo and Paducah the 9th, and proceeded up the Tennessee in fine style. This is one of the largest expeditions that has as yet left for the rebel domain. Its force is estimated at not far from 100,000 men. It is under the command of Gen. Smith. This morning our brigade left the steamer to make a reconnoitre and take possession of a railroad about 18 miles distant. Several brigades were with it. I was not very well and received orders to remain and see to the stores and baggage. The fleet as it advances up the river is a grand sight, filled to overflowing with soldiers of the northwest. At every place the expedition is met with cheers from *many*. We stopped at Savannah two days. This is a very pretty little place situated on the river about thirty miles from the Alabama line. We have been within three miles of the state of Mississippi. Pretty well south, is it not? While at Savannah I rode on horseback out into the country and had a good time. I saw several fields of *cotton*."

"In Camp, March 23rd, 1862.

Our camp is very pleasantly located on the south side of a gentle slope in a planter's peach orchard. Near by are several springs. We are only about fifteen miles from Corinth where

there is supposed to be a large rebel force. Our force now numbers 100,000 troops and we expect 50,000 men before making an advance. Gen. Buell's command is said to be about thirty miles from us, and numbers 125,000, and nearly all are western troops. Is not this beginning to look as though there was something to be done? That this rebellion will soon be put down, there can be no question of doubt, for we have now driven them to the Gulf States. Little did I think one year ago, that instead of singing, 'I Wish I Was in the Land of Cotton,' that I should be here, but so it is. Cotton fields are quite numerous.

My ague I have about cured, and hope soon to finish it. A letter from home will do me more good than the largest dose of medicine ever yet given. Please write often."

"In Camp, Pittsburgh, March 26th, 1862.

I have been quite sick for several days but am a little better now. Have been on duty most of the time. I hope the next letter I write you will contain a little news in regard to progress. It is supposed that Corinth will soon be ours. The rebels are only about 18 miles from us. Pretty near the enemy, are we not?"

"April 1st, 1862.

Camp life is dull and monotonous without a little prospect of doing work. All the boys from the village are well and in good spirits. Your kind advice I will try and profit by, for in an army we have everything to contend with, and advice from a dear parent is very acceptable."

"Pittsburg, April 10th, 1862.

My Dear Friends: This morning I wrote you a few lines in haste, but now I will endeavor to give you an account of the recent bloody battle that was fought at this place on Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday, the 6th, 7th, and 8th inst. Sunday morning we arose at reveille, as usual, and went on with our camp duties. We were preparing for inspection, which we

always have on Sabbath morning, when we were suddenly startled by the sound of musketry on our right. The first impression was that it was the pickets discharging their pieces, but ere many minutes elapsed the 'Long Roll' beat, and in two minutes from that time our regiment had formed in line of battle and were ready for action. It was marched about eighty rods from our camp, when they again formed a line of battle and awaited the approach of the enemy, lying on the ground just over the hill near our camp here. We waited about two hours, when they marched upon us with a force, said by their own men to have been 5,000 strong, and two batteries. Our brigade numbering only about 1,100 men, held this force for nearly three hours, and harder fighting never has been done than was done by our regiment and the — Ohio. Many fell, either wounded or killed. After three hours our brigade was nearly out of ammunition, and had to retreat, which they did in good order, to a distance of about eighty rods where they again rallied. The rebels again advanced and our brave boys had to again retreat, but they did it in good order and at every little distance would give them a volley. By our retreating the rebels were gaining ground, and had driven us nearly to the river, and when about one-half a mile from it, our whole force made a grand stand and supported the batteries, which played upon the enemy with such rapidity and precision that they were obliged to retreat. At about 7 o'clock the firing ceased for the night, with the exception of the heavy siege guns and those of the gunboat which kept up a fire once in fifteen minutes, throwing shell, which was disastrous to the rebels and prevented them from planting batteries. About six o'clock Buell's force commenced crossing the river to our assistance, and by 9 o'clock the next morning his force of 70,000 had landed.

On Monday morning about eight o'clock the fighting again commenced. Our boys, with the reinforcements, fought with new courage. In the morning our brigade was kept as a reserve for about an hour, but were soon ordered to the right of the line and there they again fought almost as hard as they did on Sun-

day, although there was, as it were, but a handful left. It is impossible to tell anywhere near all the details of this the greatest fight of the war.

Our brigade, by making such a brave stand of three hours on the *left* of the whole line of battle prevented the enemy from getting in our rear. Many of our dear boys fell. Many familiar faces will we see no more in our regiment. We have forty-six killed, one hundred and ninety-one wounded, and forty missing. This out of six hundred men engaged in the action. The balance of our regiment were sick.

Nearly one-half was either killed, wounded, or taken prisoners. Durand need *never* be ashamed of her boys. Company C went into action with 60 men, and has 11 killed, 22 wounded, and 4 missing. My feelings, I cannot describe in a letter, but will when I see you, if I am spared to see my home and friends.

One thing is certain, we drove the rascals and made them run for a long distance, and whether they have stopped yet, I know not.

I now undertake to give you a list of our killed and wounded that are from our village and vicinity. I commence with our dear boys whom we shall never see again. The first who fell was Corporal Daniel Sullivan. He fell on Sunday about 12 o'clock. He fought bravely. Soon after him followed Lieut. Hodges. He was shot in the head while rallying the boys. He was cool and was not in the least excited and led the boys on. The next one was Sergt. Ganoung. He was a fine man and a brave soldier. Soon after, my dear friend Charlie Bowen. He fought *bravely* and *nobly*, and now dear Charlie has gone to his long home. Dear fellow, I miss him very much, and shall always miss him as much as if he were my own brother. May our loss be his gain. Clark Winchester fell while fighting. He was a good boy and a brave soldier. The last was Ole Helgison, one of the boys that we have always thought much of, and one who was always on hand when duty called. A list of the

wounded—Ambrose Partch was wounded on Sunday in the arm, but he was not willing to leave the boys. Brave fellow, he fought three hours after he was wounded, and then on Monday was bound to go out with them again, which he did, and about noon received another wound, and this one was quite severe, the ball entering his side and coming out below his shoulder blade. I have not been able to see him. His brother Orville is also in the list. He was wounded Sunday, in the arm. I think they will both recover in time. They were both brave boys. Charles Turney is also on the list. He is wounded in the arm. Wesley Frazier, Michael Ainsbury, Fillmore Benjamin, James Garner, William Gaylord, Nels Helgison, Ole Holverson, Jacob Simcox, Michael Mahan, Henry Curtiss, Henry Joslyn, also Cousin Henry and friend Billy Snooks are wounded, but not severely. Among those severely wounded are Christopher Rittleson and James Goodwin. All of these boys stood up to their work nobly, in fact not a boy from the village flinched one particle. George Burns and Rienzi Cleveland were both very brave in the fight—both days, and came out without a wound, and several others whose names I cannot now call to mind, were with the company all the time. The boys of other towns of our county did themselves great credit, and never need old Winnebago be ashamed of her boys who are in the glorious ‘55th.’

Captain Bird is acting Major of our regiment and is wounded in the arm. Our acting captain was wounded also—1st Lieut. McIntyre, but their wounds are slight, and they will soon recover.

There are two that I must mention, I. G. W. Chase and Johnny Frazier. Johnny is orderly for Gen. Sherman, but had his horse shot from under him. You will soon get a better description than I have given you, from the papers. I was ordered with my train, and *there* duty called me, and *there* I must stay although I wished to be with the boys. The rebel skirmishers tried several times before I could get the train out of camp to ‘draw a bead’ on me but thanks to a kind providence

none of the bullets had any effect, and I escaped without a wound. I had my coat off and my red shirt was a splendid mark, and they made the bullets whiz by lively. I am well and enjoying myself as well as we can after such a fight and such awful scenes. A person could hardly walk in some places without walking on dead bodies."

"April 18th, 1862.

Since the fight I have been very busily engaged with my duties, so much so that I have lost several pounds of flesh, but as long as I am well I do not mind. We have been at work picking up articles that were left on the field, and getting our regimental property together. The enemy did not injure our tents when they came through on Sunday, and when they returned on *Monday*, there was no time. They without doubt calculated to remove the tents and appurtenances at their leisure. The clothing that our boys left was taken, but our colonel is endeavoring to procure more without any expense to the boys. And this is as it should be. The government is better able to bear the loss than the boys are.

How does Mrs. Campbell seem to bear the loss of dear Charley? We lost a fine friend when Charley was taken from us, and probably none of you feel his loss more than I do. Arden is improving slowly, and I do hope he will soon be entirely well, for it is not pleasant to be sick in the field and more especially the *battle* field. I think that Company C lost many of its *best* men. Yes, I know it did, I have pity for Sergt. Ganoung's family. He was a man respected and beloved by all his fellow soldiers. Clark Winchester's mother will mourn his loss, and we all will. George Byrnes is what *we* here call a trump; tough as a knot and bold as a lion.

This is paper that a poor boy who is now gone left. He was a friend of mine—J. A. Carpenter."

Of this letter I would say, there is a red print at the top of the first page of the sheet. It represents an eagle with a streamer in its beak, bearing the inscription, "*One people one*

government." Held by the talons, are various things through which is printed this motto: "From the Canadas to the Gulf of Mexico, from the Atlantic to the Gulf of Mexico." *This* was what the soldier died for.

"April 26th, 1862."

He says he has been patiently waiting for a letter and "as the Hoosiers say", it would do him a *power* of good.

"We are very busily preparing for an advance, in fact, are advancing slowly. Yesterday a reconnoitering force went out and had a little skirmish, driving in the rebels who were at a place some five miles from Corinth, and destroying their camp by burning it. We took 15 prisoners. None on our side were killed, but three or four were wounded. Generals Buell and Pope are both with us, and we think that we are strong enough to whip any force that the enemy can bring. Gen. Halleck is in the field, and has command. I have seen him several times. He is a very fine looking man. His presence instills great confidence among the troops.

It is very lonely here. Most of the boys from the village are either in their long home or have been sent down the river on account of wounds. If I had not so much work to do, I should be still more lonely.

Oh, by the way, I never told you about 'our mess,' have I? We live like 'Nabobs.' Had for supper, roast beef, biscuit, rice, and pound cake, and Illinois butter, which cost only 35 cents per pound. The members of the mess buy these little extras. In our present mess are two captains, three lieutenants, the chief musician, and the *commissary*. We have jolly times. I have not received a letter since the battle, and it is now nearly three weeks. Probably before you see this letter you will hear a good account of the battle from our captain who is now at home. Arden is quite smart again and is doing duty. I hope he will continue well, for it is very hard to be sick where we have nothing but the ground to lie on, and that often damp and some-

times wet. I can lie down on the ground with nothing but my blanket, and for a roof the canopy of Heaven, and take one of the best night's rest that ever was."

"Pittsburg, April 29th, 1862.

I received your very welcome letter today and was very much pleased to hear from *Home*. I see that you have not received any letters from me since the battle. I thought it very strange that you did not answer, as I was very anxious to hear from you.

Today we received news that New Orleans was in our possession. I hope it may be so. I do not see how the enemy are going to hold out much longer. If McClellan is successful in taking Yorktown and we are in taking Corinth, I do not see where the rebels are again to make a stand. All are anxious for an advance. It seems that after a man has gone through what our boys have, that he loses all fear of bullets. I for one have never been sorry that I enlisted in this cause and if my life is spared I will continue in my country's service until this rebellion is put down, should it be ten years. I am entirely cured of the rheumatism, at least I have felt it but once since I have been in the service. My best respects to Mrs. Campbell, and tell her that all I can do to help Arden, will be done."

"In Camp Near Pea Ridge, May 3rd, 1862.

We moved to our present camp three days ago. Have just gotten it well arranged, and tomorrow we leave. Whether there will be an attack on the enemies' fortifications at Corinth, or at some other place, it is impossible for us to tell."

"In Camp Near Corinth, May 7th, 1862.

I have an opportunity of sending this by a friend who is going to Chicago. We are now within five miles of Corinth, and ere this reaches you there will be another great battle. We have artillery in profusion and our regiment is supporting the best in the field—Taylor's. We are on the extreme right, and hope to maintain our position. We had a very heavy rain a day

or two since, and it has left the roads in such a condition that it is impossible for us to get to the river. Our boys have to come down to one-half rations. It is rather hard, but we hope soon to be able to get some from the river. We are now living the life of soldiers for good. Day before yesterday we moved all day while the rain poured down in torrents to say the least, and at night pitched our tents, and lay ourselves down on the wet ground to sleep. My work is now very hard, but as long as I have my health I like it."

"Camp No. 4, six miles from Corinth, May 10th, 1862.

Yesterday Pope made an attack on the extreme left. It is reported that he was within one mile of their breast works, and had heavy guns in position. I have not heard any firing this morning and do not know whether they will do any fighting today. The impression is that an attack can not be delayed longer than Monday, the 12th inst. Siegel is with us and Curtiss is expected every day. This seems to be the place where both armies are concentrating all their available force. My position as you know is with the train. I am tired of this war but will never leave the army if this rebellion lasts fifteen years. Our force numbers nearly two hundred thousand effective men."

"Camp No. 5, near Corinth, May 13th, 1862.

Today our boys have gone out to reconnoiter. The news that Norfolk is ours puts new energy into every man."

"13 Miles from Corinth, June 11th, 1862.

You have ere this received a full account of the evacuation of the notable place—Corinth. I have visited it and procured a few relics from the deserted camps. Among the number is a painting. I will send you in this letter a Jeff Davis postage stamp, and when I have an opportunity, other things. We are living in hopes that we shall see Memphis soon. We leave for there tomorrow morning at 5 a. m."

"Lagrange, Tennessee, June 20th, 1862.

For the last two weeks we have been so very busy that it was impossible for me to find time to write home. We left

Chewalla about ten days ago. Have been marching about one-half of the time, the balance lying here. This place is one of the most beautiful of Tennessee. It is situated on the Memphis and Mississippi R. R. about forty miles from Memphis. Our brigade went out on a forced march the fore part of this week and returned yesterday. Holly Springs, Mississippi, is the name of the place that our boys took possession of. The enemy had nearly finished a fine armory, and were erecting large machine shops. Our forces searched the place and then returned. I have to communicate to you the painful intelligence that our dear friend, George Byrnes, is no more. He died on the way here from Chewalla. Typhoid fever was his disease. The boys of the company are quite well. Company C is losing many of its best boys. We do not know who will be the next to go. May I live so that if I am called, I may be ready. I tell you what it is, we are now in a hot secession place, and they are not afraid to express themselves in strong terms—the ladies especially. I had quite a rich argument with one of them the other evening. I still keep my old place in the Commissary Department and don't know but I will until this war closes, but I think that if any one in the regiment has earned something, I have. I am *a little* ambitious, and if we stay in the service two years more I will be a Lieutenant. Would not that be a good joke, but 'where there is a will, there is a way' is a true adage, and I believe in it. All are anxious to get to Memphis and get a little rest, at least through the hot months. If it is possible for me to get a furlough when we arrive there I shall. Would I not enjoy a short visit home? The weather is not quite as hot as I supposed it would be this time of the year. The nights are very cool. Direct to Memphis with the regiment and division written plainly. Maj. Gen. W. T. Sherman's division."

"Moscow, Tennessee, July 9th, 1862.

To His Mother:

I am glad that I am serving my country, and would not trade places with any of my old friends who now enjoy the pleasures of home. Not that I do not prize home dear and the

society of the lady friends. This is what we miss much. There is restraint in a lady's presence or in their society. Here we have nothing to restrain. I shall make a ludicrous appearance should I ever be permitted to return home. I will know a little something of military life, but little of civil. We have all kinds of reports here concerning McClellan. We are confident that he will gain his point and take the confederate capital."

"Memphis, July 26th, 1862.

We arrived here the 2nd of this month, after a three days' march from Moscow. Memphis has many attractions, and I do not wonder that before this trouble it was thronged with visitors. The suburbs are delightful and there are many handsome residences with beautiful yards."

He said it was impossible to get a furlough.

In Camp Stuart, Memphis, Sept. 1st, 1862.

He is sick with intermittent fever. Letters have not come through and the weather is hot.

"September 8th, 1862.

Memphis seems to be about the same place that it was when our division arrived here, with the exception that we have now a strong fort nearly finished, which, when we came here, was but just commenced. I think that we are well prepared for an attack."

"Sept. 14th, 1862.

Our army on the Potomac is rather getting worsted. It does seem to me that the enemy are out-generalizing our generals, and are gaining much ground. I see that they are now in possession of several towns in Maryland, and are no great distance from the Federal capital. They are also raising the old Harry in Kentucky. Our new troops will soon have to be called into active service or the rebels will have gained the day. With regard to us here, we are holding the most important place on the western rivers. Since we came here there has been a very strong fort made which will hold many thousands. It is an

earthwork fort, but many heavy guns are mounted, and many are being mounted. If attacked we will fall back into the fort. Last week our brigade went out to reconnoitre and destroy some bridges. Were gone four days. Fifty mules and horses were confiscated, and several other minor articles."

"September 22, 1862.

I think the 74th regiment has made a good selection for field officers. You spoke of the government building barracks at Rockford to accommodate 4,000. Where are they situated, and is Major Bird in command? Old Illinois has done nobly, raising her quota of troops as quickly as she has. It does not seem to me that over a year has passed since I left home."

"October 3rd, 1862.

Now as regards the beautiful city of Memphis, the weather is still quite warm. The nights are cool enough for comfort, although the mosquitoes have not ceased their buzzing nor their biting. This is a great country for the lovely animals. As regards our regiment we are still in our old quarters and improving our camp. Memphis has been a great business place at some time, but now there is but little business done except what the army has brought with it. Fort Pickering is one of the largest earth work forts in the Union. The line of works is in many places built between fine houses. First a fine house and then an embankment about eight feet in height. The inside of the fort comprises about 400 acres. It is called almost impregnable. A force of 6,000 could easily keep back a force of five times its number."

"Memphis, October 26th, 1862.

Dear Mother: It is Sunday afternoon, and I am quite comfortably seated in tent with my back to a good fire place, in which there is a good fire. Yesterday we had a fine snow storm, away down here in the 'sunny south.' Not quite enough for sleighing, however. When are we going to get through soldiering is a question that is often asked. For my part I cannot see that the cursed rebellion is any nearer put down than it

was one year ago, and I believe that the south is more determined. I am no abolitionist, and never was, therefore I do not endorse Lincoln's emancipation proclamation. I believe in confiscation, but I do not in entire emancipation—at least before we know what to do with the negroes. I know that The Chicago Tribune thinks Lincoln has now made his mark, and his name will be handed down, as sacred as that of Washington, and The Tribune expresses the opinions of many, but the soldiers of Illinois do not endorse the proclamation or The Tribune.

But enough. I am writing to a mother and sister who I hope care little for politics.

On last Tuesday afternoon we received orders to march the next morning at 6 a. m. with three days' rations. Wednesday morning we marched off quite briskly. None of us knew our destination. The expedition was commanded by our colonel, and consisted of our regiment and 700 of the 6th Ill. Cav. We reached Rolla—nine miles distant from Memphis—the county seat of Shelby county, about 10 a. m. and did not stop till we had marched about three miles further. We then stopped before a large farm house. Our colonel went in, but soon came out and ordered the orderly sergeants to the front, and sent them into the house. We then began to think that something was up, and it was but a short time before a good share of the regiment were in, and the furniture of the house was taken out and the buildings in a blaze. The reasons for doing this were first, that one of the cavalry officers had been fired at from this house, and second, that the boys of the family were in guerrilla companies and were cotton burners. After this we marched on, and came to Union Depot on the Memphis & Ohio Railroad where we stopped and took dinner. Here we saw a party of guerrillas at a distance. Our cavalry were immediately sent in pursuit, but they had seen us and fled."

The rest of this letter is missing.

"November 17th, 1862.

Your most welcome letter was received only a few days since. It was on the steamer Eugene that was sunk just above

Ft. Pillow not long ago. There was a very large mail on board, but all was saved, although every letter was soaked with water. That we are preparing to move there is no doubt, as new regiments are coming here fast. There are now about twenty new regiments and more coming. We are formed into a new brigade the 4th, and our gallant colonel is in command. It is comprised of five regiments, three new and two old. The 55th Illinois, 57th Ohio, the 116th and 127th Illinois, and 83rd Indiana, making a large and fine brigade. Connected with it is the new but celebrated Mercantile Battery of Chicago. I think that after the new regiments have acquired a little more efficiency in drill, that our brigade will be hard to beat. Now I will say that I am not as anxious to get into the field as I was before transportation was so cut down. Mrs. Campbell is still here, is boarding a little way from camp. I was down and took dinner with her yesterday. Had a very good time. After dinner we went out to the review of our brigade, and the 1st, all commanded by Brig. Gen. Smith. It was a grand sight as Mrs. Campbell will tell you when she returns."

"December 1st, 1862.

We are now in camp about nine miles from the Talahachie River where it is supposed the rebels are in force. Today our regiment and three others have gone out to reconnoitre. After their return we shall know something of what we have to do. Yesterday our army and Grant's made a junction. You ought to see us in our little shelter tents. A vacancy occurred in the quartermaster's department by the promotion of our Q. M. By vote of the officers of the regiment, I was assigned to the position of Acting Regimental Quartermaster, and I will probably be appointed Quartermaster, at least I have the promise from the colonel and other officers. I have said nothing to you about this although I have been acting in this capacity for two weeks. I wish you to say nothing about it until the matter is settled. The pay is tolerably good, \$110.50 per month, and forage for horse. Col. Stuart will in a few days be a Brig. Gen., and a good one."

"Memphis, Dec. 14th, 1862.

We left this place the 25th of last month enroute for some place which we found to be the Tallehachie River, where the enemy were in force. They had built breast works, and were reported to have said that they would hold at all hazards, but we went prepared for them, and when we arrived, no enemy was to be found. After we had stayed at the Talahachie a few days, we were ordered to prepare for a movement back and we arrived here in Memphis yesterday after having traveled about one hundred and eighty miles, and having a good time. While we were gone I had plenty of chickens, turkey, and geese, but no soft bread. Hard tack was our bread ration. We now have orders to move on next Thursday to some place not known."

"On Board Steamer Westmoreland, Mississippi River,
December 22nd, 1862."

Receives news of the illness of his brother whom he fears he will never see again.

"Steamer Westmoreland, Yazoo River, Dec. 27th, 1862.

We have had a very fine time, and everything has gone along to our entire satisfaction. The weather has been pleasant, our boat is one of the best, and our captain is a perfect gentleman. The army is moving towards Vicksburg. Our landing is about ten miles from that place. I hope soon to be nearer."

"Steamer Westmoreland, Jan. 5th, 1863.

On Friday night, the 26th, we arrived at our destination on the Yazoo River, it being about ten miles from the mouth of the river. At this place we landed during the night. No baggage was removed from the boat, with the exception of mules and wagons and amunition. The rest of the baggage was all left on board steamer until we should need it. Pickets were thrown out and we expected an attack. On Saturday morning our division was ordered to advance out into the timber. After marching about three miles they came upon the pickets of the

enemy and drove them. They had quite a force just back of their pickets which commenced skirmishing, which was kept up all day, our boys driving them slowly back. At nightfall our boys had driven the enemy to their fortifications and they rested upon their arms. Our regiment had been selected by Gen. Smith to do the skirmishing and they were engaged nearly all day Saturday without losing a man. Sunday morning at 3 o'clock, the artillery opened fire throwing shells."

The account of this fight is not all here, and the battle is not named.

"I will only say that our forces retreated Thursday night after protracted attempts to cross a bayou and levee on the other side of which were the enemy. Our forces attempted to dig through the levee and were so near that they could touch with their spades, the bayonets of the rebels when they put their guns over the eminence to fire upon them. General M. L. Smith was seriously wounded, which had a disheartening effect, as all had great confidence in him. Out of 250 men of the 6th Ohio, 60 were killed and wounded."

"Steamer South Wester, Mississippi River, Jan. 21st, 1863.

We have been ordered again down the river, and have now arrived within forty miles of the Gibraltar of the West, and are still moving. The impression is that we will go into camp at Milliken's Bend about twelve miles this side of Vicksburg, and that our transports will be sent back to Memphis for a portion of Grant's army to reinforce us. I think that in the course of a month you will hear of a great battle being fought at Vicksburg. Our regiment has just returned from a foraging expedition. It was detailed with a boat for this purpose soon after the fight of Arkansas Post, which we captured. We went up the river near Napoleon to a plantation where we found a large quantity of corn and fodder, and some cattle which we confiscated for the use of the army. After working two days loading the boat, we found our fleet had left us, but we soon overtook it. Our regiment is in good health considering that we have been on the boat nearly all the time for the last month."

"In Camp Near Vicksburg, Jan. 24th, 1863.

Today I received six letters from home written all along from Dec. 3rd to the 8th of this month. I find it is not the fault of friends that I do not receive my mail, but that of Uncle Sam. We have now landed just opposite Vicksburg, and our boys are busily engaged in enlarging the 'Great Yankee Canal.' I think our general expects some day to turn the 'Father of Waters' from his course so as to cut off the great stronghold of Secession in the West. I sincerely hope we may succeed in the attempt, but I have doubts. Would you believe that an army of men could live and work while camping in a field of plowed ground, and that a low wet one? I will just picture to you my bed last night, which was a rainy one. In the first place we took a number of rails and made a kind of floor. At the place we intended for the head we piled more rails. From this place we laid rails and let them rest at the foot to serve as a support for our roof of oil blankets. This being finished we spread our blankets down on the lowest rails or floor, and retired for the night, and a good night's rest we had. Now this was much better than a great many had. What do you think of a soldier's life? (This is the 24th of January, too.) I like it as long as I have good health."

"February 10th, 1863.

We are still in camp near Vicksburg, and are doing but little. The only excitement is the canal digging which progresses slowly. Camp life here is very wearisome, I tell you. How does the bill which is now before Congress relating to the arming of 300,000 negroes suit the tastes of the men of Winnebago? They are good for such purposes as throwing up breastworks and digging canals, but I cannot think they are a class that should be armed. It was quite an exciting time when one of our fleet—The Queen of the West, ran the blockade and went through without receiving any injury. She passed the batteries at Warrenton a few miles below Vicksburg, and went on her way undisturbed. After going quite a distance she saw ahead of her in the river the transports loaded with supplies for the

enemy. These she disposed of in quick time and came back, her captain flushed with the pride of victory."

"February 25th, 1863.

We are still at work at the canal. We are having a debating club to pass away the time. In regard to promotion, the Colonel has sent for my commission. He has written for it to date from Sept. 1st. If I can draw pay for that time the government will owe me about \$800."

"March 1st, 1863.

You will perhaps think it strange, but we are still opposite Vicksburg, at work a part of the time on the canal."

"Young's Point, La., March 18th, 1863.

The regiment has been ordered upon the levee to camp, and I tell you we are in close quarters. It is certain that as soon as it becomes warmer it will be impossible for us to stay where we now are on account of the extremely unhealthy conditions. For the last week I have been unable to attend to duty but have been around most of the time."

"March 27th, 1863.

Our regiment has just returned from a foraging expedition. The principal article confiscated was cotton. They captured over 3,000 bales, also about 400 head of cattle, besides quite a number of mules and horses. They were away ten days, and I should judge from their statements that they all had a good time. One thing is certain, I did not. I was left in camp here sick, and when I got about, all or nearly all were gone, and it was very lonely. Work on the canal has stopped and the water is now running through quite briskly. Whether we shall be able to run boats through very soon, I cannot tell, but hope we may. The general impression is now that an attack will be made on Vicksburg before many days. Probably you have not heard that two of our boats tried to run the blockade a few mornings ago, and the Lancaster was sunk, and the Switzerland went through, though injured. Our men are too bold in

my opinion. They take daylight instead of night to run by the batteries."

"Father, Mother, and All:

A little document came today directed in this style: *Lieut. Thaddeus Capron*, Co. C., 55th Ill. Vol. Inf. U. S. A.

So you may know that at last his excellency, Gov. Yates has sent the commission. It dates from Sept. 4th, 1862. When I shall have fixed the pay part, you will receive the document for safe keeping."

"Young's Point, April 20th, 1863.

Dear Sister Louise:

Not long since I received your very kind letter and meant to have answered it ere this, but pressing business prevented. I know you will excuse me. I am sorry to hear, dear sister, that your health is so poor. I fear that you have worked too hard the last year, and that has brought you down. Now I will tell you what I want you to do for me and yourself—to rest, and not try to do much of any work this summer. All you need to do is to help mother a little. I do not want you to teach, and you must not do it. I think that better times are in store for all of us, and we must be very careful of ourselves so that we may enjoy them. In my letter to Mother I told her that at any time you wanted money, to use what I have there at home, and when that is gone, I will have more there if nothing happens. I want you to use it when you need it, I mean all of you. I have been quite anxious to hear from Father for a long time, but he has not written. He never tells me anything how matters are, and I am quite anxious to know. It seems as if there must be a good opening for him soon, and he must keep up good courage. I being a young man should not give council, but as I have, will let it go, hoping that Father will not be offended. I like Ambrose much better than I formerly did. The army is the place to bring out a person's true character. It is the best place in the world to study human nature, and as this was always a favorite study with me, I find ample opportunity. In the same

letter you speak of Orville and A. B. I expect by the time I arrive at home (if my life is spared) that all of you young people will be married off, and settled down in your comfortable homes. Well, so be it. I have about concluded to live the life of a *bachelor*, and I cannot see that it will make much difference to me. I may do as Uncle Joe did, but I think not. But enough of this. When you write me tell all the news. You will doubtless hear before this reaches you that nine of our gunboats ran the blockade; also two transports. One transport was fired and burned, probably from the bursting of a shell."

"Milliken's Bend, La., May 5th, 1863.

About a week since, we received orders to be prepared to move at fifteen minutes notice, and on last Tuesday orders came to embark, but to take no camp equipage, nothing but three days' rations. We were to make a feint on Hains' Bluff so as to attract the attention of the enemy from below, while Grant with his main army made the attack. The expedition was a very successful one. We menaced the enemy for over two days and then quietly withdrew, as was the intention when we first landed. We then proceeded down the Yazoo River and then to Young's Point, where we disembarked. Receiving orders to commence loading our camp equipage and property we went about it as soon as we could reach our camp. By noon we were all loaded and ready to start on our way up the river to the Bend where we arrived about sunset, too late to go into camp, and remained on board steamer until morning. It is now quite warm. It is what we would call at the North *hot*, but here we call it *warm*.

Grand Gulf, below Vicksburg is in our possession, and we hope to soon be upon the heights of Vicksburg. I hope it will be soon as there we can enjoy the breezes and lie under the stately oaks. I think if they will give me permission to pick out a camp for our regiment over there that we will have a good one. I am getting along very well, and have my reports nearly all up to the first of the month. I tell you what it is, we in the

quartermaster's department of this U. S. army, have some papers to make out. To obtain any one article we have to make out nine papers, and then have to report it on seven other papers. These are of five different kinds, so you see that there is some writing to be done besides the hard work. It is no small matter to supply and keep supplied a regiment of men, but it is a place I like and I do the work cheerfully."

"June 7th, 1863.

We have been besieging Vicksburg, but with what result we know not as yet. One thing we do know, and it is that the Rebs have not yet surrendered. I do not think it possible for them to hold out another week. Our brigade returned from an expedition on Wednesday last. They went nearly to Yazoo City, but found no force and returned. A few guerrilla parties were scouting around, and picking up any who should straggle. I have but little time to write. Most of the time I have to be on the road between here and the landing, five miles distant, drawing provisions, ammunition, forage, etc. I tell you what it is, we have soldiered for certain since we left the Bend. We have marched about 220 miles, been in three fights, besides being right up to the enemy for several days. Our beds are the ground, and nothing but our blankets and valises with us. Transportation has been used to haul rations and ammunition. Since we have been besieging we have not dared to move our camp equipage for fear that we might be ordered off to some place in the rear and would have no teams to move it. Therefore we let it remain at the Point, where it is well cared for. I do hope that we may soon occupy Vicksburg, for I am anxious to get my work up to date, so that I may try and get home to see you by the 4th of July, but I hardly expect it.

On the charge of the 19th one regiment took the lead of our brigade and was up to within three rods of the rebel works. This position they held for several hours. The Rebs dare not raise up to fire upon them, for if they did, numbers of shots would be fired at them. It is the greatest wonder that our regiment did

not lose more men than they did, for no regiment was under sharper fire than they for some time.

Our loss since we left the Bend has been forty-two, killed and wounded. Fourteen were killed or died of wounds. Co. C has suffered quite severely, three killed and four wounded. I tell you what it is, I had rather be a member of that company, than any company in this U. S. service. It is called the best company in our regiment as it always has been, and it has one of the best captains in the service. Capt. Shaw is a *man*, and a perfect gentleman and good officer. He was the recipient of a present from his company a few days ago. It consisted of a sword and belt and sash and shoulder straps of splendid quality. He knew nothing of it until the boys presented them to him. He was surprised, but was much pleased to have such a token of esteem from his men."

"Rear Vicksburg, June 14th, 1863.

Another Sabbath has returned and we are still out of Vicksburg. I thought when I wrote you a week ago that by this time we should surely be *in* Vicksburg. I am not going to prophesy any more, for I am afraid I am not a prophet. This is a beautiful morning and all is very quiet. There is but little firing on either side. Occasionally a stray shot comes zipping by. Our brigade is now with the advance, and are but a short distance from the Reb's works. I should think that our camp was not far from 100 rods from the Rebel fort. Our sharp shooters are within five rods in some places. Our pickets last night were not over *thirty* feet from those of the rebels. Our men and the Rebs have quite sociable chats sometimes. One night the Rebs told our boys to keep their heads down as they had orders to shoot. At other times they will tell the sergeant or corporal who is posting his pickets, when they think he has come near enough, to halt, and post his men. Deserters who came from their lines a day or two since, say that they cannot hold out much longer. It does seem that we cannot long be so close to each other without accomplishing something. It is reported that Gen. Joe Johnson is coming on to attack our rear.

If he thinks it would be profitable for him he had better try it; I think he would receive a good warm reception. Firing with us this evening was quite brisk for some time. It must be very annoying to the Rebs to have so many shells bursting right in their midst, even if they do but little damage. It has a tendency to demoralize their army and if this is accomplished they will hold out but a short time longer. There is a rumor that the men have been promised the privilege of going to Chicago after Vicksburg is taken, but I don't think there is any prospect of such good luck. Such a thing *might* happen, especially if we take many prisoners. I can see no possible show for any that are now in the place to escape, yet they may manage some way to get part of them away."

"June 18th, 1863.

Vicksburg is not yet ours, but I am confident that it will soon be. Our men are right up under their works and but little time can elapse before something will be done that I think will bring the Rebs to terms. Our pickets and theirs are not over twenty feet apart in places. I tell you that Gen. Grant has shown himself to be one of the very best planning and manœuvring generals that we have in the service. Vicksburg is said to be nearly as strongly fortified as Sevastopol was. I think that if we succeed (as we shall) in taking Vicksburg and Port Hudson and what men are in the two places, that it will be such a blow to the Confederacy that they will never be able again to organize a large army in the west. They would be entirely cut off from their western supplies. I hope one thing, that if we take these two places, our army will rest but a short time, and will speedily push forward and conquer place after place, and keep driving the enemy until they have no place to go but the Gulf of Mexico, if they would not surrender. Our men are all hard at work both night and day making advances. We are making what we term saps or mines extending from our main works to those of the Rebels. The intention is to undermine their works and blow them up. If I return home I shall be proud to say that I was in the siege of Vicksburg and the bat-

ties of Shiloh, Russell House, Corinth, Holly Springs, Chicaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, and Champion Hill. Our regiment has been in all of these besides a few little skirmishes now and then. I am glad to learn that you keep up your aid society and also a Union League. I tell you it cheers us up to know that friends at home are working for us and the cause. I tell you our government must be sustained, and will be as long as Lincoln is president. There are some things in his administration that I do not approve, but I will always uphold a man who is lawfully elected president of our country.

I have had for the last few days very hard work to perform. An order came to move all of our camp and garrison equipage from Young's Point to the Yazoo Landing. I had but a few men to move the property of our regiment, and they were convalescents. No men could be spared from the regiment to be gone as long as it would take. I will be all right after a day's rest."

"June 29th, 1863.

Everything remains about the same. Gen. Grant says that he can take possession of Vicksburg any day that he wishes to, but that it will require more sacrifice of life than he is willing to make. It may be weeks before it is in our possession, but it must come sooner or later."

"Walnut Hills, Mississippi, July 4th, 1863.

Glorious news. Vicksburg is ours! They surrendered today, the 4th, 23,000 prisoners, and 23,000 stand of arms, twenty or more siege guns, considerable field artillery, is the statement now made. I cannot vouch for its correctness, but judge that it is not far out of the way. I am proud to belong to the army of Gen. Grant. Gen. Grant is the great general of our army. *Gen. Grant* and *W. T. Sherman*, long may they live to lead our armies.

Does the North now wish Gen. Grant removed? You now can see what little trifles they find fault with. Gen. Grant was not active enough to suit, but we now see what he has

accomplished. He has displayed the best generalship yet shown since the beginning of the war. We have now the stronghold of the Southwest, and communication is nearly open the entire length of the Mississippi and cutting off their communication with the west entirely. Our army now has double reason for celebrating the Fourth. I have no more time to write, as we have orders to be ready to move at a moment's notice, and I am not yet quite ready. Our destination is not known but is supposed to be a tramp after Joe Johnson. I hope if such is the case that we shall be able to take him and his entire force just as we have Pemberton. Maybe this army is not victorious! No, I guess not."

"Three miles from Jackson, Miss., July 11th, 1863.

Before our boys had the pleasure of taking a view of the place we had been so long working to take, we received orders to be ready to move at a moment's notice, and had no time to take pleasure trips. About 6 p. m. we received orders to move at 12 o'clock that night with ten days' rations, and no camp equipage—nothing to impede a speedy march. Twelve M. came and we were not off, and did not leave our camp until 6 a. m. Jackson is surrounded or nearly so, and Joe Johnson and his force are supposed to be in Jackson. Gen. W. T. Sherman is in command of this army which consists of three army corps and two divisions of another. The 15th, 13th, and 9th, and a part of the 16th army corps. As yet, there has been but little fighting. Our men are getting ready and in good positions. The Confederates are fortified, and we are protecting our artillery and men by making breast works of cotton."

"Jackson, July 18th, 1863.

We are in Jackson. Our troops occupied it yesterday morning. Johnson retreated. We had not sufficient force to surround him, and he made his escape. We have taken five or six hundred prisoners. The troops are now resting. I hope we may be allowed to rest at least a few days. Rumor is that we shall go back to Vicksburg. Jackson has been a very handsome city, but it is now fast going to destruction. Many houses and

buildings have been burned by our forces and the Rebs. We are much gratified if the reports prove true about Mead and Rosecrans. It now looks as though our army was going to work in earnest."

"Vicksburg, Aug. 3rd, 1863.

Camp life with us is very pleasant, for we are greatly in need of rest. It makes me sad at times to look back and think of what we have as a company gone through, and how few of us will return to our homes after our term of service expires. It is not likely that I shall be able to see you very soon, but I hope some day to make a visit. I shall hardly know C. and J. when I see them, and the little one I certainly shall not. Our latest papers are those of the 29th. Rienzi Cleveland met with an accident a day or two ago. He was out after lumber, and a heavy thunderstorm came up. He took refuge under the roof of an old blacksmith shop. The shop blew down, and something struck his arm, breaking the bone near the wrist. He came to camp soon after where he had good care and is now doing first rate. Ren. is a tip-top fellow and is liked by all."

"Camp Sherman, Miss., Aug. 8th, 1863.

Dearest Mother and All: Your letter bearing the painful intelligence of dear Sister Louise's sickness and your own was received today. You truly said that God was merciful in sparing sister's life, and will He not be merciful still. I was shocked when I received the intelligence, but I hope for the best. I cannot bear the idea of our family being broken. Mother, I cannot bear the idea of dear Louise calling my name, and I *far, far* away. Oh, could I go and see her and you all. I will go before long, and may I not be too late. Mother, I feel as though dear sister was going to get well. I hope that it is no vain delusion. Tell her I will try my utmost to go home in September. I have the promise of a leave of absence then, but cannot possibly get away now. If I could, should start tonight. I have to wait the slow way that Uncle Sam has of carrying intelligence before I can hear from you. My health is exceed-

ingly good, and I am getting my business in shape as fast as possible to go home in September. I am temporarily assigned as Brigade Quarter Master."

"August 16th, 1863.

I am *very very* anxious to hear from you. Days seem as weeks. I hope that all are much better. I shall be very glad to make you a visit. Two years is quite a time to be away from *home*."

"August 26th, 1863.

Dear Sister: I am so glad to hear that you are much better. You can imagine with what pleasure I perused that letter when I saw that it was in your hand writing. I have a touch of the blues, but never mind I will work it off, for I have work enough to do.

The trouble is just this, that I have too *much* work to do. Col. Malmberg when he took command of the brigade, insisted that I should come with him as his Brigade Q. M. I told him that I had all that I could attend to in the regiment. He then said that I must try and stay with him for a short time at least, and that I should have all the help I required. And here I am Q. M. of the regiment and of the Second Brigade, but I will be relieved from one place or the other very soon, and I cannot think of making you a visit until I am relieved. It is much harder for me to leave than it is for a company officer, nevertheless I prefer the position to any place in the army, for the reason that it has been my business to learn this branch."

(This was the last letter before going home on leave of absence. He left home to return to army, October 5th.)

"Memphis, October 19th, 1863.

I arrived at this place on the 9th inst., and I was glad to get back to the regiment again after a good visit at *Home*.

We met with quite an accident in moving up the river. The boat that carried our transportation was sunk a few miles above Vicksburg. I lost all my wagons, harness, etc., but will have no

trouble in accounting for them to the government. Since I returned I went out on an expedition and was gone six days. Upon returning I found orders to report at Memphis as a witness in a case before the Military Commission."

"Near Bear Creek, Alabama, Oct. 26, 1863.

By looking on the map you will find Tuscumbia situated on the Tennessee River in the State of Alabama. We are about twelve miles from that place. It is supposed that there will be quite a force at Tuscumbia to impede our progress. Bragg may send some of his troops in this direction. I am glad that Gen. Grant is put in command of all the western troops. He now commands what were three departments—the Ohio, Cumberland, Tennessee. I am very sorry to learn that Gen. Rosecrans has been removed. Many in our army cannot understand why it is so. When I last wrote to you Col. Malmberg was quite sick. He is now better and sends his respects to you. My keg came through all right. Cakes were good. I gave the company one."

"Bridgeport, Alabama, Nov. 17th, 1863.

I will give you a sketch of our trip to this point, and of my movements since I returned to my regiment. I rejoined the regiment about forty miles from Corinth, at Cherokee Station, on the Memphis and Charleston R. R. They were in much better health than when I first found them at La Grange. The next day after I arrived they were ordered to move without transportation to Tuscumbia to engage the enemy who were there in some force, and who had been sending out detachments, which were attacking our pickets almost nightly. They were gone two days. Had a skirmish with the enemy, and routed them, taking a few prisoners, besides the killed. A few of our men were wounded but none killed in the First Division of our corps. After resting one day we were again ordered to move, and changed our direction, marching direct to the Tennessee River, striking it at Eastport. We were here detained two days awaiting the crossing of the Third Division and a part of our

Division which was by a ferry boat, and two or three light draft steamers. Our brigade was about eight hours in crossing the river. Soon after we had crossed we received orders to march, and have been engaged in that business for sixteen days, averaging sixteen miles each day, making 256 miles that we have marched since the first of November. Our troops have stood the march well so far, and say that it has been the best conducted march that they ever participated in. Our Division has been consolidated into two brigades, and is now commanded by Brig. Morgan L. Smith. We are now in the 1st Brig., commanded by Brigadier Gen. Giles A. Smith, a brother of Morgan L. and his equal in ability. We are again with the old 8th Mo., and you will hear from us here among the mountains of Chattanooga. During our march we have passed through some of the roughest country that I ever saw. The march has been a hard long one. I have been particularly fortunate with my transportation, traveling the entire distance without having a breakdown to stop a single wagon. I have been the only one so fortunate in our brigade.

Col. Malmborg is now quite well, and sends his respects to the friends of the Q. M. as he calls me. Henry Hurlbut is in good health, and is with his company. Capt. Shaw was left at Corinth, sick, but is better. I believe that all the boys of Co. C are well. They received a part of the articles sent down to them, and the balance I think are in Memphis. They could not be moved for want of transportation. I have as yet been unable to have any photographs taken."

"November 29th, 1863.

As you will see by the heading of my letter, we are at Chattanooga. We arrived on the 21st inst. The next day our corps was ordered to the front with three days' rations in haversacks, and to be ready for a fight.

The rebels were in a strong position, nearly surrounding Chattanooga, and they must be dislodged. Our corps was the one designated to open the fight, by making a flank movement

on the enemy's right and turning his line of battle. In order for us to accomplish this movement, our brigade had to cross the river in boats, and after reaching the opposite shore hold the enemy in check until a pontoon bridge could be laid across the river. Our brigade went up the river some two miles above the place the bridge was to be laid. Here they embarked in the night, and with muffled oars were rowed down the river to the place where they were to land. Men were sent out who captured the Rebel pickets with hardly a shot being fired. So still was the approach of our men, that as they were ordering the officer in charge of the pickets to surrender, he exclaimed, "Good God are the Yankees here?" It was a complete success, and in a short time the bridge was down, and before daylight we had a strong force landed in the rear of the enemy. The Confederates finding that we had flanked them, thought to drive us off, but "Tecumseh" Sherman was prepared, and drove them from their outmost works, and cut their railroad to Richmond, and was working hard to cut the road leading to Atlanta. The Rebs concluded after a good deal of hard fighting to retreat and did so on the night of the 26th and our men are after them. Heavy cannonading has been heard today, and we judge that they have overtaken them. The Rebs have fought hard and desperately. I have as yet no estimate of our loss in this fight. Our brigade has suffered but little. In fact, they were in the fight but a short time. They were held back for the reason that they were the brigade which risked so much in the start, and performed the feat of crossing the river in boats and landing right under the enemy's works in the night, not knowing what they would there find, and knowing that no reinforcements could reach them if they could not lay the bridge, and also knowing that retreat was an utter impossibility. Gen. Giles A. Smith, our brigade commander was wounded the next evening after our brigade crossed the river. The brigade misses him much, but he is not seriously wounded. We have about four thousand prisoners and rumor says tonight that we have captured seventeen thousand, although I give it little credit. There

is also a rumor that Buckner and his staff are all taken. I hope so, but it is most too good to be true. Our Cavalry yesterday captured about 200 of the enemy's train, and one Head Quarter's train of twenty wagons was included. When all is known with regard to this fight we shall find that the Rebs have lost in great numbers, and that their army is demoralized and cut up.

If Bragg could not fight us in the position he had a few days since, I don't think he will be able to fight us in any place. If we can only crush this army as we did the army of the Mississippi, I shall be perfectly satisfied."

(This is the last of 1863. No letters in December, 1863.)

"Quarter Master's office, 55th Ill. Inf.,
Larkinsville, Ala., January 8th, 1864.

Dear Sister Cynthia: Your kind letter of Dec. 26th just came to hand, and I was very happy to hear from you, and that you had a pleasant time Christmas. I thank you for your Christmas wish, and will say that I had a very merry Christmas—plenty of work to do, and a dinner of bacon and hard tack. New Years the same. As you will see by the heading of my letter we have again moved since I last wrote you. We left Bellefont yesterday, and arrived here this morning—a distance of fifteen miles. The roads are very rough and in places muddy, but we came through without much trouble, and are now here encamped, and are fixing up to make ourselves comfortable.

Larkinsville is a small village situated on the Memphis and Charleston R. R., about midway between Huntsville and Bridgeport. The houses are nearly all deserted, and I am now occupying an old store for my office and store room, and will be perfectly satisfied if they will allow us to spend a month or so here. Henry Hurlbut is with me and will stay for a few weeks at least. He is well, and is a good companion. He is clerking and helping me in different ways. I begin to think that the bachelor's life is the one for me, and a jolly one it will be. I have not heard from cousin Ada for a long time. I wrote her

a day or two ago. I shall expect an elaborate description of Therese's marriage when I hear from her."

(Ada and Therese are daughters of a brother of Father Capron.)

"I am glad that you are all having such pleasant times this winter. I would enjoy a short visit there, but I think that it will be some time before I shall again be able to make you a visit, and by the time I do, I expect that things will be much changed. What is Ard Bowen doing this winter, and where is Orville H. Partch? I have heard nothing from the boys for some time. I presume they have forgotten me—but never mind. I would like to hear from you oftener. Will you please write. Yesterday we had quite a little snow storm. The ground is frozen hard enough to bear up teams."

"Headquarters 1st Brigade, 2nd Div., 15th A. C.
Q. M. office, Larkinsville, Ala., Jan. 12th, 1864.

Time in its evolutions makes many changes, and as you will see, I am somewhat changed in my position in the army. Instead of being a one-horse regimental quarter master, I wish to inform you that I am Acting Assistant Q. M. of the 1st Brigade. How long I shall hold this place I know not, but have good reason to believe that it will be permanent at least for some time. How well I shall fill the place of Brigade Q. M., remains to be seen, but one thing is certain, I shall try to do my duty, and think I will, but enough.

I have for some time been anxiously looking for a letter from home, but no such welcome missive arrives, and I will await with patience hoping soon to hear from you. I have been relieved of my duties with the regiment. Lieut. H. L. Healy is now the acting Q. M. He is a fine young man and is from Ogle County, I think. You have without doubt read of many regiments enlisting in the veteran service, and have asked the question, 'I wonder if the old 55th is among the number?' She has not yet gone in as a regiment, but if the time is extended to

the 1st of March, I think that it will be among the number. I do not myself expect to be out of the service in less than three years, unless the war closes, and I am content to stay until it does close, if my health is good. I am willing to do all I can for the putting down of this rebellion, may it take three years or ten. One thing I do intend to do, and this is to visit home oftener than once in three years. If I remain here, I shall have the pleasure of being with the best Brig. Genl., in the service, Gen. Giles A. Smith, who is now home, wounded, but he will return in February.

I was ordered a few days since to take a party of cavalry and forage for beef, and who do you think I had for my escort? A company of the 1st Ala. Cav. They were sound Union men, I tell you, and have endured every persecution from the Rebs, that could be thought of—almost. They were good men for the work that I had to do, for they knew every man, and knew whether he was a union man or a rebel. I had a very pleasant trip. Found many good union people; in fact, the union sentiment here is very strong and many are coming in and taking the "oath of allegiance" in accordance with the President's last proclamation. We are all glad to see it, and help them along as much as possible. I think that ere many years have passed, the good old Union will be restored and peace reign.

We have very good quarters, and hope we will be allowed to remain here for the winter. You can see by my writing that I am in good spirits. Has Col. Malmberg called upon you yet? We have not heard a word from him since he left. Where is Theron Hurlbut now? I did not see him when we were at Chattanooga. Give my very best respects to Mrs. Campbell and all enquiring friends."

— "Larkinsville, January 23rd, 1864.

Were you here in the mud a few days, you would wish for the frozen terra firma. The weather has been very fine and warm, and the ground is drying up very rapidly. If you will

look on the map you will see that we are in Dixie's Land sure, and if I am not much mistaken we shall see farther into it before the 1st of next May. My present position is much easier than the one in the regiment, and I think that I can remain here if I wish to do so. But I have a great attachment for my old regiment and it is almost like leaving home to leave it, and further than this, there is a very good prospect of the regiment enlisting in the *veteran service*. If such be the case the regiment will receive a furlough home for thirty days and to recruit, may take much longer. Nothing will do me more good than to see our old regiment hold its number among the veterans of Illinois, and you need not be at all surprised if you hear that your brother is a *veteran volunteer*.

Sister, I started in the service as a private in that regiment, and have arrived at the position I now occupy. I have formed some very strong attachments that bind me to that regiment. Should it return north, I should never enjoy a happier day than that upon which we arrive in Chicago; and more than this, it would be no small gratification to me to return with a large portion of old company *C* to our noble county, Winnebago. I wish nothing said about our regiment enlisting until you learn that they have done so, and then you can look for the veterans home."

Letter to his father, February 6th, 1864.

"My last letter home was written just before starting on a march across the river, and was of necessity a very short one.

The object of our march, or raid it might be called, across the river in the direction of Rome, Georgia, was in all probability a movement to divert the attention of the Rebs while a movement of greater importance was being accomplished—namely, Thomas' advance on Dalton. We however find that Dalton is evacuated and Thomas is, or was there. My authority is not the best, but it seems to be the general impression that Johnson has left Dalton. Where he is, I cannot learn. One

thing is certain, that he will have his hands full when he manœuvres with U. S. or W. T. We were out about forty miles from the river on our late expedition; captured a few prisoners and returned after having a very pleasant time as far as the weather was concerned. It was as fine as could be asked for, much like our May weather North, only that the nights were a little cooler. The country was as poor as any I ever saw, and I never have seen such a miserable poor set of inhabitants since I came into the service; without provisions enough to more than barely keep them alive until another harvest. Ragged, uneducated, and I may say with little or no energy, they must drag out a miserable existence. We found many good *union* families, and they are now crossing the river in squads, and taking the Oath in accordance with 'Old Abe's' proclamation of amnesty. You asked me in your letter how I now liked 'Old Abe.' I will tell you frankly that I have now, and have had great faith in Lincoln as the executive of our government, and shall, (should he be nominated,) support him for another term of four years, but in saying this, I do not retract a word of what I said when home, that in some measures I could not now, and never shall agree with the president's views. Some things in the conscription act, and also in the confiscation act, that perhaps you and I would never agree upon. Politics trouble me little. I believe if Abraham Lincoln gets the nomination for president he will be elected. The army will give him a very large majority. This is the opinion of many others, some of whom were strong Douglas men when they came into the service. What is the sentiment of the banner county—Winnebago—on the subject, and what do you think of his being renominated? Please write me soon and let me know all about your views in regard to things. Mother asked me in her last letter if I had received my commission, and I forgot to tell her when I wrote. I received it as soon as I returned to the regiment from home, and was mustered in soon after, for three years or during the war as 1st Lieut. and Regimental Q. M., 55th Ill. Inf. Vols., which muster will hold me if the regiment should retain

its organization for three years from the 10th day of October, 1863.

I am brought in contact with some officers that I should have little business with, were I in the regiment, and they are of a class that will improve my business talent (however small it may be). I tell you, Father, the schooling I have had in the army has been worth more to me as far as learning and acquiring business habits is concerned, than I could have acquired in many years in civil life.

How is Mother's health this winter and how are you all getting along? Emma is still at Davis teaching, is she not, and Louise at home? I have heard nothing from Ard. or the Partch boys for some time."

"Head Quarters 1st Brigade, Feb. 23, 1864.

To Louise: I find by your letters that you have been at Mrs. Barningham's for some little time; also that Fannie Bement is teaching at the Crane's schoolhouse. I know you have had lively times with Fannie as company. Yesterday we celebrated Washington's birthday, by firing the national salute, and the troops were all out in honor of the day. Last night they were to have a fine party at Huntsville. I had an invitation to go, but there being an inspection of transportation this morning I could not well go. I will enclose my invitation ticket, that you may see what kind of printing is done by us in the army. Gen. Sherman has a small printing press with his H'd. Q'rs., which are at Huntsville, although he himself is not there, nor has he been for some time, yet his headquarters and part of his staff are there. I find by the R. R. Democrat that Col. Malm-borg was in Rockford a short time since, and made a war speech. The Democrat also states that he will soon visit Durand. I hope he may, and I know you would like to see the leader of the 55th and hear him talk. I received a letter from him yesterday in which he said that he probably would visit Durand in a couple of weeks from the date of his letter which

was the 17th. Gen. Giles A. Smith arrived here a day or two since. Has recovered almost entirely from his wounds. He looks well."

"March 10, 1864.

You are anxious to know what the news is here with us. I have to answer that there is none. Everything here is quiet, and we are still here in camp, leading a monotonous life—our principal pastime being games of baseball. Farmers here are preparing their ground for corn and cotton. The former principally. They have but little help, and few animals to do their work, and have to get along as well as they can. I tell you it comes hard for some of these old wealthy planters to work themselves, but in many cases they are doing some work. I hope no army shall ever pass over the prairies of our State. Destruction is awful wherever any army moves."

(He tells them they may sell his horse, Ritt, for not less than \$130, that she ought to bring \$150. She was only an average horse or below average.)

"March 19th, 1864.

How is my pet Josey (the little rogue)? I want him to write me a letter. He is now getting nearly old enough to write his brother a letter, and little Ernie I presume is as lively and full of fun as ever. I want you to kiss them both for me."

"Larkinsville, March 22, 1864.

A few days since we had an addition to our brigade of a regiment—the 111th Ill., numbering about 800 men. It is quite an addition as far as numbers go, and I think it is a good regiment. They have not as yet been in a fight, which accounts for their superiority of numbers. The old 55th is right side up with care, and is in camp at Larkin's Landing on the bank of the Tennessee River about ten miles distant from here. I have not been to the regiment but once in a long time. I have been unable to be away from the office for any length of time, except when business called me. Capt. Shaw returned a few days

since, and the boys are all much pleased to see him with them again. I do not know when I have had the pleasure of an acquaintance which I liked better than Capt. Shaw. I don't know why you should have expected a scolding from me when you referred to ———. I do not intend to interfere with the plans of my sisters in such matters. I consider that they have good sound judgments and can act for themselves. I know if my mind was made up in such matters it would be nothing more than throwing brands upon the fire to try to change me, but it is not, and there is a strong probability that it will remain just as it is for some time to come, and perhaps forever. Would I not make a gay bachelor? You would not make a nice old maid, so you need not think of it. My being away need not mar the pleasures of the *first* wedding in the least, for my heart and best wishes will be with you all. There is now no prospect of the regiment enlisting as a veteran regiment, and all are making their calculations on being out of the service next fall, and are counting the time by months. Only seven months more. I have not as yet made up my mind whether I shall remain in the service or not when the regiment is mustered out. I learn from Cynthia's letter that I received a few days ago, that Father had at last found a good situation as insurance agent. I hope that it will suit him. When you see the Misses Steves give them my best respects and tell them that this being leap year (and I being a soldier) that a letter from them would be very acceptable, and would be answered instant. It has snowed here for the last twenty hours, and there is now about six inches in depth on the ground. More snow than we have seen here this winter. It is melting fast, however, and in a day or so will be gone."

"April 10, 1864.

I have been anxiously watching the mails for several days hoping to hear from you in regard to dear Father's health. In my last letter I mentioned that there was a probability of the regiment reenlisting as veterans, and they will be up some time

during the latter part of the month, I am sorry to say that I shall be unable to accompany them, or rather to visit you. We shall probably leave on our spring campaign in a few weeks and I am busy getting ready."

"April 12, 1864.

I was very sorry when I learned of Father's sickness that I was unable to be with you, but it was impossible, and I had to wait in suspense, which thanks to you at home was only a short time before I received Louise's letter stating that Father was better, and considered out of danger."

"April 24, 1864.

Without doubt you have ere this seen several of the members of Co. C, and I hope and believe that they are having a pleasant time at home. I am very glad that things were so arranged that Henry Hurlbut could be at home, and he will have to visit for both of us. He has informed you of all the particulars, without doubt. Enclosed you will find the photos of Brig. Gen. Giles A. Smith, my commanding officer, and one of Maj. Gen. W. T. Sherman. Please keep them for me, and if you wish others I will send you some. Lieut. E. H. Moore rooms with me. I find him a very pleasant young man. He is well acquainted with an old friend of ours—Alice Eddy. He says she is now in Indiana attending school.

I was at Huntsville a few days since and spent two days. It is a beautiful town and has not been much injured by either the rebel army or ours."

"Larkinsville, Ala., April 29, 1864.

We are under orders to march at seven o'clock a. m. tomorrow, and shall probably leave our beautiful village L. for the more exciting duties of the field. I am glad it is so, for I am tired of the monotony of camp life. Rumor says that we shall probably see Chattanooga ere many days. I am sure the 15th A. C. is not anxious to be with the Army of the Cumberland, but if our commanding general thinks our services are needed more

in that department, I for one am perfectly willing to do my duty in any place. Since the regiment left I have been a little lonely once or twice, but now am in good health and spirits.

I see by the papers that the regiment was expected in Chicago on the 24th inst. If they arrived I know they must have had a fine reception and a gay time. I received dear Mother's letter a few days since."

"In the Field near Dallas, Georgia, May 29, 1864.

Since we left Larkinsville nearly a month since, we have been on the march, or in the fight—with the exception of three days' rest at Kingston, after our fight of Dallas, and Resacca, the accounts of which you have received long before this will reach you. Our Div. and Brig. bore a prominent part in the fight at Resacca and lost but few men, our entire loss during the fight there—in our brigade was about 120 killed and wounded. A small loss for the work that we did. I have not time to go into particulars. We left Kingston on the 23d inst., and moved for Atlanta, skirmishing with the enemy most of the time until our arrival at this place, where we find Johnson strongly fortified, and also find that he is strongly opposed to our marching any farther toward Atlanta. We arrived here the 26th, and have had some hard fighting. The enemy has been driven from his first works on the left of our line, but holds his own on the right. His position on the right is very strong and our corps has not as yet charged the works, and I think they will not, for I think Sherman will make some of his strategic movements that will force Johnson to fall back. Last evening Hardee with his corps made a desperate charge on our corps to turn our right, but was repulsed with great slaughter. Our men fought like tigers. It was the first time since our corps was organized that they have had an opportunity of fighting behind breastworks, or rather having an opportunity of repulsing a charge. The old division won laurels for itself. It is stated by some that the enemy's loss during the charge on our corps was over 1500 men in killed, wounded, and prisoners, principally

the two former. Before one regiment in our division, twenty-two dead rebels were seen after they retired to their works. The Rebs said they knew what troops they were fighting and dreaded to charge the old 15th A. C. Other troops may fight as well, but it has a reputation with the Rebs and they do not like to meet it. We are now about thirty miles from Atlanta, and I hope I shall be able to write my next letter from that place. We have perfect confidence in the ability of our favorite, Gen. Sherman. We have orders to move the train and I shall have to close."

"In the Field near Marietta, Ga., June 4, 1864.

It has been raining almost constantly for the last four days. All our soldiers have is their rubber blankets to shelter them, yet they bear it without a murmur. Johnson has selected a very strong position just this side of Marietta, and is well fortified. We are also in line, and have good works and have been here for three days. There is no heavy fighting—nothing but picket and skirmish fire. At the rate we have been driving Johnson we shall be in Atlanta by the first of July, and I believe we will. I hope to celebrate the 4th in that place with the stars and stripes floating in every direction. Our army is in good health and spirits, and have perfect confidence in the ability of the commanding officer, Gen'l McPherson and Logan also have the confidence of the men, and in fact all of our commanders are good fighting men. Gen. Giles A. Smith and staff are all right, yet the general has had two of his orderlies wounded. Little drummer boy Howe is one of them, (better known as 'Caliber 58,') but not severely. Col. Malmborg has been assigned to duty as Chief Engineer, with Gen. Blair. I hope to see him ere many days. I was over a few days since, and saw Capt. Bryant and Thereon Hurlbut, and several of the boys in the 74th. I also saw Col. Kerr who spoke of having made the acquaintance of my two sisters, and wished me to send his regards. The 74th is less than a quarter of a mile from us, but we have little opportunity for visiting. They are at the front and so is our brigade. I am up with the General, and have my two Head

Quarters wagons. The balance of my train is back. We have a good safe place for head quarters protected by a knoll from the bullets. We hear them whistling over our heads quite often, when there is a lively picket fire. I expect that ere this Mrs. Emma has started for her future home. I wish her a pleasant life and also prosperity."

"Acworth, Ga., June 8, 1864.

Since my last letter the Rebs have evacuated their works and retreated farther south, in the direction of Atlanta. It is generally supposed that they will make a stand at the river this side Atlanta. Gen. Blair and troops arrived here today. The General took dinner with us today. He is looking well, and I don't see that his fights in Congress have changed his appearance, or that he has lost in weight.

Col. Malmborg is with him as chief engineer. We have been looking for the regiment for several days but do not see them, or hear anything definite as to whereabouts. I shall look for letters by Henry when the regiment returns. I should have enjoyed myself had I gone home with the regiment, but I would not have missed this spring campaign for considerable, and I have saved quite a little sum of money that would have been spent if I had gone. Gen. Smith and all here are well and safe so far.

Since we have been here I have been quite busy closing up papers that have accumulated during the march."

"Near Kenesaw Mt., Ga., June 30th, 1864.

Up to the night of the 26th inst., our corps occupied a position in front of the eastern peak of Kenesaw Mountain, and had forced the enemy up well to its top. Our pickets were stationed over half way up from the base to the peak, but could not well advance any further up, as it was very steep and rugged and a barrier was the lines of Rebels which strongly contested. We here had held our position for several days. It was no place to make an advance and we were therefore ordered to be relieved,

and to march further to the right, relieving the 14th A. C., which we did during the night of the 26th and morning of the 27th. Very soon after relieving the 14th corps, we were ordered to form and assault the rebel works in our front. Before going farther I will give you a description of the ground over which our division had to pass. It was covered with timber and very thick underbrush, and vines, and our men had to pull the bushes one side and crawl between them in many places, which hindered them from advancing rapidly. The Rebel works were situated on a high hill (a spur of the mountain) commanding this advance. The division started from the works occupied by the 14th A. C. for the enemy's works which were nearly half a mile distant, and soon formed a heavy line of rebel skirmishers which were driven back into their works with but small loss on our side, but once in their works they were prepared for us as the main force had remained there. When our boys were near enough to make a charge they gave a cheer and started under one of the most terrific fires of musketry, and crossfires of batteries that man ever advanced against. It was too hot. They were obliged to fall back. Many were up to within thirty feet of the enemy's works. Captain Augustine of the 55th was killed very near their works while leading the men. Capt. Porter was also killed, and many good men of our division were killed or wounded in this fearful assault.

Co. C lost two men killed—H. Curtice and Crowell. The regiment lost three officers wounded and thirty-three men. Killed—eight men and two officers. The regiment held good its old reputation and did itself honor. Our brigade lost in killed and wounded about 157. Gen. Smith came out all right, and all the staff except Capt. Moore who was slightly wounded in the foot. The entire fight amounted to about this, that we lost about 500 men in the charging party and gained no particular advantage. It is reported that Gen. Schofield gained on the enemy and drove them on our right, and took some prisoners. On the night of the 27th our men were relieved and put in the reserve where we have been since."

"Head Quarters 1st Brigade, 2nd Div., 15th A. C. In the Field below Marietta, Ga., July 5th, 1864.

Since I last wrote home the enemy have evacuated their strong position at Kenesaw and have fallen back changing their front. Now their lines run north and south, or nearly so. The right of our lines is nearly down to the Chattahoochee River. Marietta is in our possession, and our forces are far below it. The Army of the Tennessee has been changed from its position in the grand line and again occupies the right. I think that if the enemy retreats as fast as they have since the morning of the 3rd we shall soon be in Atlanta, and all hope it may soon be so."

To his mother:

"July 14, 1864.

Because I am in the army you need not think that I am suffering—even away down here in Georgia. To satisfy you that I am not, I will give you our bill of fare for dinner today, which was no better than usual when we camp, or rather when we are not moving. Good beefsteak, potatoes, cabbage, good soft bread, peach jam, and peaches and cream. We have had for some time past, plenty of blackberries. Good doughnuts are not an uncommon thing with us. You will hardly think I am starving, will you? Since the 30th there has been but little hard fighting. Our armies have been very close to each other, but nothing but picket and skirmish firing has taken place. On the 8th Gen. Schofield crossed the river and captured a rebel general, and last night the Rebs crossed the river and evacuated very strong works. How long they will build strong works and evacuate them I know not, but it will be but few times more before we shall be in possession of Atlanta. In fact we can see the town from our lookout, very plainly, and it is only distant about ten miles. In a campaign of about three months, only five days of the time our division has been from under the range of the enemy's guns."

"July 15, 1864.

"On the 2nd of July at 4 a. m. we moved to the extreme right, relieving one division of Gen. Schofield's command. The day was very hot and we marched fast, arriving at our position at 11 o'clock a. m., having marched thirteen miles. Upon relieving the division we found that they had good works, and after throwing out pickets, the boys rested during the heat, and at night they enjoyed a good rest as the nights are very cool here, though the days are hot enough. In the morning our brigade sent out a small force to see if the enemy was in force in front, or merely scouting parties and pickets. They found them in force after a short march and returned. While they were away we heard of the evacuation of Kenesaw Mt. As our troops were nearly in the rear of it and almost to Chattahoochee River we could not surround them. Johnson is too good a general to allow himself to be caught in a trap, and his army is most too large, and too strongly fortified to accomplish anything of the Vicksburg kind. We moved to Marietta, and from there to the Chattahoochee River at Rossville. Left camp at 4 p. m. the 12th, arriving within two and a half miles of Marietta that night at 12, having marched 13 miles. At 4 a. m. we were again on the move, passing through Marietta and taking the Rossville and Marietta road. At 10 o'clock our division halted and rested during the heat of the day. At 4 p. m. we were again on the move and encamped near Rossville. The men were very tired, having been up and marching nearly all the night before. At 3 p. m. the 14th again resumed our march, crossing the river and we are now in camp near its southern bank. We are on the extreme left. No enemy is in our immediate front. There are rumors that the Rebs have fallen back below Atlanta, but it is much doubted. It is very hot weather for an active campaign in this country."

"Near Atlanta, Ga., July 30th, 1864.

Gen. Thomas' army occupied the right, Schofield the center, and McPherson the left on the 22nd inst. and up to the 27th. Our army (of the Tenn.) left the Chattahoochee River and

marched to a point on the R. R. a little above Decatur, destroying the road. We then marched for Decatur, a small town situated six miles from Atlanta, arriving there on the 19th. The next morning at 3 a. m. our army was again on the advance following near the R. R. towards Atlanta. We had light skirmishing until we had advanced to within three miles of Atlanta where we found the enemy strongly fortified. The troops were halted and immediately went into position in the following order: The 15th A. C. occupying the right and joining with Schofield. The 17th in the center, and 16th on the left. Our men were soon at work throwing up works, and were ready for the rebels to charge us and wanted them to try to take the R. R. One division was in position on each side of the R. R.

On the night of the 21st the Rebels evacuated their works in our front, and fell back about three-quarters of a mile to another line which was stronger, and without doubt they had a purpose in so doing, for we had but just occupied their works, and commenced changing their front, when they made a desperate attack on the left of the 17th A. C. (Gen. Giles Smith's division) and on the right of the 16th A. C. There was a small gap between the 17th and 16th corps which was not covered by a line of works. Here the Rebels threw in troops and also in front, making one of the most desperate assaults of the war. Our men held them for a long time, and dealt leaden hail with fearful havoc, repulsing them again, and again, and they reforming. Our men were finally obliged to fall back a little but soon formed a new line and held the enemy. At night the Rebels retired leaving their dead and wounded on the field.

At 3 o'clock that afternoon Hood's old corps massed in front of our division and made a most determined assault. We had two regiments out in advance of our main line of works, which fought them as long as they could, and then fell back to the main line after inflicting severe loss to the enemy, and having lost heavily themselves. The enemy came in four lines deep, and in the finest of order. Our men opened on them a

most terrible fire from both artillery and musketry, but still they came closer and closer. At first their line was broken, but the smoke from our artillery so shielded them from our men that they soon formed and massed a heavy force in one part of the line, and were so close upon a portion of the 2nd Brigade that the line broke, and our men were obliged to fall back. The 55th Ill. and an Ohio regiment kept up a heavy fire until they were nearly surrounded, and then they fell back, fighting all the time. I should have mentioned that during the fight on the 17th corps, and soon after the attack there were four regiments of our Div. sent to reinforce them, and were there. When the fight commenced in our front, they were ordered to return to the division on double quick, but they did not arrive until our men had fallen back. As they came up on the 'double quick,' with a loud cheer the men formed and charged the Rebels, but were repulsed. They very soon again formed and charged again, this time driving the Rebels and retaking six of the ten cannon which we had lost but a short time before. We also took a large number of prisoners and drove the enemy from the field in such haste that they had to leave their dead and wounded on the field. It was one of the bloodiest fights that our division was ever in. Our loss was about 600 in killed, wounded and missing, principally the latter. This fight was made principally in front of our division. Our loss was heavy, but nothing to that of the enemy. They have acknowledged a loss of 14,000. We were victorious, but many of our best men fell to rise no more. We mourn the loss of our much loved and respected commander, Maj. Gen. McPherson. He always had a smile and a kind word for those around him. In him we have lost a true soldier, a perfect gentleman, and an able commander. His memory will be cherished by all until their last hour shall come. Our loss in the Army of the Tennessee on the 22nd was about 3500, and we occupied that night the same ground that we advanced to in the morning, and did until the morning of the 27th, having no fighting more than picket firing. Our works were made very strong the night of the 22nd and the boys heartily wished they

would again charge us, but they concluded that discretion was the better part of valor and did not come.

The evening of the 26th we received orders to withdraw from our position quietly during the night and then to march to the right of the entire army. The 16th A. C. commenced moving about sundown, and about 3 a. m. our division moved and was the last to withdraw. We marched a short distance and halted until 4 p. m. when we again resumed our march. The 16th and 17th corps were ahead of us and got into position about nine that night. Our corps arrived about 11 and rested for the night near the position which they were to occupy. At 3 o'clock the next morning they advanced to their position (skirmishing with the enemy) which was a strong one. They had but fairly reached the top of the hill and thrown up a few logs and rails when the enemy were found to be advancing on the 15th A. C. in heavy columns. It was now 12 o'clock. They came on in fine order, and our men let them get within easy range and then fired *such* volleys they cannot be described. They were repulsed with a heavy loss, but they soon formed and came again, without doubt expecting to drive us. The fighting was desperate, but our boys again repulsed them, and thus they fought for four long hours, our boys repulsing them each time with great loss to them. There were two corps of the Rebels. The first made three distinct charges and then the 2nd came up and relieved them, and made the most desperate charge of all, but they could not make our lines falter in a single place. Our boys stood up nobly to the work, and the *old corps* has everlasting honors. The battle was grand; the continuous roar of musketry for four hours, and knowing that our men were holding the enemy during all their fine charges was enough to make a man feel proud to say that he belonged to the old 15th corps, and more than this, to know that one small corps repulsed two corps of the best troops in the Confederate army, and that with small loss to ourselves, although we might say it was a fair open field fight, for our works amounted to but little. The loss in our brigade is 7 killed and 56 wounded, and that of the 2nd

brigade about the same. How they thus escaped is almost a miracle. Our Div. was in the hottest of the fight. Only 3 killed in the 55th and two of this number are of Co. C—John Q. A. Curtiss of Durand, and Oscar Johnson of Burritt. The enemy's loss has been estimated at 10,000 which may be too large, but our division buried about 325 rebel dead in our front, and other divisions must have buried at least that number, and there is little doubt but that they took off a good many dead when they left the field. We also took in quite a number of rebel wounded. It is always estimated that there are five wounded to every one killed. The enemy fell back and our men advanced and took a new position. Yesterday we were in reserve, but today we advanced and have a fine line of works and expect that by tomorrow we will have another fight. Our lines are less than two miles of Atlanta and we hope to soon have it, but it may be some time, and we expect hard fighting before we get there.

We are in good spirits, and we have plenty of supplies. At the rate we have been lessening their army for the last ten days, I think it will not be very long before it will be quite small, and so worn out and demoralized by fatigue and defeat, that it will take a long time to organize another such an army as they had. I will now close, dear sister, hoping that I have written something of interest. I was near one of our batteries where I could see a good deal of the fighting and am all right although a shell and solid shot came around us occasionally. I saw Capt. Bryant a few days since. He was well and so was Theron.

You must remember that this letter was written in one evening, and that I have written hurriedly, and have not time to correct the mistakes that may be in it."

"Head Quarters 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, 15th A. C.

In the Field near Atlanta, Aug. 3rd, 1864.

I find by your letter that you have been celebrating the capture of Atlanta. I am sorry to disappoint you in your expecta-

tions, but Atlanta is still in the possession of the Rebels and may be for several days. It may be two days or two weeks, but its fall is inevitable and none will be sorry when that happy day arrives, and this campaign is ended, and our tired army may have a little rest. When we take into consideration the magnitude of our army, and the amount of fighting and the hardships that all have passed through, I myself would not have missed the pleasure and pride (should my life be spared) of having at some future day the name and honor of having borne a part in this, the greatest and grandest campaign of the *Western Army*. I am proud to say that I have not in nearly three years missed a single march, and have been in *my place* during every fight, or there may be an exception—a little too near the front at times for a Q. M., I have been told so often, and I shall ever try to be ready for my duty, and in all places where duty calls—but enough. Keep up good spirits dear Mother. I am living in hopes that we shall see different times some day.

I am much pleased that Durand has enterprise enough to get for itself a cannon so that it and the surrounding country may know when we have gained a victory. I know that all at home who have friends in the army feel great anxiety for their safety when they hear of a battle. My position is such that I am not as much exposed as many, and therefore you need not be so anxious for me. I am not saying but that I am exposed to some extent at times. When my *duty* calls me I go whether the bullets are flying thick, or whether none of them are singing. When the fight commenced on the 22nd inst. I had our Hd. Qrs. established within a very short distance of our works, and before I could have them loaded and move out, the shells were bursting all around, and bullets whistling, yet none of my men were hurt nor thy soldier boy. You were right when you think the enemy have a particular spite against the 15th A. C. or, I may say that we have been in positions that they were most anxious to have, therefore we have borne the brunt of several hard fights."

a future letter. This time I will be obliged to write a short letter as I am very tired.

Atlanta has been ours for some time and the enemy is greatly demoralized. I have not as yet been into Atlanta although we are encamped within four miles of its. I expect to go as soon as I have the brigade well supplied."

"East Point, Ga., Sept. 16, 1864.

East Point is situated at the junction of the Montgomery & Atlanta, and Mobile & A. railroads, and this is all you can say for it. There is no town, but it is a fine healthy location, plenty of shade, and good water. Our Hd. Qrs. are in a very pleasant location in a grove. Our tents are nicely floored and I have the exquisite pleasure of sleeping between clean white sheets each night. In front of our tent we have a bower of green pine boughs. Col. Jones is a very pleasant man to be with. Mother, I have been very fortunate since I came into the army, and I know well it is because I do my duty, and without a murmur.

There was considerable anxiety while the Chicago convention was in session, as to who its nominee would be, and what kind of a platform it would adopt.

The army now understands the party and the principles they advocate, and if 'Old Abe' enforces the draft and brings men into the field—fills up our vacant ranks, he will surely be the next president. This seems to be the prevailing sentiment."

"East Point, October 1, 1864.

I am expecting a letter the first mail. When that will come, I know not, as our mails have been very irregular lately, owing to the malicious designs of a 'Mr. Wheeler' who is trying to cut off our communications occasionally. We are all right, and with such a man as our able commander, W. T. Sherman, we trust our all, at all times, and in all places.

I thank you for the compliment to the old 15th A. C. In the last fight we had, (Jonesboro,) our division bore the brunt

of the fight, repulsing many assaults in handsome style, and with little loss to us. It was the first fight that our present commander, Col. Theo. Jones, had taken the brigade into, and he handled it splendidly. What I mean by the first fight is that it was the first fight aside from siege fighting behind works. 'Old Abe' will be elected. Illinois will not give her soldiers the opportunity of voting, but there are states that do, and the vote of the army will be overwhelmingly for 'Old Abe.' A large proportion feel that he can put down this rebellion much better than any other man, and none are for peace with armed rebels."

"In the Field, Alabama, Oct. 21st, 1864.

You are without doubt very anxious about us and our movements. We are all right and are doing some fine marching. When I have time I will give particulars. Louise, you can give my best wishes to Mrs. Fletcher, and I wish her much joy and happiness in her new life. Also congratulate A. H. B. for me. Give my kindest regards to Mr. and Mrs. Campbell. Has Aunt Ann recovered from her late sickness?"

(He speaks in one letter of "Aunt Mary" visiting at home, and they being her only near relatives. I do not know who she is.)

"Near Marietta, Ga., Nov. 5th, 1864.

We have been for the last month on active duty in the field, a portion of the time in pursuit of Hood and army, but lately on our return to Atlanta—or at least we suppose that we shall go there; not however to stop there, for we trust a brilliant campaign is about to take place. And now comes the question, 'Are you going to stay and participate in it after your time has expired, or are you coming home?' I hardly know what to answer you, for it is very uncertain. I have not yet fully made up my mind."

"Near Marietta, Ga., Nov. 8, 1864.

The troops are now being paid and clothed preparatory to a long and we trust successful campaign. When we shall start has not yet been announced but it is understood that after

tomorrow we shall have no opportunity of sending mail north for some time; and the probabilities are that when you next hear from us we shall have a new line of communication, and one which will not be often interrupted. Hood in his late raid did us little harm, but forced us to make a march through the northern part of Georgia, and I think that the army have all enjoyed it well, as we found plenty of foraging, and made." (Mistake in copying—sentence not finished.) "You speak in your letter of it having been a month since you had heard from me when you received my letter of September 30th. I think myself much favored lately if I receive a letter once a month, and do not feel it so much of late as I used to. Not dear Sis, that I am not just as anxious to hear from you, but that I am learning to put up with disappointment better. This has been a great day, and its results are of greater importance than that of any other election since this country declared its independence of Great Britain. We are not well posted as to the present feeling and politics of those at home, and probably not competent judges, but we have confidence that today has shown to the *peace men* of the North, and to foreign nations, that this government will sustain itself. I have received my pay up to Oct. 31st, but have no opportunity of sending it home at present, and as I have it in .07 30/100 coupon notes, and in a safe place, I am not so particular about sending it just now. I am very anxious for the next campaign. Many surmise that our destination will be Savannah, Ga., distant from here about 280 miles. Please send me a dollar's worth of stamps."

"In Camp at White Hall, Ogeechee River; Ga.,
December 17, 1864.

Once more I have the pleasure of writing a letter home. It has been a long time since I have had the pleasure. On Nov. 15th the army of Gen. Sherman left Atlanta, having broken loose from all communications with the North. We marched through the central part of Georgia and the heart of the Confederacy for the coast, there to establish a base, from which to supply the army, with less line of communication to guard.

This without doubt was one of the principal objects of the campaign. It has been accomplished and now the grand army has the safe Atlantic, instead of a slender line of R. R. for our supplies to come over. But this is not all we have accomplished; the Confederacy is again cut in twain, all railroads having been thoroughly destroyed connecting western Georgia, Mississippi, and Alabama with the East. The country through which we passed for a breadth of sixty miles, from Atlanta to the coast will be found to have little upon which either man or beast can subsist. In fact, the march has been the greatest blow to the Confederacy that has yet been struck. Private buildings have not been destroyed, but all public buildings that could be of any use to the Confederacy have been burned. In the line of provisions, there was plenty of meat, meal, sweet potatoes, chickens, turkeys, etc., etc. The army has accomplished much, but more yet remains to be done. We arrived in the rear of Savannah about a week since, and operations have commenced that will bring its downfall. The 2nd Div. 15th A. C. had the honor of opening the line of communication with the Atlantic fleet, by storming and capturing one of the strongest forts for its size, in the south. The cheers echoed for miles around when the news was made known to the army (which was distant about eight miles,) that the 2nd Div. had taken Fort McAllister, and that the 'Cracker line' was then open.

For a description of the fight I will refer you to the N. Y. Tribune. The date that it will appear, I am not able to tell, but I know that you will find a good description as the correspondent of that paper was present with the Division, and he is a fine writer. I shall look for letters tomorrow. There were about 300 sacks of mail for Sherman's army there for us but the mail is so large that it has taken a long time to distribute it. The last date that I have from home is Oct. 23rd, nearly two months ago. Who knows what has taken place in that time? The mail bags still hold the secret."

"Q. M. Office, 1st Brigade, 2nd Div. 15th A. C.
Savannah, Ga., Jan. 14, 1865.

Since I last wrote there has little transpired excepting the visit from Washington of the Q. M. General, Secretary of War, and the Asst. Adjutant General of the Army of the U. S.

During their stay several promotions were made. Among the number is our able Division commander, Gen. Hazen. He is now a Major General. My old commander, Gen. Giles A. Smith, I understand, has been brevetted Maj. Gen. Who thought when over three years since, I entered the service a private that I should ever be a staff officer of a Maj. Gen.? Not I. But such has been my fortune. Gen. Hazen has taken great interest in my promotion, and if the best of recommendations will bring my appointment I am sure of it; but it sometimes requires a little political influence. Will I not be proud to show you a commission issued by the President?

Our Division moved today to Thunderbolt, four miles below the city, and will embark tomorrow or next day for Beaufort, S. C. I shall move my train tomorrow. Perhaps you would like to know how many teams I have. A little over 200 in all. About 1200 horses and mules, and this is but little compared with the train of our army."

"Savannah, Ga., Jan. 21, 1865.

Having an opportunity of sending North by Capt. Voges A. Q. M., I gladly improve it, and enclosed you will find \$300 in .07 30/100 bonds. Please place them with balance of my money. I am well, and wanting to start on another campaign.

The Division is now at Beaufort, and I am here at Savannah with two regiments and my train. I expect to move every day. The weather is wet and rainy and I am afraid our next campaign will be a wet one."

"In the Field, S. C., Feb. 4, 1865.

The army covered its movement from Beaufort and vicinity on the 29th inst., and moved to the interior of S. C. We are taking a large amount of supplies with us in the way of rations.

and the prospects are we shall find plenty in the county through which we pass. Where our destination is, none of us can tell, as 'Uncle Billy' keeps such things pretty well to himself. We have had some skirmishing with the enemy, but have driven them before us without trouble. My duties now are very hard. I have been told by officers who should know, that my appointment is on its way from Washington. I have acted in the capacity of A. Q. M. about long enough and feel that I am entitled to the rank and pay."

At Fayetteville, N. C., March 12th. (Hopes the campaign will be ended soon.)

"Fayetteville, N. C., March 13th, 1865.

The campaign has so far been a grand success, and the people of the Confederacy are beginning to believe that they cannot hold out much longer, if Sherman continues his mode of campaigning. Since we left Beaufort, S. C., Jan. 30th, up to the present time, we have been slowly making progress through the enemy's country, destroying all communications, consuming supplies, and destroying their public buildings and works. I sincerely think that there is not much left along our line of march through S. C. We have passed through some of their prominent R. R. towns destroying portions of them. Columbia, the capital of the state, was nearly destroyed. I think however, that it was not the intention of Gen. Sherman to destroy it, but soon after the first fire broke out, one of the most terrific gales that we have had for a long time helped to sweep every thing before it. Many families were burned out of house and home. A large number came with us, and will leave this place today or tomorrow on their way north. One family has been staying and marching with me. They are a very nice family, and I have made everything as comfortable for them as it was possible for me to do. I feel that it is doing as I would wish to be done by. How are you all getting along at home? I am almost afraid to open the next letter for fear that it will contain some sad news. How do I know that you are all now living?"

“Q. M. Office, 1st Brigade, 2nd Div. 15th A. C.
Savannah, Ga., Jan. 14, 1865.

Since I last wrote there has little transpired excepting the visit from Washington of the Q. M. General, Secretary of War, and the Asst. Adjutant General of the Army of the U. S.

During their stay several promotions were made. Among the number is our able Division commander, Gen. Hazen. He is now a Major General. My old commander, Gen. Giles A. Smith, I understand, has been brevetted Maj. Gen. Who thought when over three years since, I entered the service a private that I should ever be a staff officer of a Maj. Gen.? Not I. But such has been my fortune. Gen. Hazen has taken great interest in my promotion, and if the best of recommendations will bring my appointment I am sure of it; but it sometimes requires a little political influence. Will I not be proud to show you a commission issued by the President?

Our Division moved today to Thunderbolt, four miles below the city, and will embark tomorrow or next day for Beaufort, S. C. I shall move my train tomorrow. Perhaps you would like to know how many teams I have. A little over 200 in all. About 1200 horses and mules, and this is but little compared with the train of our army.”

“Savannah, Ga., Jan. 21, 1865.

Having an opportunity of sending North by Capt. Voges A. Q. M., I gladly improve it, and enclosed you will find \$300 in .07 30/100 bonds. Please place them with balance of my money. I am well, and wanting to start on another campaign.

The Division is now at Beaufort, and I am here at Savannah with two regiments and my train. I expect to move every day. The weather is wet and rainy and I am afraid our next campaign will be a wet one.”

“In the Field, S. C., Feb. 4, 1865.

The army covered its movement from Beaufort and vicinity on the 29th inst., and moved to the interior of S. C. We are taking a large amount of supplies with us in the way of rations.

and the prospects are we shall find plenty in the county through which we pass. Where our destination is, none of us can tell, as 'Uncle Billy' keeps such things pretty well to himself. We have had some skirmishing with the enemy, but have driven them before us without trouble. My duties now are very hard. I have been told by officers who should know, that my appointment is on its way from Washington. I have acted in the capacity of A. Q. M. about long enough and feel that I am entitled to the rank and pay."

At Fayetteville, N. C., March 12th. (Hopes the campaign will be ended soon.)

"Fayetteville, N. C., March 13th, 1865.

The campaign has so far been a grand success, and the people of the Confederacy are beginning to believe that they cannot hold out much longer, if Sherman continues his mode of campaigning. Since we left Beaufort, S. C., Jan. 30th, up to the present time, we have been slowly making progress through the enemy's country, destroying all communications, consuming supplies, and destroying their public buildings and works. I sincerely think that there is not much left along our line of march through S. C. We have passed through some of their prominent R. R. towns destroying portions of them. Columbia, the capital of the state, was nearly destroyed. I think however, that it was not the intention of Gen. Sherman to destroy it, but soon after the first fire broke out, one of the most terrific gales that we have had for a long time helped to sweep every thing before it. Many families were burned out of house and home. A large number came with us, and will leave this place today or tomorrow on their way north. One family has been staying and marching with me. They are a very nice family, and I have made everything as comfortable for them as it was possible for me to do. I feel that it is doing as I would wish to be done by. How are you all getting along at home? I am almost afraid to open the next letter for fear that it will contain some sad news. How do I know that you are all now living?"

"Near Goldsboro, N. C., March 22, 1865.

Q. M. Office, 2nd Div., 15th A. C.

Again do I avail myself of an opportunity to write a few lines. I hope you will excuse short letters until we get into camp where we shall have better facilities, and I hope more time to write. Since I wrote from Fayetteville we have marched over seventy miles, over a poor country, and the worst roads that I have seen since my entry into the service. We have had some hard fighting and have gained our point as we always do. We have now in our possession Goldsboro, a town of about 3,000 inhabitants before the war. It is at the junction of the Weldon and Wilmington, and the Newbern & N. C. railroads, and near the Neuse River. It was very important to the enemy, and also to ourselves. It will probably be the base of supplies for the army of Maj. Gen. W. T. Sherman, where it will probably be fitted out for another campaign. This army will not—in my opinion—have much rest until 'this cruel war is over.' I do not see how the Confederacy can stand many more such campaigns as the one through Georgia, and the one through South and North Carolinas. The fighting at this place has been done principally by the 14th A. C. and our corps. I would like to go into particulars and give you an idea of the importance of the campaign, but want of time, and fatigue, will not admit. I have enjoyed good health during the entire campaign and have had plenty of work to do—enough to keep me out of mischief. I will close, hoping soon to receive a mail with several letters from my dear friends at home."

"Goldsboro, N. C., March 27, 1865.

Dear Sister C.: Last evening I received Mother's letter of Feb. 22nd, and this morning I received yours of the 12th. I had feared to open the first letter after so long a time of suspense. You no doubt have been very anxious to learn how this last campaign of ours was going to terminate, and in fact so was the army. All felt that when our able commander, Sherman, started for any point, he was sure to defeat the enemy opposing him. From the time we left Beaufort, S. C., Jan 30th,

until we arrived at Fayetteville, N. C., we knew nothing of our destination nor could we guess. We have destroyed the railroads through S. C., and supplies for the Confederate army. A portion of N. C. has fallen into our hands, and has been treated in the same manner. Our campaign has caused the evacuation of the two most important towns in the South, Charleston and Wilmington. Our marches have been each day, and during the rainy season, such roads I have never seen. The country has generally been poor. I have had the pleasure of being complimented by men in high places, for efficiency in getting my large train through bad roads and the general management of it and my department during the entire campaign. This of course is pleasing to me and also to my friends. My train numbers in all about 160 wagons, and I have charge of, during a march, over 240. Something to do is there not? When on a campaign I have the easiest time. Now that we are in camp, work in such abundance stares me in the face, that I hardly know what to commence first. I have to fully equip the men of the division with clothing and camp equipage, and refit all the transportation, and there are many minor things besides making up papers for the last three months which are back. One thing I have to console me, I have a sufficient corps of help to do it all, and I shall merely have to oversee their work. I have under my command about 300 men in different positions. Would you have thought, Sis, when your brother left home over three years ago, a private of Co. C that he would ever have such responsible duties to perform? Tell Frank that a cousinly letter from her will be answered, also give my best regards to 'Squire and Mrs. Campbell.

Later. We are now in camp at Goldsboro, very busily engaged in procuring supplies, and refitting the army with clothing, etc. My camp is in a fine location. My own tent—office, and store tent, are pitched in a beautiful pine grove, and I am as comfortably situated as one can well be. O, "by the by," you have a photo of one of my old friends, taken at Chicago in '61. He was then Q. M. Sergt. of the old 55th, C. R. Sanders.

He is now with me as Chief Clerk, and a fine fellow he is, I assure you. Sister, in case I can have the pictures taken of the Q. M. and assistants of the 2nd Div. while we are here, I intend to do it and will send it to you at home to keep for me, and also to see what an intelligent lot of men are with the Q. M., your brother. I guess Sis, by this time you are tired. How are my old acquaintances and the Partch boys, and last but not least, Deak Webster, getting along? How is Henry? And ask him why he does not write to me and let me know how the experiences of courtship compare with those of soldiering. Remember me to all my lady friends (if I have any) and with much love to Father, Mother, Josey, Ernie, Louise and yourself, I remain your affectionate brother,

Thad."

"Goldsboro, April 9th, 1865.

We are greatly rejoiced at the success of our great General Grant. At the news of Richmond being taken, this army went nearly crazy. Cheer after cheer was given for Grant and his army. I have never seen as great rejoicing in the army as this has been, and we have good reason to rejoice. The stronghold of the Confederacy is ours, and the end we hope is drawing near. Tomorrow the army of Gen. Sherman leaves on its next campaign, which I hope will be short and decisive. Where we are to go is not known, but I think in all probability you may hear from us at Raleigh, or in that vicinity. In case we strike the retreating and demoralized army of Lee, I think we will give them a taste of the fighting qualities of the 'western boys in blue.'

To give you an idea of the amount of work I have done in repairing transportation, I will merely state that I have kept 25 mechanics busy at work all the time by day, and some by night, and you can judge what they can turn out in twelve days. The army has not been in as good condition to move, since we left Larkinsville, almost as year ago, as it is now. The health of the troops is excellent and they are in fine spirits ready for anything which 'Uncle Billy' may wish of U. S."

"Louisville, Ky., June 8th, 1865.

Since leaving Raleigh the business in my department has been very great, and at Washington I received orders to turn over all my transportation, tools, etc. Having a large amount of property of this kind, my time was occupied in disposing of the same, in order to be ready to move with the Division to this place. I did it all but did not find time to write letters. We left Washington on the 2nd inst. and arrived at this place yesterday. The 15th A. C. are encamped about two miles east of the city, near the Ohio River. Our trip through from Washington was very pleasant. The weather was fine, and even Nature seemed to welcome us on our return northward."

"Louisville, Ky., Headquarters 2nd Div.
15th A. C., June 18, 1865.

I have the honor to inform you that I have at last received my papers from Washington. Dear Mother, your son is a Major in the United States Army. Is it good news? In one of your letters you said the dark hour was just before the day, but my opinion is that my dark hours were many. I hope that I am now seeing the glories of approaching light. But enough—I promised in my last letter to try and be home the 4th of July. I am very sorry to say that I am disappointed in not being able to see you at home at that time, and am very sorry that I am obliged to disappoint you. We have received orders to move to Little Rock, Ark., as soon as paid, which will be the latter part of this week. I have the promise as soon as the Division is fairly settled in camp, at or near that place, that I can visit my home. I shall try to be with you for several days. I have been enjoying myself very well since we came to this place. Have become acquainted with several ladies, and spent several evenings very pleasantly with them."

"June 28th, 1865.

The Division is now on its way to Little Rock, Ark. We left Louisville on the 26th inst. I promised Josey a present when at home. I send him by Sergt. Wright a present which I

hope he will like. He must be a little careful until he gets used to the habits of the animal. If Sergt. Wright does not bring a saddle for the donkey I wish you would have a saddle and bridle made. Hoping that the present will suit Josey, and that he will enjoy riding it, I will close, hoping to be with you in August or September."

"Little Rock, Ark., July 22nd, 1865.

We are still encamped at this place, but expect to move in a few days. It is not yet decided where we shall go; it will either be Pine Bluff or Camden. The Division will probably be scattered over the state and Head Quarters at one or the other of the above named places."

(He came to Durand in August, and brought two clerks to work upon papers. He did not return to the army.)

NOTE.—After Major Thaddeus H. Capron was mustered out of the service of the United States, October 31, 1865, after more than four years service during the Civil War, 1861–1865, he remained at home for about a year. He entered the Regular Army, January 22, 1867, as a second lieutenant in the 9th United States Infantry, and gave his country twenty years of military service. He became a first lieutenant November 8, 1871, and retired from service, on account of failing health, August 30, 1887. He died December 24, 1890.

Lieutenant Capron was stationed at Fort Laramie at the time of the Custer Massacre, and was in the battle near the Rosebud Agency.

When Lieutenant Capron was married he took his bride, who was Cynthia Steves, from the Illinois home to New York and they went by boat with troops to the Isthmus of Panama. From the Isthmus they sailed for San Francisco, where Lieutenant Capron was stationed on Angel Island in San Francisco Bay.

Later the young officer was ordered to Camp Wright in the mountains, where on the first anniversary of their marriage

a son was born to them. When the young wife and mother made her first visit home, the railroad was completed, and it was not necessary for her to make the long and tedious trip by water. Mrs. Capron kept a most interesting diary of her experiences as an army wife. It is expected that parts of it will be published in a future number of the Journal.

Among the Soldiers spoken of in the Diary may be mentioned:

Captain Rhenodyne A. Bird, commissioned Oct. 31, 1861. Resigned June 6, 1862.

Captain Robert Oliver, enlisted as Corporal, Sept. 9, 1861. Promoted Sergeant, First Sergeant, First Lieutenant, Nov. 26, 1862. Promoted Captain, Aug. 11, 1864. Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.

First Lieutenant Daniel McIntosh, commissioned Oct. 31, 1861. Mustered out Nov. 26, 1862.

First Lieutenant Luther J. Keyes, enlisted as Corporal Sept. 9, 1861. Re-enlisted as veteran, March 31, 1864. Promoted First Sergeant, then First Lieutenant, Aug. 11, 1864. Mustered out Aug. 14, 1865.

First Sergeant Ambrose C. Partch, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861. Discharged Aug. 25, 1862. Wounds.

Sergeant Theodore W. Hodges, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861.

Sergeant John Shields, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861.

Sergeant A. H. Bowen, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Jan. 28, 1863, disabled.

Corporal Orville H. Partch, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861.

Corporal William H. Speaker, enlisted Sept. 6, 1861, died at St. Louis, Jan. 11, 1862.

Corporal John Q. A. Curtis, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861. Re-enlisted as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864. Killed July 28, 1864.

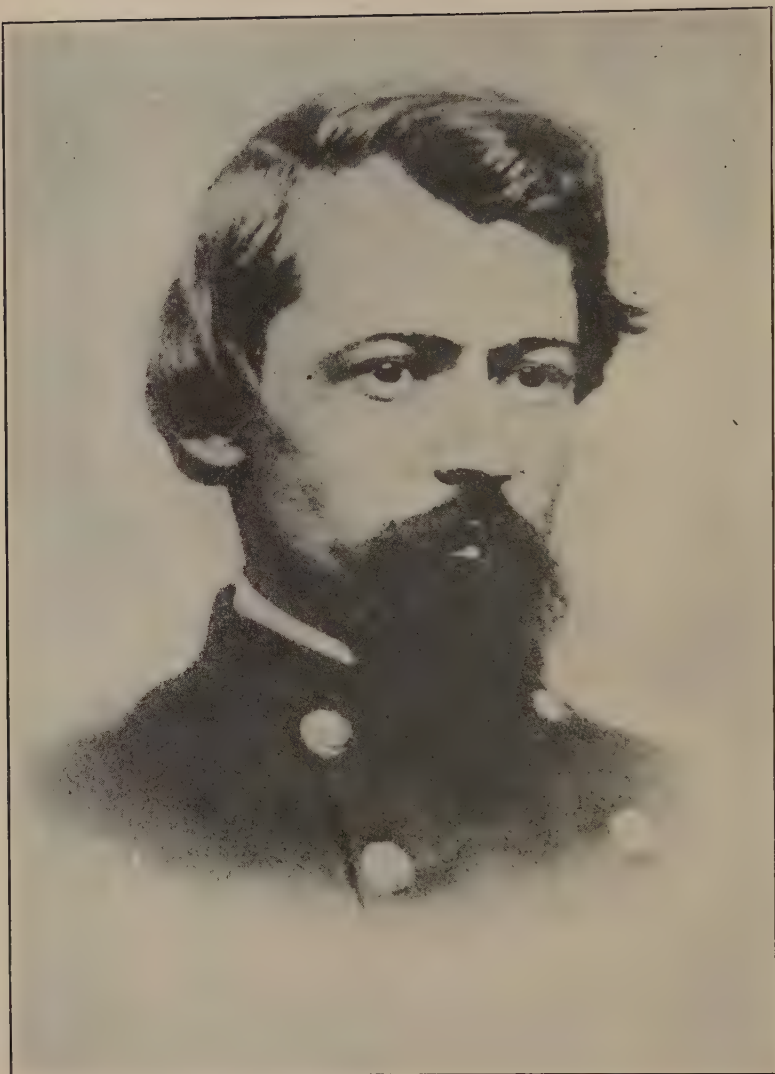
Corporal Daniel Shields, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Feb. 10, 1863, disabled.

Corporal C. N. Bowen, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861.

Corporal H. T. Hickox, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861, re-enlisted as veteran.

Musician H. H. Porter, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861.

Musician H. A. Hurlbut, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861. Promoted Commissary Sergeant.



Colonel Theodore S. Bowers

COLONEL THEODORE S. BOWERS

BY THEODORE G. RISLEY

COLONEL THEODORE S. BOWERS, FORMER ADJUTANT GENERAL ON
STAFF OF GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

But few soldiers of the great Civil War had a more thrilling, romantic and honorable career, in the service of their country, than the late Col. Theodore S. Bowers. His military career was particularly interesting and remarkable. But few men in the army were so near to the heart of General Grant, or so unqualifiedly enjoyed his confidence and personal esteem.

This chivalrous and brilliant hero was born in Wabash County, Ill., October 10, 1832, the son of George and Ann Maria Bowers. Born amid humble surroundings, he struggled with many difficulties and privations, but by arduous labor and unwearied perseverance overcame disheartening conditions and adversities, and early rose to a rank of influence and honor among his fellow citizens. Prior to the Civil War, Mr. Bowers was a printer and, for several years, owned and published the "Mt. Carmel Register." After the beginning of the war he took an active part in organizing Company G of the Forty-eighth Illinois Infantry and, to avoid offending a friend, declined the commission as Captain of the same, entering the ranks as a private soldier. Later, being detailed as clerk at General Grant's headquarters, he at once attracted the attention of the great commander, who rapidly advanced him, until, at the close of the war, he held the rank of Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General in the regular army, and subsequently was promoted to Brigadier-General, which was his rank when he accidentally met his death in 1866. He was an uncle of

Thomas and Lawrence Coleman, of Mt. Carmel, that place being his home at the time of his death.

Colonel Bowers, after passing safely through the perils and toils of all of General Grant's campaigns, and having escaped many dangerous conditions and suffered many frightful experiences, was accidentally killed March 6, 1866. He met instant death by falling between two cars, while attempting to board a train which was leaving Garrison Station, on the Hudson River Railroad. General Grant, with his son, accompanied by Colonel Bowers, arrived at Garrison Station, opposite West Point, on the evening of March 5th and was compelled to remain there overnight. The next day they went across the river to West Point, and the General, leaving his son at the Academy, returned to the east side with Colonel Bowers. When the train arrived by which they were to return to New York, some confusion arose concerning a carpet-bag belonging to the party, which had been left in the station, and which Colonel Bowers volunteered to get. General Grant had then taken a seat in the rear of the car. The station agent handed Colonel Bowers the wrong carpet-bag, and he said, "This is not the one." These were the last words he uttered. He then rushed for the train, which was already in motion. In attempting to get on board he grasped the railing on the platform of the car in which General Grant was seated, and sprang upon the step, but striking with such violence as to break his hold, he was instantly precipitated under the wheels of the next car and ground to death. When the train was stopped, Mr. Garrison, proprietor of the adjoining ferry, said to General Grant, "General, I think your Adjutant is killed." The General replied, "Something told me he was killed," and viewing the mangled form of his faithful officer and beloved friend, he sadly remarked, "That is he; a very estimable man was he. He has been with me through all my battles."

The General later directed Major Hill to arrange for the burial of the body at West Point, and sent the following tele-

gram to the deceased's brother, who at that time was at Lebanon, Pa.:

Headquarters Armies of the United States,

"Washington, D. C., March 7, 1866.

Dr. Lorenzo Bowers, Lebanon, Pa.:

"It is with heartfelt sorrow that I communicate to you the accidental death of your most estimable brother, Col. T. S. Bowers. It occurred at 3 p. m. yesterday, opposite West Point. In attempting to get on the cars while in motion, he fell between two of them, and was instantly crushed to death. His funeral will take place tomorrow at West Point, and his brother staff officers and myself will attend in a body. Your brother had won more than esteem from all who knew him, and in his death the country sustains a great loss."

U. S. Grant,
Lieutenant General."

At the personal request of Gen. Grant, Congress appropriated \$5,000 for the erection of a splendid monument over Colonel Bower's grave, at West Point. After General Grant became President, he stated that, had Colonel Bowers lived, he would have made him a cabinet officer.

In November, 1862, Colonel Bowers was made captain and aide-de-camp, and soon after major and judge advocate in the Army of the Tennessee. In September, 1863, he became assistant adjutant general, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, succeeding Col. John A. Rawlins, who had been promoted. From that time until the surrender of Lee's Army, he was General Grant's Chief Assistant Adjutant General in the field and at the close of the war, retained the same position. In September, 1864, in consideration of his eminent services, he was appointed Major and Assistant Adjutant-General of the Regular Army. Colonel Bowers was with Grant at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox. In describing that historic event, Gen.

Horace Porter, in his book, "Campaigning with Grant," says: "Lee now looked greatly relieved, and though anything but a demonstrative man, he gave every evidence of his appreciation of this concession, and said: "This will have the best possible effect upon the men. It will be very gratifying, and will do much toward conciliating our people." He handed the draft of the terms back to General Grant, who called Col. T. S. Bowers of the Staff to him, and directed him to make a copy in ink." Colonel Bowers handed it to Col. Ely S. Parker, a full blooded Indian, and a fine penman, who was Chief of the remnant of the famous Six Nations, with instructions to make the copy. Colonel Parker could find no ink, whereupon Col. Charles Marshall, of General Lee's Staff, withdrew from his vest pocket, a box-wood ink stand and handed it to Colonel Parker, who then made the official copy of the original draft, which was written with a lead pencil.

In numerous pictures of scenes and events of the Civil War, Colonel Bowers appears with General Grant and particularly in pictures and paintings of the Surrender at Appomattox. In the noted lithograph called "The Dawn of Peace," found in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," which has become celebrated for its historical accuracy, General Grant, Colonel Bowers and Colonel Parker are seated at the round table in the center of the scene, with Colonel Bowers next to General Grant. General Horace Porter, former ambassador to France, was aide-de-camp to General Grant and a personal witness of the negotiations preceding the surrender of General Lee's army at Appomattox, and all the details of the memorable event were carefully noted by him at the time and are fully described in his popular book, "Campaigning with Grant."

The tragic death of Colonel Bowers was a source of personal sorrow to General Grant and of overwhelming grief to the people of Wabash County, who knew so well the story of his dauntless courage and loyal devotion to his chief, and who knew, as none others could know, how he had triumphed over almost insur-

mountable obstacles in his splendid career. He was a man of fine character, the soul of honor, modest and generous, and as conscientious as he was brave and loyal, and the very remembrance of his beloved name and tragic fate starts the tears from many a comrade's eyes, even to this day. The Grand Army Post at Mt. Carmel was named in his honor. In the brilliant Memorial address delivered at Mt. Carmel, May 30, 1883, by the late Judge Bell, of Mt. Carmel—who was a personal friend of Colonel Bowers—the orator pronounced the following panegyric in a commemoration of his noble service rendered to his country:

“And one who, in the flesh, has trod the green aisles before us; one whose kindred slumber in pulseless hush near by; one whose honored name is borne by the Post of the Grand Army marshaled here—marred and lifeless by cruel chance in the morning of his brilliant promise—the missiles of battle hurled by him on the field in vain, but the shaft of Fate struck him down before it was yet noon of life or fame. Duty was the deity of his especial worship, and his unswerving fidelity to every trust conquered for him every gradation from the unmarked blouse to the eagle and the star. The star he won was burnished by high honor to the last; and, although untarnished and undimmed by obliquity of shame, it was less resplendent than his high soul—his high soul which never burned with greed or gain, which never quailed before a foe.

“Theodore S. Bowers is entombed in historic ground, and he fares well. Today the nation's minute guns salute his dust; the nation's musicians fill the sky above him with patriotic airs, and the flag of the stars floats over the trained platoons marching to deck the graves in West Point, ‘Saint City of the Dead.’

“The Star of Theodore S. Bowers' life went down without zenith or twilight; but it is a blessed hope that that star, eclipsed untimely here, may have risen in a fairer sky and brightened in the gleam of the eternal morning.”

ABRAHAM LINCOLN'S EARLY VISITS TO CHICAGO.

BY J. SEYMOUR CURREY

Some ten years ago I was engaged in preparing the manuscript for the history of Chicago, afterwards published under the title of "Chicago: Its History and Its Builders." In the course of this work I had occasion to describe the River and Harbor Convention held in Chicago in July, 1847, which was attended by hundreds of delegates and visitors, according to report sent in by Horace Greeley to his paper, the New York Tribune.

Among the delegates to that convention was Abraham Lincoln who was described by Greeley in these words: "In the afternoon Hon. Abraham Lincoln, a tall specimen of an Illinoisan, just elected to congress from the only Whig district in the state, was called out, and spoke briefly and happily. The Chicago Daily Journal in its issue of July 6th says: "Abraham Lincoln, the only Whig representative to congress from this state, we are happy to see, is in attendance upon the convention. This is his first visit to the commercial emporium of the state, and we have no doubt his visit will impress him more deeply if possible with the importance and inspire a higher zeal for the great interest of river and harbor improvements."

This quotation from the Journal was repeated in Fergus' Historical Series, No. 18, in which is printed a report of the proceedings of the convention, and also in my history above referred to. But the statement that this was Mr. Lincoln's first visit seems to have been erroneous as subsequent quotations from other sources tend to prove.

Some years later, while perusing Henry W. Blodgett's "Autobiography," I found mention of an earlier visit of Mr.

Lincoln's to Chicago. Judge Blodgett relates that in the early part of June, 1844, he was a law student in the office of J. Young Scammon in Chicago, and while he was at work one morning before breakfast sweeping the office and dusting the furniture, as law students were expected to do in those days, "the door opened and the tall, gaunt figure of a man stepped in and stood with one hand on each door jamb. He called out to me, 'Is Scammon in?' I went forward and said, 'No, sir, Mr. Scammon is not in; he doesn't get in as early as this.' 'Well, what time will he be in?' he asked. I said, 'About nine o'clock,' and I went on with my dusting and the gentleman sat down."

After waiting a while he finally started to go and said, "If Scammon comes in before I get back, say to him that Lincoln called and will call again later." It thus appears that instead of the visit of Mr. Lincoln to Chicago as a delegate to the River and Harbor Convention in July, 1847, being his "first visit", as the Chicago Journal reported, he was a visitor at Mr. Scammon's office in June, 1844, some three years before.

Now comes to hand the "Wisconsin Magazine of History" in which is printed an article by Professor Julius E. Olson of the University of Wisconsin, entitled, "Lincoln in Wisconsin." Presuming that the reader is familiar with Lincoln's first visit when he was a member of the volunteer forces of Illinois in the Black Hawk War of 1832, Professor Olson refers to Lincoln's "second visit" to Wisconsin, the details of which appear in the course of the article.

"Lincoln's second visit to Wisconsin," writes Professor Olson, "has been veiled in more or less mystery. After a record in popular tradition of nearly half a century, an account of it appeared in the 'History of Washington and Ozaukee Counties', published in 1881 by the Western Historical Company," of Chicago. In that portion of the history pertaining to Port Washington in Ozaukee county, it is stated that Mr. Lincoln once walked from Milwaukee to Sheboygan, a distance of about

forty-seven miles, and on his return a few days later stopped over two days at Port Washington.

"The record of the county history," continues Professor Olson, "is in some details supplemented by an interview furnished by Harry W. Bolens, ex-mayor of Port Washington, which appeared in the Milwaukee Daily News during the year of the Lincoln centenary when so many incidents of Lincoln's career came to light. The interview refers to the story as told in the county history, but gives the additional, though incidental, information that Lincoln's visit was some time between 1835 and 1840, the exact year is not known. He visited Sheboygan but concluded that that place had no future before it. He returned to Port Washington and stopped there for two days during which time he arranged with 'General' Harrison for the rent of quarters for his law office. This was in the fall of the year, and the arrangement was that Mr. Lincoln should return in the spring and take possession of his quarters."

This "General" Harrison was a local celebrity who enjoyed a reputation among his neighbors for story-telling, and was "much sought after by the early settlers when any great gathering was to be held, to create mirth for the crowd."

Subsequent events, however, prevented Mr. Lincoln carrying out his intention of finding a new home in Wisconsin. As the period of his visit was at a time when he was a resident of New Salem where, in fact, he was postmaster from 1833 to 1836, it is thought by Professor Olson that his search for a new home was in consequence of the death of Ann Rutledge, to whom he was engaged to be married. Ann Rutledge died August 25, 1835. He suffered severely from grief and lost his health and spirits, so that his friends advised him to seek another place of abode where he might find a change of scene and form new associations. He had not yet finished his law studies but was expecting to do so soon and in fact was admitted to the bar in the following year. Professor Olson fixes the date of Mr.

Lincoln's visit to Wisconsin to be in the latter part of October, 1835.

As the route of travel most frequented between southern points and Milwaukee, from which place he took his departure on his journey to Sheboygan, it seems reasonable to infer that he traveled by way of Chicago along the Indian trail leading from that place north to Green Bay. Whether by land or water he must have passed through Chicago, and if this be a safe inference we may say that Mr. Lincoln viewed Chicago many years before his visit as a delegate to the River and Harbor convention of 1847, which was reported by the *Chicago Journal* as his "first visit".

Considerable risk is involved when a writer declares that a certain person or event is the "first" in its origin or occurrence. A statement of that kind is liable to be disputed and earlier instances are often found. In Hurlbut's "*Chicago Antiquities*", the author enumerates fifty-four instances of "first things",—"first settler", "first post-office", "first church", "first school", "first tavern", "first man hanged", etc. And yet in a majority of the cases cited controversies have arisen in regard to the priority claimed for them.

Commenting upon the claims thus made (for example, giving the name of the "first settler of Chicago"), the late Reuben Gold Thwaites, renowned historical writer, once said: "I doubt if any known person can safely be called the 'earliest settler' of Chicago. The habitants and traders went back and forth like Arabs. Chicago was long a noted point for Indian gatherings and trade. No doubt there was a succession of temporary visitors, residing any time from a few months to several years at this site during the entire French regime, but especially in the eighteenth century, concerning which period the records are unfortunately scanty."

We have shown in this article that the date of Mr. Lincoln's first visit to Chicago is by no means a settled fact, notwith-

standing the record heretofore accepted in regard to it. In these days when the whole body of our early literature is thoroughly searched for mention of Mr. Lincoln, his movements, his sayings, his personal traits, and every trifle of his daily life, in order to bring them to the knowledge of posterity, we may find that many other statements, previously accepted as true in regard to his distinguished career, have been completely upset, and the record accordingly must be revised.

WILL COUNTY BAPTIST HISTORY.

CONTRIBUTED BY J. STANLEY BROWN.

The beginnings of things are always interesting, but when they relate to the struggles of a small band of pioneers in the attempt to gain a foothold for their particular form of religious belief, these early records become inspiring as well as interesting.

The earliest account of an organized Baptist body that we have been able to discover in Will County dates back to the early part of 1834. In 1832 the American Home Mission Society sent the Reverend Jeremiah Porter, a Congregationalist, to the Hadley district. He was accompanied by Reverend A. B. Freeman, a Baptist, who in all probability organized the O'Plaine Church at "Yankee Settlement," the name by which Homer, one of the first settled townships in Will County, was best known. Mr. Freeman is said to have baptized the first person ever baptized on the shores of Lake Michigan. Later the O'Plaine Church was called the Hadley Baptist Church, or perhaps more correctly affiliated with that body. Hadley village was in the extreme eastern part of Homer township, and seventy-five years ago was in flourishing condition but now it is hard to determine where the village was located. Dr. Moses Porter, the first practicing physician in this district, (who resided at Hadley) gave the ground on which the first church at Hadley was built in 1840. Previous to the erection of this modest building, public worship was frequently held in the groves which we are told were, "God's first temples", and the people were seated on rough benches sometimes reaching from one stump to another. Owing to the natural changes in weather we may infer that these services were by no means regular. But

these early settlers were of sturdy stock, not easily daunted, and the building which stood for courage and sacrifice was at last dedicated, and occupied by the Baptists as a church until 1903. In the early forties, Reverend Solomon Knapp was pastor of this church, followed later by Reverend J. D. Dibell, father of Judge Dibell, of more than local fame. Mr. Dibell was pastor of the church in 1850. In 1905 when the building ceased to be used as a church, according to the terms of the gift, the land reverted to the farm, which by this time was owned by A. C. Cutler. The organization was transferred to Marley, and the parsonage was removed to that place, after which the church was bought by a farmer who used it for a barn. "To what base uses do we come at last."

A Baptist Society was organized at Plainfield in 1834. Reverend J. E. Ambrose was the first pastor. The original members were: Leonard Moore and wife, Rebecca Carman, Thomas Rickey and wife, and Albert B. Hubbard; their first church building was erected in 1836.

The Dupage Baptist Church was organized August 26, 1834. On that occasion, Elder Tolman preached from Malachi 3:10. The charter members were: Mr. Freeman, Alvina Boardman, Hiram Warren and wife, and daughter, Samantha, and Candace Godfrey.

The first Baptist Church in Joliet was organized by Elder Ashley of Plainfield in 1837. The first meetings were held in the school building on Broadway, and Reverend R. B. Ashley served the church as pastor one-half of the time for one year. The first members of the church were Mrs. Sophia B. Chancey, Mrs. Hannah Cagwin, Mrs. Rebecca Higinbotham, Mr. and Mrs. Denison Green, Elijah Johnson and Reverend R. B. Ashley. In 1840 Reverend Solomon Knapp became pastor of the church, but meetings were held very irregularly until 1853, when on the sixteenth of February a council was called for the purpose of reorganizing the society. Reverend R. B. Ashley presided at the council and the following persons united as members:

Michael and Margaret Tait, Thomas Tait, Prudence Burdick, J. B. Wait, Jesse Kyrk, Eliza Henry, F. Crouch, Eliza Crouch, Henry Watkins, Julius C. and Sarah Williams. The following letter was brought to the church by Michael and Margaret Tait :

“These certify whom it may concern
That the Bearers hereof, Michail and Margaret Taitt, have been Members of the Baptist Church here fore nearly Twelve years; during which time, they have conducted themselves with strick propriety in every part of their Deportment, and leave us in full communion, their absence much regreted, as it will be much felt by the Church in general, and by their more intimate friends and connections in particular

Sinclair Thomson, on behalf
of the Baptis Church assembling
in Dunrope, Shetland
Spiggle, May 12th, 1833.”

These meetings were held in the Court House until the fall of 1857, when they determined to erect a place of worship. In July, 1858, Mrs. S. F. Savage, whose husband had been a successful pastor in New England, but was now an invalid, went back to the scenes of other days, and from old personal friends and others who became interested, obtained in the course of six months the handsome sum of \$3,000. That amount, with what was subscribed at home, was sufficient to build a handsome church building at the corner of Scott and Van Buren streets.

In 1892 the Eastern Avenue Church withdrew from the First Church and was organized with Reverend H. J. White as Pastor. For two years this body worshiped in Hobbs' Hall, while their church building was in process of construction at

the corner of Eastern Avenue and Van Buren Street. The first officers of the church were: Clerk, G. L. Vance; Treasurer, E. E. Howard; Trustees, S. W. Lull, F. P. Golliday, D. H. Darling, J. G. Patterson, J. E. Bush, E. E. Howard, Frank Bush, Solomon Williams, and Dorrance Dibell. This church has been very fortunate in its selection of pastors, and much aggressive work has been done in the community.

In 1917 the space occupied by this church was required by the High School and was sold to that body, since which time the Eastern Avenue Baptist Church has worshipped in the Masonic Temple, which seemed the most available building to be had, but the members are looking forward hopefully to the time when it will seem feasible to erect a suitable place to worship.

The Baptist church was organized in Lockport by Reverend Solomon Knapp in 1844 with twenty-one members. Some years later their church building was erected at a cost of \$1,500. It is to be regretted that that building has not been occupied for several years. The church was at one time quite flourishing under the leadership of Reverend John Higby, now in Pennsylvania.

A German Baptist Society was organized about the year 1855 in Green Garden by Reverend H. Jacobs, and six years later a fine church building was erected at a cost of \$1,400.

The Baptists built a very neat place of worship in Elwood in 1859, which we believe is no longer used by them.

In 1863 a Baptist church was built in Frankfort. Reverend David Letts was the first pastor.

A Baptist church was built in Wilton Center, formerly called "Twelve Mile Grove", in 1868. This was a well-known and famous locality frequented by hunters who knew of the prevalence of deer, wild turkeys, prairie chickens, and other game; it was also an Indian reservation and the trail from the Des Plaines timber to the Kankakee River led directly through

it, so that "Twelve Mile Grove" often furnished an excellent camping place for the Indians.

A Swedish Baptist Church was organized in Joliet on the ninth day of October, 1881. Four of the original members were received by letter from the English-speaking Baptist Church, five by letter from Sweden, and three were received after baptism a week later.

In 1903 the First Baptist Church of Joliet erected a fine house of worship in Brooklyn, an east side suburb of Joliet, and are doing an excellent work in that community.

RUTH C. FENNER.

A MEMORIAL APPRECIATION READ AT TREMONT, TAZEWELL COUNTY, ILLINOIS, AT A MEETING HELD UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE TAZEWELL COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE TREMONT WOMAN'S CLUB, BY MRS. ANNIE BRIGGS ALLENSWORTH, OF LINCOLN, NEBRASKA.

Our meeting today marks an epoch in our local civilization. This gathering is unique both in its inception and purpose. From the dawn of history celebrations have been held in honor of the victorious warriors who have marched home bearing their trophies of war with them, leaving death and destruction in their wake. As civilization has progressed, great scholars and writers have sometimes—usually after their deaths—received a deserved measure of praise for the work they have done for the betterment of the world. Artists and musicians are coming to receive honor in all lands. At Beirut is held each year a celebration in honor of and to commemorate the great musical genius of Richard Wagner. Switzerland has for many years set aside one day annually on which to show fitting appreciation of its lofty souls who have in that year passed to the great beyond.

In our own land we are beginning to do honor to the poets and historians and essayists who have given a grace and charm to the written word. But it remains for a county in central Illinois and a small village of that county to recall to mind and to honor the life and character of a common school teacher—not a common teacher, but a teacher of common schools, Miss Ruth C. Fenner, who spent more than sixty years in the school rooms of Tazewell and adjoining counties, and who, in her long



Ruth C. Fenner

years of conscientious service, influenced more lives in a quiet, modest way than any of her contemporaries, in no matter what field they labored.

When a community reaches the stage of evolution in which they come to a consciousness of the debt of gratitude they owe to such characters as Miss Fenner, they have really reached a high round on the ladder which mankind is slowly climbing toward perfection, and I congratulate both the Tazewell County Historical Association and the Tremont Woman's Club for the inception and carrying through of this project—yes, and all those present—that they are members of such a community. We show by our presence here today that idealism holds a strong place in our social life.

When I was asked to perform this labor of love, I wondered why I was chosen for so honorable a task when there must be many others better fitted intellectually and by closer association with Miss Fenner to tell of her outstanding characteristics and pay a more fitting tribute to her life, but when I commenced to review the list of those with whom she had been closely associated, I found that perhaps few are left who knew Miss Fenner more intimately than I, for four years as a pupil, four years associated with her as teacher, and to have called her friend as long as that remarkable mind was able to appreciate and give back friendship, and I consider it one of the greatest privileges of my life to be able in this way to express the debt of gratitude I owe her.

Miss Fenner lived among us quietly and unobtrusively, and crowded as were her years with work the story of her life can be summed up in few words though the debt we all owe her could not be told in volumes, so wide and beneficent was her influence.

Ruth Carr Fenner was born near Elmira, New York, in 1833, the second daughter of Felix and Harriet Fenner. At the age of five years she came by wagon with her parents and two

sisters, afterwards Mrs. Amanda Nichols and Mrs. Ellen Buckley, to Tazewell County, Illinois. She grew up in a pioneer community but in a community rich in traditions of education and culture and here she received her education in the common schools of the community—schools far in advance of those in other pioneer settlements, for the colonists of Tremont were so imbued with the love of learning inherited from their sturdy forbears that before even their primitive dwellings were completed they had established schools and secured the services of some of the best talent of the eastern colleges and universities to preside over them.

And here I cannot refrain from offering a tribute of appreciation to those early teachers of whom Miss Fenner was so worthy a successor. Such teachers as Mr. Kellogg, Mr. and Mrs. Bonnell, Mr. Snow, and others whose names I have forgotten, did much to educate the minds and form the characters of the early residents of this community, and we could fittingly set aside a day to do honor to their sturdy worth—men and women now scattered to the four corners of the earth but most of them feeling the influence of such sturdy characters as these early teachers were.

At the early age of sixteen, Miss Fenner was chosen an assistant in the seminary where she was then a student and from that time until she was stricken with paralysis at the age of eighty-two, she was almost constantly engaged in teaching the youth of the community. Who can estimate the influence exerted by her wonderful personality upon the hundreds of lives that came under her tuition?

Were I today to choose a text upon which to base my words of appreciation, I believe I should not be considered blasphemous if I selected those words of Nicodemus when he addressed the great teacher of Nazareth, "Master, thou art a teacher come from God" for we believe that all that is good comes from the great fountain of good, God, and certainly Miss Fenner combined in her character all the attributes that are good for a

teacher to possess, and she taught her pupils the rich things of the Spirit, those intangible things whose worth can never be measured, lessons that in after years have formed the most priceless possessions of hundreds who rise up to call her blessed.

Miss Fenner was in the main, self taught. The schools of the community had given her a firm foundation upon which to build, and commencing to teach at so early an age, she acquired knowledge daily in the great school of experience and so excellent a school did it prove that there were few people in the state better educated than she. Someone has said that "Learning can give the style of the cathedral window from the outside; learning alone can never give the vision of the window from the inside— its figure, color and wonder," and Miss Fenner had certainly attained this vision from the inside of the window and was enabled to impart to other lives much of their color and their wonder. Emerson says, "Can you help any soul?" is the question each one should ask of himself for only by its true answer can one test his place in life, and surely if Miss Fenner's place is measured by this test, it must be a lofty one for she helped the thousands of boys and girls who came under the influence of her life to become better men and women than they otherwise would have been. Her pupils came from all walks of life and all kinds of homes and Miss Fenner, besides teaching the lessons prescribed in the school curriculum, endeavored to fit the youth entrusted to her care to become better citizens of the community in which their lot cast them. Many of these pupils came from homes where no ideas of order or neatness were ever taught them, but no pupil left her school room without a thorough knowledge of the two age worn precepts, "Order is Heaven's first law" and "Cleanliness is next to Godliness." Determination she characterized as sticktoitiveness, a self-coined word. Of most cultured and refined manners herself, she inculcated lessons of good breeding into the minds of her pupils that made the machinery of their social intercourse in

after-life run with a smoothness that otherwise would have been impossible.

She was a pioneer in the teaching of Americanization, and I am thrilled even today when I recall the feeling of patriotism she inspired in her interpretation of such poems as "Barbara Fritchie", "Paul Revere's Ride", "Old Ironsides" or Whittier's "Eve of Election." The last, one of the Quaker poet's less known poems, as she read it, would stay the hand of many a thoughtless or corrupt voter, and make him consider the wonderful responsibility he holds in his hand and the duty he owes to his country to discharge that obligation worthily.

The ethical lessons taught by her have been guides to us in many of the most trying crises of our lives. By recalling her wise counsel, we have often been able to see more clearly the path of duty, and many a time have our consciences been quickened by the moral precepts she taught. She was mindful of the ten commandments and taught them both by precept and example. So highly did she respect her given word that upon one or two occasions she refused to better her worldly condition by breaking her contract and going to the service of a schoolboard where higher salary was offered, and I believe that the very fact that she was willing to forego pecuniary profit in order to keep her word, burned into the souls of her pupils lessons of honor more deeply than any amount of precept could have done.

Her life was a living lesson of industry. Virile to her finger tips, she impressed all those in her presence with the thought that there is no place in life for the drone. Knowing that, although she was a woman of wonderful physical strength, she could not give of her best to her school without conserving her energy, at the close of her day's work she never allowed herself any social pleasures excepting at the week's end or during vacation. She thus kept her body fit and her nerves in such condition that she was at all times and under all circumstances "Captain of her soul." I think I never saw Miss Fenner lose her temper. I have seen her thrilled with a righteous indigna-

tion, but an onlooker never felt that she was not complete mistress of herself and of the situation.

One of the great secrets of Miss Fenner's success was her preparedness. She never appeared before a class without a thorough knowledge of the lesson under consideration and that fact helped in a great measure to give her the poise that was so evident to even the casual observer. As a disciplinarian, Miss Fenner was unexcelled and rarely approached, and most of her wonderful discipline was accomplished by the steady gaze of her eyes, which seemed to look into one's very soul and compel obedience. I well remember several specific instances when I almost prayed that the earth would open and swallow me that I might escape the eye of avenging justice. She possessed the calm judicial mind that weighed the offense of the pupil carefully and then meted out the punishment with calm unsparing hand.

Miss Fenner's wit was ready and keen and she did not fail to use it if by its means she could point a moral or impress a lesson upon the minds of the pupils, and often has my face burned in humiliation at some witty thrust given at my expense. I lived to forget the sting but to remember the lesson thus burned into my consciousness, and to reverence the memory of her who gave it.

Not alone did Miss Fenner radiate industry and power, but one of her strongest characteristics was refinement which she exhibited both in dress and manner, and in the ordering of the schoolroom over which she presided. Her person was always immaculate and her clothes, while not showy, were good and chosen with taste. She understood the psychology of youth and varied the plainness of her dress by some pretty ribbon or bit of lace that lent a variety and charm to her dress that we all appreciated. After the lapse of all these years I especially remember a certain red tie that she wore which so well became her. The refinement of her person was reflected in her schoolroom, and the plain old room under her skillful hand

took on many of the aspects of a well appointed parlor. An organ, or, in earlier days, a melodeon, always led the well-chosen songs that we sung with such pleasure. Flowers usually graced the teacher's desk, dainty curtains made by the teacher's own hands, shaded the windows from the sun's glare, and a few well-chosen pictures hung upon the carefully mended paper that covered the walls. All these things taken with the spotless neatness of the whole, gave to the school room over which Miss Fenner presided, an air of culture and refinement almost unknown in the schools of forty years ago. Her schoolroom was not equipped with the expensive aids to teaching now found in even the backwoods districts. Few books of reference, poorly adapted desks, a large stove in the center of the room, two or three home-made painted blackboards, and a few maps were all the tools she possessed and yet she made of this old schoolroom a real temple of learning.

Someone has said that it doesn't matter how you teach, or the equipment, it's the teacher that counts, and I am more and more impressed with the truth of this assertion as the years go by. It is the personality of the teacher that counts more in the building of character than all the knowledge acquired in stately halls of learning with the most perfect equipment of modern times. A few years spent in the schoolroom with Miss Fenner were richer in value for the prospective teacher than months spent in many of our schools of pedagogy today, for these years were filled, not alone with the precept, but with the actual practice that impressed us more than any amount of theory could have done.

But I must stress Miss Fenner's remarkable ability to impart to others the knowledge found in books, and her skill in drawing out the minds of the students in her charge—to really educate them in the best sense of the word. She was a born teacher, a "teacher sent from God." She knew thoroughly the subject matter found in the book and was always able to supplement that knowledge by interesting facts found elsewhere,

some correlated facts brought in to stimulate the interest of the pupils and make the lesson take on new life to even the most stolid of the class. By her, history was made to re-enact itself through the vigor of its presentation. Geography, in her hands, opened up to us strange and fascinating regions unheard of before. Grammar made us appreciate the beauty of our mother tongue as a vehicle of lofty expression. By means of the reading lessons, she ran the whole gamut of human emotions and opened up to us a whole world of literary treasures. Arithmetic became vital in her skillful hands, and even spelling she made interesting with a skill all her own.

As a teacher of vocal expression, Miss Fenner was unexcelled. She had a way of visualizing sentiment and the dramatic instinct was so highly developed in her that had she chosen to be an actress, she might have ranked with the best in the land. By the reading of some gem of prose or poetry, I have seen her hold her room spellbound, but she was so modest that, as soon as she realized the impression she was making and the attention she was attracting to herself thus, she immediately lost confidence and seemed almost overcome by confusion that she had allowed any display of emotion.

Her "Friday afternoons", and days upon which special programs were given, were treats indeed, and I look back upon them through the intervening years with a feeling of joy that few other memories can kindle; and while those entertainments were red-letter days for both patrons and pupils, what weary hours of extra labor did they entail upon the already over-tasked teacher, for never one moment of the actual teaching time was given to the drilling of those who were to take part in the program; and, indeed, how could any time be spared when one teacher was required to teach fifty or sixty pupils in all the common branches of 6th, 7th and 8th grades, and two years of high school? In those old days, forty or more years ago, when there were few good walks, no street lights, few conveyances, and night almost upon us at the close of the school, 4:30, it was

a happy thought of the teacher to prolong her school day which always started at 8:00 a. m. until 10:00 p. m., and she and those pupils taking part in the program spent the waning hours in practice and in the eating of a picnic lunch. And what happy times those were for the care-free youngsters! We took with us sandwiches and fried chicken and fruit, and what ever constituted picnic fare in those days, and these things were supplemented with potatoes and apples roasted in some way, I have long since forgotten how, but I can still sense the delicious flavor of those baked potatoes, the delightful aroma of the tea or coffee as it bubbled on top of the old coal stove, and I feel yet the cosy, homey sensation which Whittier describes in *Snow Bound*, "Shut in from all the world without," etc. For the program of these entertainments our teacher often selected the works of but one author, and I especially remember one afternoon where Oliver Wendell Holmes was so honored, and with what pride she used to exhibit the autograph letter which she received from the whimsical old Doctor-author in which he expressed his grateful appreciation for the honor she had shown him.

While it is in the role of teacher that most of us knew Miss Fenner best and are met here today to honor, yet many of us delight to remember her where other phases of her many-sided character had full play. She was a wonderful home-maker, and had she not chosen to spend her life in the teaching of youth, she would have made one of the finest helpmeets man ever had the good fortune to possess. I remember as red-letter days in my youth, those occasions when I was a guest at the pleasant cottage home—first when she and Miss Amanda were so beautifully caring for their aged father, and later when Miss Ruth alone dispensed as charming hospitality as it has ever been my lot to enjoy. The daintiness of the table was always a joy—with the spotless linen, old china, and bunch of gay flowers gathered from the old-fashioned garden, and then the delicious food prepared by our hostess' own hands. As a young girl I marveled that so gifted a teacher could so readily turn her

hands to the making of a home and do both so well. Miss Fenner exercised a refined hospitality that charmed all, and her guests came from her presence with the feeling that life holds few greater treasures than a gracious homekeeper such as was our own beloved teacher.

She shone also in social life outside the home, and no little gathering in the truly cultured circles of those early far-away days was complete without her presence. I remember overhearing, at an evening gathering, the conversation of two strangers in the community who were discussing Miss Fenner and the words of one of them who said, "She says always the proper thing, in the proper way, at the proper time." This expression summed up her tact and poise better than I could do it with many words.

As a power for good in the community she will always hold a unique place. Foremost in every work for the betterment of society she never shirked the hardest part of the task but was willing to do the work in the ranks as well as to be a leader if that fell to her lot. The Cemetery Association owes its inception to her and a few kindred spirits. The hours of faithful toil she gave to its care have made the spot beautiful and a fitting memorial to her who now sleeps in its hallowed ground surrounded by so many of those dear to her in life.

Miss Fenner had some enemies—who of strong character does not?—but they were remarkably few, and though not given to disputations and never sought a quarrel, she had the courage of her convictions and the most doughty fighter found her a "foeman worthy of his steel." She was conscious of her ability but she also recognized her limitations and was the first to acknowledge them. She enjoyed a joke at her own expense. I have heard her tell with a merry twinkle in her eye of her absentmindedness in coming down town one blizzardy night heavily cloaked but with no head covering, and of the surprise she felt when a friend reminded her of the fact that she had forgotten her bonnet. Her keen sense of humor made her a good story teller and her long years of teaching gave her a fund of

such stories to draw from, but alas! I have forgotten them all excepting the one about Charlie and Wilber that seemed specially laughter-provoking to the teller.

If, in closing, I should sum up the outstanding characteristics which made Miss Fenner one of the most remarkable teachers of her time, I would say they were, First, her preparedness; Second, her appreciation of the sacredness of her calling; and Third, her unselfish devotion to duty or, in the words of Emerson in regard to a noble, great soul, "She had indomitable courage, marvelous intellect and resource, and incessant industry."

The life of our friend was an inspiration because it was an aspiration, and that aspiration sings itself in the poem she loved best."

"Build thee more stately mansions, Oh, my soul!
As the swift seasons roll
Leave thy low-vaulted past,
Let each new temple, nobler than the last,
Shut thee from Heaven with a dome more vast,
Till thou thyself art free—
Leaving thine outgrown shell by life's unresting sea."

Miss Fenner was truly a benefactor of the race, and no pupil of the many hundreds—I might say thousands—who left her schoolroom but went away owing her a debt of gratitude he can never repay, and though she walks and talks with us no longer in the flesh, she is still exerting an influence upon our lives that even the ravages of time can never erase, for "we cannot part with our benefactors. They are not dead for they live in the consciousness of each of us—in our every thought and action", and their influence goes on down through the ages in ever widening circles as life touches life in its daily intercourse with its fellows.

Our lives are kaleidoscopic. People are grouped together in closest association for a few years as are the bits of colored glass in the pretty toy; then a twist of fortune's wrist and they

have separated never again to be so grouped, and try as we mortals may, they never again assume the same relationships.

Memory, with reverent hands, draws aside the curtains which obscure the past, and I am transported to the schoolroom of the long ago, and I catch a glimpse of one of those everchanging kaleidoscopic groups and there I caught my first view of the woman who was to form so large a part in the moulding of my character. I am looking down what seemed to me then a long vista of a schoolroom. On each side of the aisle I see faces, strange to me then but soon to become familiar to me as those of my schoolmates, many of whom have passed now to the great beyond, and all of whom have passed into the realm of the middle-aged. At the end of this vista on a slightly raised platform sits a little lady—a lady in the truest sense of the word—a lady with keen yet kindly grey eyes, slightly greying hair, ruddy complexion, delicate hands and feet, and perfectly moulded body, and all dominated by an expression kind yet resolute, and I knew at once, as I looked, that this teacher was mistress of her soul as well as of the schoolroom, and that she was to become to me what no teacher had ever been to me before—a mentor and a guide—the memory of whose life will always be to me one of my most priceless possessions, and to whose influence for good upon my unfolding life, I shall owe a debt of gratitude until I, too, shall be called to join the innumerable caravan that has carried our beloved teacher “to that bourne whence no traveler returns”, and I sing with Whittier,

“Alas for him who never sees
The stars shine through his cypress trees,
Who, hopeless, lays his dead away,
Nor looks to see the breaking day
Across the mournful marbles play;
Who hath not learned in hours of faith,
The truth to flesh and sense unknown,
That Life is ever Lord of Death
And Love can never lose its own.”

EDITORIAL

JOURNAL OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

William A. Meese	George W. Smith	Andrew Russel
H. W. Clendenin	Edward C. Page	

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually. Life Membership, \$25.00

VOL. XII.	OCTOBER, 1919.	No. 3.
-----------	----------------	--------

KING ALBERT AND QUEEN ELIZABETH OF BELGIUM
VISIT SPRINGFIELD, OCTOBER 21, 1919.

When the tall King, who like King Saul of Tarsus, stands head and shoulders above his fellowmen, alighted from the train at the Chicago and Alton Station, Tuesday afternoon, October 21, 1919, he with his tall son and short and slender wife presented such a family group as one often sees among the plain citizens of our country.

There seems to be none of the "Divinity that doth hedge about a King" hanging about either King Albert or his royal mate but just an appearance of common humanity that brought the crowd of spectators at once into an atmosphere of sympathy with the royal family.

The ceremonies at the station on the arrival of the royal party were brief and simple. When the King and his party alighted from the train, they were escorted across the station

platform to the small raised platform that had been constructed at the southwest corner of the building and here Governor Lowden spoke his words of welcome as follows:

"Your Majesties: Our people felt as though they had received a blow when your country was violated. They felt with the whole earth, the hardships and the tragedy and the suffering of your innocent, civilian population. You were followed with admiration by the American people for your courage and your devotion to your people in those tragic days.

"Now we hope that Belgium will speedily recover from the ravages of war, that she will speedily bind up her wounds and that her people will enter upon new paths of peace and happiness, and show to all the world that after all the best security of a nation rests upon justice and courage and honor. Illinois welcomes you, and is happy to welcome you. It welcomes you with a simple welcome, but it is a whole hearted welcome."

During this speech King Albert did not take his eyes from Governor Lowden's face. His expression told that the words touched his heart, and in a voice thrilled with emotion he made response:

"Your Excellency: I thank you very much for your friendly speech. The Queen and myself are deeply touched by the warm welcome received here. Let me thank you heartily for the kind words you have for my country and myself. I shall always remember, and my countrymen will be glad when they hear of the friendliness you have for them.

"A visit to the United States would not have been complete without a visit to the city of Springfield and the resting place of one of the greatest American citizens."

The Queen and Mrs. Lowden were seated on the platform during the speaking which consumed but a few minutes. As the King spoke the last word the band burst forth in "The Star Spangled Banner." The King and all the party which had

turned toward the waiting automobiles came to a halt and stood at salute until the last strain died away. The automobiles were parked in the space east of the station and the embarkment for the trip to the cemetery was soon effected and the automobiles winding their way between solid masses of cheering humanity took their way toward Oak Ridge Cemetery.

Sharing the welcome extended to royalty, the most prominent figures in the party besides the King, Queen and Prince were Ambassador Brand Whitlock and his wife, who were welcomed not so much in their official capacity as in the character of home coming neighbors long absent. As the party alighted from the train the tall form of Brand Whitlock was easily recognized by the eager crowd who gave him hearty cheers as they did the King. Mr. Whitlock resided in Springfield, 1893-1897. On June 8, 1895, he married Ella Brainerd, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Gideon R. Brainerd of Springfield. Mrs. Whitlock has many relatives and friends in the city.

The scene at the Lincoln Monument when King Albert performed the sacred rite for which he had made his pilgrimage to the tomb of Lincoln was an impressive one.

On entering the Mausoleum at the Monument, the King stood for a moment in the attitude of prayer and then bowing three times before the sarcophagus, he made the sign of the cross being joined in this observance by Queen Elizabeth and Prince Leopold who accompanied him.

On coming out of the Mausoleum, King Albert said to Governor Lowden and other members of the party:

"It is a duty of gratitude toward the American Nation and a duty of respect toward one not only of your country but one of the World's best citizens to come here to Springfield to honor President Lincoln's memory," he said. "Honesty and straightforwardness, absolute faith in the future of the nation, indomitable courage in facing the nation's enemies, firm and enlight-

ened statesmanship. These virtues have been personified by your illustrious president."

"On the Nineteenth of November, 1863, he said in his celebrated address at Gettysburg: 'The world will little note nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus so nobly advanced.'

"We who are here today, coming from a far distant country can never forget what President Lincoln has done and we will find in his noble example, the strength of fairness which makes a ruler desire to be dedicated in his country and to that always unfinished work of progress, welfare and ideals which this great man has so nobly advanced."

From the monument the party returned to the city and the King, Queen and Prince were taken to the Lincoln Home where they spent a short time. Mrs. Mary Edwards Brown and her sister, Miss Georgia Edwards, custodians of the Lincoln Home, were assisted in showing the royal party around by the Misses Florence and Harriet Lowden. Also assisting were Mrs. B. H. Ferguson, Mr. and Mrs. Edward D. Keys, Mrs. John C. Lanphier, Miss Mary Remann, Henry C. Remann, Mrs. Thomas Jarrett, Mrs. Fred N. Morgan, Dr. and Mrs. George F. Stericker, Mrs. I. A. Irwin.

The King and Queen and Prince were taken into every room of the house. Queen Elizabeth was presented by Mrs. Brown with a large basket of roses. King Albert was given a memento made from a clapboard taken from the house of Lincoln and mounted with a bronze head of Lincoln. Each member of the royal party was given a postcard from the home.

While at the Lincoln Home, Mrs. Whitlock presented to the Queen, Miss Mary Remann, who had been one of Mrs. Whitlock's earliest teachers. Queen Elizabeth congratulated Miss Reman upon her successful teaching of her early pupil.

The crowd at the station filled all the streets surrounding the building and even the roofs in the vicinity were covered with eager sightseers.

Governor Lowden and Mrs. Lowden and their daughters, Florence and Harriet, were given a warm welcome when they appeared to take their places with the reception committee.

Prominent among the reception committee were Mayor Charles T. Baumann of Springfield, Secretary of State Louis L. Emmerson, State Superintendent of Public Instruction Francis G. Blair, William H. Conkling, Clinton L. Conkling, Robert C. Lanphier, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, and members of the Governor's staff and City Council.

Companies A and B of the Seventh Regiment of Illinois Reserve Militia and Company D of the Fifth Regiment, together with a number of other officers acted as guard and special escort.

Following the visit to the Lincoln Home the party went to the Union Station where they took train for Cincinnati.

Dr. Cyril Vermeren, Belgian Consul in Chicago, after greeting the Belgian prelate, Cardinal Mercier, in Chicago, Tuesday morning, at the special request of the King was among those who greeted King Albert and Queen Elizabeth on their arrival in Springfield, Tuesday afternoon. Dr. Vermeren, with three companions, was summoned by telegraph from Chicago by the King to meet him here.

With the Belgian consul was Felix J. Streyckmans, formerly of Springfield, Rev. Julius E. Devos and Charles Wouters, the latter two gentlemen both of Chicago.

COMPLETE PROGRAM AS ARRANGED AND CARRIED OUT FOR THE
VISIT OF THE KING AND QUEEN OF BELGIUM AND THEIR PARTY.

Program for King's visit to Springfield, Tuesday, October 21, 1919:

- 5:30 p. m. Arrival of the royal party at the Chicago and Alton Station from St. Louis.
- 5:30-5:40 Formal introductions to the members of the royal party of the members of the reception committee headed by Governor Lowden, Mayor Baumann and Clinton L. Conkling.
- 5:40-5:55 Address of welcome by Governor Lowden and response by King Albert.
- 5:55-6:05 Seating in automobiles preparatory to driving to Lincoln's Monument.
- 6:05-6:15 Trip to Oak Ridge Cemetery.
- 6:15-6:40 The paying of tribute to Lincoln by King Albert.
- 6:40-6:50 Trip to the Lincoln Home.
- 6:50-7:10 Spent at the Lincoln Home.
- 7:10-7:20 Trip to the Baltimore and Ohio Station.
- 7:20-7:30 Leave taking of the royal party.
- 7:30 Departure for Cincinnati.

ROUTE OF PARADE.

Going Out.—Leaving the Chicago and Alton Station at Third and Washington Streets; east on Washington to Fourth Street; north on Fourth to Dodge Street; west on Dodge Street to Third Street; north on Third Street to North Grand Avenue; west on North Grand Avenue to Monumental Avenue; North on Monumental Avenue to Lincoln's tomb.

Returning.—South on Monumental Avenue to North Grand Avenue; east on North Grand Avenue to Third Street; south on Third Street to Dodge Street; east to Fourth Street; south on Fourth Street to Cook Street; east on Cook Street to Eighth Street; north on Eighth Street to Lincoln Home.

Party leaving Lincoln Home. North on Eighth Street to Adams Street; west on Adams to Sixth Street; north on Sixth Street to Union Station, Fifth, Sixth and Madison Streets, unloading party at the South entrance of ladies' waiting room, Union Station.

MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL BELGIAN PARTY.

His Majesty, the King of the Belgians.

Her Majesty, the Queen of the Belgians.

His Royal Highness, Prince Leopold, Duke of Brabant.

His Excellency, the Belgian Ambassador, Baron de Cartier de Marchienne.

The Countess Chislaine de Caraman-Chimay, Lady in waiting to Her Majesty.

Lieutenant General Baron Jacques, Commander of the Third Division of the Belgian Army.

Colonel Tilkens of the General Staff Aide-de-Camp to His Majesty.

Major of Artillery, Count Guy d'Oultremont, Adjutant of the Court.

Mr. Max Leo Gerard, Secretary to His Majesty.

Mr. Charles Graux, Secretary to Her Majesty.

Lieutenant of Cavalry, Goffinet, Officer of Ordnance to His Majesty.

Lieutenant Colonel Nolf, Physician to Their Majesties.

Mr. Pol Le Tellier, Secretary of the Belgian Embassy.

UNITED STATES OFFICIALS AND OTHERS ACCOMPANYING THE KING.

Mr. Brand Whitlock.

Mrs. Brand Whitlock.

Major-General William M. Wright, U. S. A.

Rear Admiral Andrew T. Long, U. S. N.

Mr. Jefferson Caffery, Secretary of Embassy of the United States.

Colonel Patterson, U. S. A. Aide to Major-General Wright.

J. M. Nye, Chief of Special Agents Department of State.

The order of seating in the automobiles was as follows:

- Car I. His Majesty, the King of the Belgians;
Governor Lowden of Illinois.
- Car II. Her Majesty, the Queen of the Belgians;
Mrs. Lowden.
- Car III. His Royal Highness, Princess Leopold, Duke of
Brabant;
The Mayor of Springfield.
- Car IV. The Belgian Ambassador, Baron de Cartier de
Marchienne;
Mr. Clinton L. Conkling.
- Car V. The American Ambassador, Mr. Brand Whit-
lock;
Mr. L. L. Emmerson, Secretary of State.
- Car VI. Mrs. Brand Whitlock; Mrs. Clinton L. Conkling.
- Car VII. The Countess C. Chislaine de Caraman-Chimay,
lady in waiting to Her Majesty; Mr. Francis G.
Blair, Superintendent of Public Instruction.
- Car VIII. Lieut. Gen. Baron Jacques, Commander of the
Third Division of the Army; Major Gen. Wil-
liam M. Wright, U. S. A.

- Car IX. Colonel Tilkens of the General Staff, Aide-de-Camp to His Majesty; Rear Admiral Andrew T. Long, U. S. N.
- Car X. Major of Artillery, Count Guy d'Oultremont, Adjutant of Court; Mr. Jefferson Caffrey, Secretary of Embassy of the United States.
- Car XI. Mr. Max Leo Gerard, Secretary to His Majesty; Colonel Patterson, U. S. A., Aide to Major General Wright.
- Car XII. Mr. Charles Graux, Secretary to Her Majesty; Mr. J. Emil Smith.
- Car XIII. Lieutenant of Cavalry Goffinet, Officer of Ordnance to His Majesty; Mr. Roy R. Reece.
- Car XIV. Lieutenant Colonel Nolf, Physician to Their Majesties; Dr. L. C. Taylor.
- Car XV. Mr. Pol Le Tellier, Secretary of the Belgian Embassy; Mr. E. T. Bell, Confidential Stenographer.
- Car XVI. Representatives of the Press.
- Car XVII. Special Agents, Department of State.
- Car XVIII. Colonel Richings J. Shand;
Mr. Edgar S. Barnes.

ILLINOIS DISCIPLES CELEBRATE THE CENTENARY OF THE BUILDING OF THEIR FIRST CHURCH IN ILLINOIS.

Illinois Disciples of Christ Celebrated the One Hundredth Anniversary of the founding of their first church in Illinois at Barney's Prairie in Wabash County at a Centennial Convention held in Charleston, Sunday, August 24, 1919. Some of the Disciples prefer to be called by the name of Christian and are so called.

The original Congregation worshiped in houses and barns and in the open around a stand built of split logs until 1843, when a chapel was erected. This building is still in use. The second Church organized was the Coffee Creek Church, likewise in Wabash County, which later changed in location to Keensburg.

From this humble beginning in 1819 the Disciples Churches have increased until they now number in Illinois 772 Churches with 112,905 members and an annual income for benevolent purposes of \$304,592. The membership in the United States is approximately 1,225,000.

Beginning the Convention on Sunday was a departure from the usual custom. Three services were held, in the morning in the Christian Church and evenings on the campus of the Eastern Illinois State Normal School. The Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian and United Brethren Churches all had their pulpits filled by visiting Disciples Ministers.

The special Centennial Celebration was held on Tuesday evening, Sept. 2. Dr. Herbert L. Willett of Chicago, spoke on "The Place of the Disciples of Christ in the Development of Illinois." C. M. Thompson spoke on "The Centennial of Illinois." In the afternoon a pilgrimage was made through the courtesy of the Automobile Club of Charleston to the site of the home of the parents of Abraham Lincoln.

The Rev. C. J. Kindred, the Rev. Perry J. Rice and Mrs. Austin Hunter were among the speakers from Chicago. R. E. Hieronymous of the University of Illinois, gave an address on "One Hundred Years of Church Architecture." The Illinois Christian Missionary Society, the Christian Women's Board of Missions, the Illinois Disciples Foundation of the University of Illinois, and Eureka College, the only Disciples Church College in the State, were all represented at the conference.

VICKSBURG BOWS BEFORE SHAFTS TO ILLINOIS HEROES OF 1861-1865.

Illinois placed enduring memorials of the glory of some of her famous sons on the battle heights behind Vicksburg, October 15th, 1919, and left in the keeping of the Nation, memorials of five of her immortals.

Monuments to Generals Grant, McClernand, Logan, McArthur and Smith were dedicated by Governor Lowden and the Illinois Vicksburg Commission, who presented them to and they were accepted by the National authorities; and then the distinguished company dispersed and the statues were left in the sunset glow to keep their everlasting vigil over the scenes of their glory.

The occasion was simple, spontaneous and neighborly, veterans of the Union and Confederate armies and their descendants participating in the day's exercises which ended in cheers for Logan of Illinois and John B. Gordon of Georgia.

The Illinoisans and the Mississippians seated themselves toward evening before the equestrian statue of Grant to hear the address of the day by Governor Lowden. Here are some of his sentences:

"As I have gazed today upon the tablets upon these hills it seemed to me that if everything else that Illinois had done were blotted out, the historian of the future by visiting these monuments and these memorials alone would infer that Illinois must have been a mighty State.

"That Vicksburg fell on the Fourth of July was but the foreshadowing of that great meeting of the Confederate hosts of the South and the Union hosts of the North on these same grounds two years ago when our country was in the most deadly peril it had ever known.

"I know how it is in Illinois and I am told that it is the same in Mississippi and everywhere beneath the Stars and

Stripes, that during the first month of the war, when it was difficult to make our people understand its significance, the soldiers of the republic on whichever side they fought, lived long enough to nerve the arms and to fire the hearts of their sons and grandsons."

Just before the Governor began speaking his two daughters, Florence and Harriet, assisted by Miss Carrie Guion, daughter of a Confederate soldier, raised the flag by Grant's Monument. At McClelland's Monument, Mrs. Edward Cameron, daughter of Park Rigby, raised a flag. It was a noble setting for a noble speech. Governor Lowden spoke simply, vigorously and reverently. He faced Frederick Hibbard's equestrian statue of Grant, to dedicate which he had especially made the long journey from Springfield.

That heroic work occupies the mound whereon Grant's tent stood in June and July, 1863. Fifty-six years ago two trees stood sentinel on the mound, and on a rope strung between them hung the headquarters flag of the Army of the Tennessee. Here Grant gave audiences to citizens of the surrounding country, who came to him with requests relative to their well being.

On Governor Lowden's right as he faced the statue of Grant rose the massive portrait bust of General Rawlins, the Commander's Adjutant General, and the confidential sharer of his anxieties and his glory.

On a height lying across a ravine immediately behind the Governor was the site of General Sherman's headquarters.

Memorials to five men of Illinois either preeminently conspicuous or notably active in the toil and sweat of the forty-seven summer days of 1863, which reopened the Mississippi to the Union, were formally delivered to the National Government in the ceremonies of October 15th.

The Memorials are the equestrian statue of Maj.-Gen. John A. McClelland commanding the 13th Corps of the Army

of the Tennessee, by Edward C. Potter of Greenwich, Connecticut; the full statue of Maj.-Gen. John A. Logan, commanding the 3rd division of the 17th or McPherson's Corps, by Leonard Crunelle of Chicago; the portrait bust of Brig.-Gen. McArthur of Chicago, commanding the 6th division of the 17th Corps, by George E. Ganiere of Chicago; and the portrait bust of Brig.-Gen. John E. Smith of Chicago, commanding the 7th division of the 17th Corps, by George E. Ganiere of Chicago. The work has been in great part a labor of love on the part of the sculptors. The State of Illinois' appropriation for the statues was \$40,000, but so great has been the increase in the price of bronze that they could hardly be executed now for \$75,000.

Gen. John McArthur's bust shows him in a Scotch bonnet and thereby hangs a tale. He was the first Colonel of the 12th Illinois Regiment which he helped to organize about 1848 or 1850, and which was largely composed of Scots. He used to drill his men in the back lots behind his home out on Ashland Boulevard and West Monroe Streets, Chicago, and when the regiment went into the Civil war it got the Government to issue a special order permitting it to wear the Scotch Cap, which it had made a part of its uniform in peace time. But there was no order providing for the reissuing of Scotch bonnets to the regiment when the original caps were lost, so the men treasured them as Sandy did his diary, and they say General McArthur used to wear his even in his tent, so fearful was he that it might disappear. General McArthur's bonnet is still in possession of his family.

Our State's present glory on the battlefield is in the great marble, granite and bronze temple of fame open to the sky and containing on tablets of bronze the names of between 36,000 and 37,000 men of Illinois who served in and around Vicksburg. The day Colonel Roosevelt was there they could hardly drag him away from this shrine and when he uncovered his head and audibly said good-bye to it he added: "The greatest, grandest monument to the common soldier".

When the private soldiers come and find their own names commemorated by the side of the names of Grant and Logan and McClernand after the passing of half a century, the look of pride in their eyes and the tears standing there are too sacred to watch.

ILLINOIS COUNTIES ORGANIZED TO TAKE PART IN CELEBRATION OF CONSTITUTION DAY, SEPT. 17TH.

All of the counties of the State of Illinois, with the exception of Jackson, Macon and Knox, have been organized to take part in the National Celebration of Constitution Day, Sept. 17th, the 132nd anniversary of the birth of the National Constitution under the direction of the State Chairman Andrew R. Sheriff of Chicago. Chairmen have been appointed in all the counties of the State.

The aim of the campaign, which ends with meetings in every city and town of the country on Sept. 17, is to give the people of the United States a better understanding of the National Constitution, and American institutions and to stir up such a spirit of enthusiasm for the principles of the American government that this country will be a safer place in which to live.

The county chairmen will carry the campaign, by means of special celebration speeches, and literature, into all colleges, high schools, graded schools, labor organizations, churches, commercial associations, teachers' institutes, lodges, Women's Clubs, county fairs, public parks, and all other places where the people can be addressed, leading up to the big Celebration.

One of the first important events of the campaign will be Labor Day, Monday, Sept. 1st. Constitution day speakers will address the labor paraders and their families, where they congregate during the day. Sunday, Sept. 14th is to be proclaimed Constitution Sunday. It is hoped that there will be a speaker on the constitution for every Church in the State.

JUDGE THOMAS F. SCULLY

DEATH IN CHICAGO, FOLLOWING AN OPERATION ON THURSDAY,
SEPTEMBER 11, 1919.

Judge Scully was born in Chicago, Nov. 5, 1870, the son of Thomas and Ellen Lyons Scully. He was educated in the Holy Family School and in the Jesuit College.

After leaving College, he became an employe in the county recorder's office, and served in the law department of the board of education from 1892 to 1894. In 1896, he received the degree of LL.B. from the Lake Forest University. He was admitted to the Illinois bar that year and began practice in Chicago. The same year he was appointed prosecuting attorney serving until 1903. Other offices which Judge Scully held at various times in his career were:

Attorney for Chicago City Controller, 1903 to 1905, Member of the Board of Equalization from 1900-1904, Alderman Tenth Ward, 1905-1910. Judge of the Municipal Court from 1910-1914, elected County Judge in 1914 and reelected four years later.

Judge Scully was married in Chicago, Sept. 1, 1909, to Miss Mary A. Madden. Besides the widow he leaves a son, Thomas F. Scully, Jr. Other relatives are his mother, Mrs. Ellen Scully and one sister, Margaret Scully. Judge Scully was a member of the Loyal League, the Knights of Columbus, Catholic Order of Foresters and the Iroquois Club. He was also a member of the Illinois Centennial Commission.

**LAKE BLUFF, ILLINOIS, MEMORIAL TO VETERANS
OF THE WORLD WAR.**

As a memorial to its veterans of the War, Lake Bluff is planning a Public Library. The movement is sponsored by the Lake Bluff Women's Club, although it originated with W. N. Roundy of Lake Bluff, poet and literateur, who offered 600 vol-

umes as a nucleus for a library, if the Woman's Club would launch the venture.

Mrs. I. M. Caroby, president of the Club, has been active for many years in Lake Bluff Church and social affairs. The village board has voted the use of the town hall two afternoons and evenings a week without charge, and members of the Club will serve as librarians without salary. Thus it is hoped to develop a real library and memorial.

CHICAGOANS HONORED BY KING OF ITALY.

For meritorious work in their professions and for signal aid in the cause of Italy during the War, three Chicagoans were the recipients Sunday night, Sept. 21, 1919, of decorations and honors from the Italian Government and King Emmanuel III. The men were Judge Bernard P. Barasa, Attorney Stephen A. Malato, and Peter Russo, an importer and exporter. The honors were bestowed at a banquet and ball of the Supreme General Council of the Silician union in the Morrison Hotel.

WEST PULLMAN, ILLINOIS, MONUMENT TO SERVICE MEN TO BE DEDICATED.

A \$10,000.00 Monument erected by the people of West Pullman to preserve the memory of the 7,000 service men of their community, was dedicated Monday, Sept. 1, 1919, at 10 o'clock at West Pullman Park.

Bishop Samuel Fallows gave the dedication address, and Elizabeth Kline, three years old, unveiled the monument.

GLENCOE, ILLINOIS, MEDAL TO MEN WHO SERVED IN WORLD WAR.

The "Glencoe Medal" given to each of the 235 men of the North Shore Suburb, who served in the Army, Navy or Marines during the late war, has been cast in bronze, and a replica deposited with the Art Institute of Chicago.

Paul Fjelde, a sculptor of the Lorado Taft School, is the designer. On the obverse side the typical figure of the crusader appears, helmet removed, sword sheathed and the laurel crowned shield to typify the victorious end of the war. On the reverse side appears the triumphant American Eagle, the palm of victory and the torch of civilization, and below a caravel, copies from the village seal. Each medal is engraved with the name of the recipient.

SONS OF THE REVOLUTION UNVEIL TABLET IN HONOR OF UNITED STATES VETERANS.

The Sons of the Revolution in the State of Illinois unveiled a bronze tablet in Chicago, October 19, 1919, in memory of the American Soldiers who fought in France. The tablet was mounted upon one of the bases of the northwest corner of the Federal Building. Attorney Samuel B. King, president of the society in Illinois, made the introductory address.

General Collierdet, Military attache from the French embassy at Washington, and Prof. Francis W. Shepardson, formerly of the University of Chicago, now at the head of the Department of Education and Registration in the State, gave addresses.

The Society chose October 19th for the unveiling, because it is the anniversary of the Surrender of the British Army, which closed the Revolutionary War, at Yorktown, Virginia.

The tablet is inscribed as follows: "The Minute Men of 1775, who left the plow and shouldered the musket, that Men in America may be free and equal were beholden to France for the Victory."

"To the Men of 1917 in khaki and blue, the spirit of the Minute Men is beholden for the redemption of the debt to France, that was made when the Commander of the American Army in France said: "Lafayette, we are here."

"Erected by the Society of the Sons of the Revolution in the State of Illinois, 1919."

MRS. MARY S. MOODY, PIONEER OF ILLINOIS, DIES IN CHICAGO.

Mary Stevens Moody, ninety-one years old, identified with the history of Illinois and despite her years, active in Red Cross work during the War, died suddenly at her home in the Alexandria Hotel, Chicago, Monday, Oct. 27, 1919. Mrs. Moody was born in Danville, Virginia, Jan. 9, 1828, and came to Illinois when a child. She was the daughter of William Chase, founder of Princeton, Illinois. In 1860 she was married to Oliver Moody, whose ancestors founded Hartford, Connecticut.

Mrs. Moody left eight children and several grandchildren and great grandchildren.

DEATH OF MARTIN D. FOSTER.

Former Congressman Martin D. Foster, Democrat, died at his home in Olney, Illinois, October 20, 1919, after several months illness. He served six terms in Congress as representative from the Twenty-third Illinois District and retired last March. He practiced medicine in Olney for many years before entering politics.

MRS. CLARISSA CROSSAN, CIVIL WAR NURSE, LIVING IN POVERTY AND OBSCURITY.

At the end of a narrow areaway back of the little bakery at 2437 Wentworth Avenue is a rickety flight of steps. It leads to the two-room home of Mrs. Clarissa Crossan, who is one of the few surviving Civil War nurses.

Mrs. Crossan celebrated her eighty-first birthday, August 17, 1919.

Back in the early '60s, when Grant was chasing the southern fighters down the Mississippi, she served in the big army

hospital at Keokuk. She now, in recognition of her services, receives a pension of \$12 a month. Such a sum was of some account in the good old days, but now she finds it hard to purchase her daily rations. Until a short time ago she had to buy food for both her invalid husband and herself. Then death relieved her of a portion of her task, but left her to make a lonely fight against odds.

LINCOLN HONOR GUARD DIES IN DANVILLE, ILLINOIS.

Eli Shepard, aged 83, died at his home in Danville, Illinois, September 5, 1919. He was a member of the 125th Illinois Volunteers during the Civil War, was in Washington when President Lincoln was shot. He was one of the guard at the house where Lincoln died. He later served as bodyguard when the body of the president lay in state at the Capitol. He was also a guard at the trials of Mrs. Surratt, Dr. Mudd, and others who were tried for conspiracy in connection with the assassination.

LINCOLN'S GREAT GRANDSON MARRIED.

Announcement was made in New York City on Saturday, Aug. 30th, of the marriage of Miss Leahalma Correa to Lincoln Isham of 122 East Thirty-eighth Street.

The ceremony took place in the Church of the Transfiguration.

The bride is a member of a Spanish-American family living at 1018 Lexington Avenue.

Mr. Isham is a son of the late Charles Isham and Mrs. Lincoln Isham, donor of Isham Park in New York City, and a great grandson of Abraham Lincoln. His grandfather is Robert T. Lincoln, of Chicago.

BUST OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN UNVEILED IN HINGHAM, ENGLAND.

American Ambassador Davis unveiled a bust of Abraham Lincoln in the Parish Church, Hingham, England, October 15th, 1919. The town was the birthplace of Samuel Lincoln, an ancestor of President Lincoln.

THOMAS ROSS, CIVIL WAR VETERAN AND LAST OF CREW ON TRAIN TAKING ABRAHAM LINCOLN TO WASHINGTON TO INAUGURATION, DIES IN SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS.

Thomas Ross, aged 86 years, Civil War Veteran, and the last surviving member of the train on the Great Western Railroad that took Abraham Lincoln to Washington for his first inauguration, died at 11:30 o'clock, Thursday, Sept. 11th, at his residence, 834 South Park Avenue, Springfield, Ill., after a lingering illness extending over a period of three years.

On September 2nd he celebrated his 86th birthday anniversary and the following afternoon was taken with a severe chill, a high fever developed, he became unconscious and never rallied.

Thomas Ross was born in Burlington County, New Jersey, September 2, 1833, and when a small boy moved with his parents to Indiana, where his father purchased a farm near Logansport. In his young manhood, he came to Springfield, entering the service of what was then the Great Western Railroad, afterwards the Wabash. He became baggage master when the Civil War broke out.

The Superintendent of the division, a warm personal friend of his, selected him as one of the train crew that took Lincoln to Washington for his first inauguration.

Mr. Ross enlisted in August, 1862, in Company C, 124th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the

Rebellion, receiving his discharge August 16th, 1865, at Camp Douglas.

While home on a furlough during his period of service, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Thompson, second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Carson C. Thompson, April 6, 1865, and after his discharge from the army became associated with his father-in-law in the Thompson-Newman Planing Mill. Later he returned to the Wabash Railroad, retiring from active service nine years ago with the distinction of being the oldest employee probably in this division.

Mr. Ross was an ardent patriot, coming of a family of patriots, his great grandfather having served in the Revolutionary War and his grandfather in the War of 1812. He loved the flag and never lost an opportunity of displaying it. Frequently the small boys in the neighborhood, seeing the flag out, would come and inquire why, and on being told, would go home and float Old Glory to the breeze.

Until becoming an invalid, Mr. Ross was an active member of the First Christian Church, a man whose daily life in the home, about his work or in his dealings with his fellow men, showed the high ideals instilled into her boy by the dear little Quaker Mother.

Mr. Ross belonged to Stephenson Post G. A. R., and delighted to talk over old days with the boys of '61.

Surviving are the widow, Mrs. Mary Ross, and five children, the Misses Lillian and Mary Ross, and Mrs. Cora Ross Runyan of Springfield, Mrs. James C. Cannon of Topeka, Kansas, and Budd Ross, Hollywood, Cal.; two granddaughters, Misses Helen and Dorothy Runyan.

The funeral services were held at three o'clock Saturday, September 13, at the residence. Rev. William R. Rothenberger of the First Christian Church officiating. Stephenson Post G. A. R. had charge of the services at Oak Ridge Cemetery.

JOHN DRINKWATER

ENGLISH POET AND DRAMATIST VISITS SPRINGFIELD.

John Drinkwater, the noted English poet and dramatist, was the guest on Monday, October 20, of the Springfield Mid-day Luncheon Club. The occasion was a notable one and the luncheon given in the Sun Parlor of the Leland Hotel, was attended by a large number of people, who have become acquainted with the poet through his works.

He has come to this country to supervise the production of his famous play, "Abraham Lincoln."

He was met on his arrival Sunday by J. Elmer Kneale, Secretary of the Mid-day Luncheon Club, and a reception committee. After a visit to the Lincoln monument, the poet was the guest at dinner of Mr. and Mrs. Waller Allen, 1006 South Second Street. On Monday morning he visited the Lincoln Home.

At the luncheon Monday noon President Clinton L. Conkling announced Vachel Lindsay as chairman, after which an address was made by the guest of honor.

The following program was carried out:

Song, "America"—Audience.

Invocation—Rev. W. P. Dowson.

Luncheon—Served.

Introduction of Vachel Lindsay as chairman, by the president.

Introduction of the speaker of the day by the chairman.

Address—John Drinkwater.

Later, Mr. Drinkwater paid another visit to Springfield and gave an address in Christ Church Parish House.

COMMISSION TO CONFER ON SOLUTION OF RACE PROBLEMS.

During the last session of the General Assembly a bill was introduced creating a commission to consider questions of Race Relations and other race problems in Illinois. The bill failed of passage but Governor Lowden has created an unofficial commission or committee to investigate some of these questions with a view to procuring necessary legislation at a later date. The members of this commission are:

Edgar A. Bancroft—Chairman.

Julius Rosenwald—President of Sears-Roebuck & Co.

Victor F. Lawson—Publisher The Chicago Daily News.

Edmond Osgood Brown—Attorney and President of the Chicago branch of the National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People.

Harry Eugene Kelly—Attorney.

William Scott Bond—Real Estate Dealer.

Dr. Cleveland Hall—An Official of the Urban League.

Edward H. Morris—Attorney.

Robert S. Abbott—Editor of the Chicago Defender, Negro Newspaper.

Adelbert H. Roberts—Sponsor in the 51st General Assembly of a bill advocating the appointment of an Inter-Social Commission.

George H. Jackson—Business Man.

Dr. L. K. Williams—Pastor of Olivet Baptist Church.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, OF CHICAGO, ENTERS NEW HOME.

CONGREGATION, ORGANIZED IN 1833, HAS CALLED A LONDON PASTOR.

The First Baptist congregation—for it has been nothing more for the last year—will hold its first services in its new church on Fiftieth street between Drexel boulevard and Ellis avenue, Sept. 7, 1919. The new building, one of the finest examples of Gothic architecture in America, was erected by the Pilgrim Congregational church, which united with another church before it was completed.

The First Baptist church was organized in 1833 with fifteen members. Its first building was erected on the site now occupied by the Chamber of Commerce building. It was later forced out by business houses, and moved to the "fashionable residence quarter," Hubbard court and Wabash avenue. When the Chicago fire destroyed the building there, it was decided to build "away out on the prairie," at Thirty-first street and South Park avenue.

For nearly half a century the church made this its home, until in 1918 the neighborhood having completely changed, the building was sold to the Olivet Baptist church, the largest colored church in the world.

For the last year the First Baptist congregation has been worshipping with the Memorial Church of Christ on Oakwood boulevard.

The new building is patterned after the English Gothic cathedrals, being built in the shape of a cross, with a large square tower at the transept. The high, arched ceiling, and the beautiful stained glass windows given by the Armour family add much to the structure.

The church has called the Rev. A. C. Dickison, successor of Spurgeon at the Metropolitan church, London, to become its

pastor. Sunday services will be conducted by the Rev. C. E. Ladd, formerly pastor of the First Baptist church of Austin. All departments of the Bible school will open at 9:30 a. m. Preaching service will be at 11 a. m. and 8 p. m. Mr. H. H. Van Meter, a deacon of the church, is in charge of arrangements.

GIFT TO KNOX COLLEGE, GALESBURG, ILLINOIS.

President McConaughy of Knox College, announced in Chapel, October 25, the gift of \$100,000 by Mrs. Lyman Kay Seymour of Payson, Illinois, for a Men's Dormitory, designed as a memorial hall in memory of her husband who died last July. This gift is in addition to a bequest of \$25,000 left the college in the will of Mr. Seymour, \$20,000 of which will be added to the gift of the widow and be used for the memorial hall.

VESSEL NAMED FOR ALTON, ILLINOIS, LAUNCHED OCTOBER 6, 1919.

The Cargo Carrier, City of Alton, was launched at Hog Island, October 6, 1919. The vessel was named in honor of Alton, Illinois, because of the City's Liberty Loan Record. Miss Virginia Sauvage, daughter of Mayor and Mrs. W. H. Sauvage of Alton, was the sponsor. The vessel was one of fifty-eight launched at Hog Island.

FIND BLACKHAWK WAR RELIC IN AURORA

BIG CANNON BALL PICKED UP AT NORTH AVENUE AND UNION STREET PROBABLY LOST BY SCOTT'S ARMY—ACCOUNT CONTRIBUTED BY CHARLES A. LOVE.

Among the visitors at the historical museum in the library building at Aurora one Sunday afternoon, was Master John Streufert of Second avenue. His father is a teacher in the St. Paul's school of that city. Master John has a natural gift of looking at things closely, whenever an object attracts his attention.

This particular Sunday afternoon, John was looking at some chain shot of the Civil War, which were used to cut off smokestacks of river steamers and the masts of ships, and unloaded shells of the same period, and he said: "Mr. Love, I wish I had not sold that large piece of iron which I found about two years ago. It looked like a cannon shot, and I wish I had kept it so that you could have seen it. It weighed on the grocer's scales $99\frac{1}{2}$ pounds. I sold it to a junk man."

After leaving the museum for the day, I found myself puzzling over the description which John had given, and the probable means as to how such a thing reached this particular place. Had some one brought home a relic from the Civil War? Did he bring a hundred pounds in his grip, or hire a wagon? If he did, then some one would have known about it, and would have cared for it, or sold it. It would not have been under the natural soil and over grown by the wild grass as this was described to have been. Did some one lug home some of the scrap from Love Brothers? Then it would have been sold, or would have been in some different place. Love Brothers had never heard of such a thing in their scrap, and would have known about it if seen. The black loam and grass covered the shot as though it had lain in the place for a long time.

I invited John and his father, and a boy who had helped to get the shot home on a coaster, to give the details of its situation, and a description of its size and dimensions. Was there any lead or zinc plug in the end of the shot? The shot was carefully examined for marks and there were no plugs, hence it was not a shell. There were indications that the mass was large for 100 pounds. Then it may have had a core of lighter material, and the government might have bought these things by count and not by weight. I shaped out a billet of wood the size of a hundred pound shot. That is a matter of metallurgy and mathematics. But how did this regular shaped iron object get into this place and covered by the natural mould?

Immediately after the massacre of the families by the Indians upon the Big Indian creek, near Ottawa, and the flight of the Hollenback families and their neighbors from Kendall county to Fort Beggs at Plainfield, and from there to Chicago, in May, 1832, General Scott with six companies of heavy artillery, started from Fortress Monroe for the scene of action. From Fortress Monroe they went to New York City, up Erie Canal and through the Great Lakes for Chicago. They were joined by three more companies on the way.

The Adjutant General's office at Washington makes but little mention as to what was done, or from whence the three companies came, which joined on the way. The greater part of the information of this campaign is gleamed from General Scott's personal memoirs and from transient recollection of the period.

These troops were attacked by the cholera on the lakes, principally on Lake Michigan. Nearly half of the men died from this strange disease. General Scott personally attended the sick men as a nurse because they needed attendance and he was making a personal study of the disease. He said it was the most humiliating contest he had ever waged. He did not know the enemy and could not resist the attack. He discovered that the hard drinkers were the most fatal cases, and he issued the severe orders to shoot any who indulged in whiskey.

Colonel William Whistler, an uncle of the artist, was in command at Fort Dearborn, Chicago. Whistler's men marched out of the fort, to near where Jackson park now is, and Scott's men went into the fort. After a few days, General Scott and staff started for Galena, by way of Fort Naper, now Naperville. Fort Naper was private property, built out of hewn logs by John and Joseph Naper; brothers and both lake captains. The Fort was built in 1830. The route taken by General Scott and staff was down the trail now nearly the Naperville road to Montgomery on the way to Galena. He left

orders for the command to follow the route as soon as the men were able.

Blanchard in his history of Illinois of the times, states that a teamster told him that he helped to move the command to where Riverside now is to recuperate the men, and that the command went to the Winnebago village where the Rock River crossed the State line. That would be where Beloit now is. The Adjutant General's office simply shows that the command went to Fort Armstrong, Rock Island. Nothing is said about artillery horses. But here is a transient teamster helping to haul the equipment. There were nine companies. It is more than likely that the command was divided, and the heavy guns went directly to Fort Armstrong and some of the more able men went to the State line as the Indians before this time were in Michigan territory, since Wisconsin. The trail from Fort Naper would divide it near the Monroe Binder Board works, the State line contingent, crossing Fox River at Chin-e-noc-quake, near the Illinois avenue bridge, and, going north up the west side of the river, and the Fort Armstrong contingent, crossing the Indian Creek at the burr oak near and in front of the Western Wheel Works, passing near Miss Farnsworth's place. There is a short piece of well worn trail near the New York Street School. Its course is over the ground where this shot was found.

Twenty of these 100-pound shots would be a ton; a one team load over the black mould at the time with wheels sinking over the felloes. One of these shots pushed off the load by a hired teamster would make a difference in the load. And here was a good camping place at the end of a day's journey from the hills just above Fort Naper. Anyway, the shot was here. The shape and size has been reproduced in wood for 100 pounds in iron, though it looks small to the boys. The men who died from this awful disease have been forgotten, except the three graves at Five Islands, which would have been at the end of two day's march from Fort Naper, on the way to the Winnebago village at Beloit.

MR. AND MRS. HARRISON T. IRELAND OF WASH-
BURN, ILLINOIS, CELEBRATE THEIR FIFTIETH
WEDDING ANNIVERSARY.

BY FRANK N. IRELAND

It has been my good fortune in life to attend two Golden Wedding Anniversaries. My father and mother reached their's August 15, 1883; it was a bit of surprise, not the ordinary surprise, but a complete surprise. It was not observed with great preparations and invitations and a shower of golden presents, that would have shocked them; they no doubt had clean new suits of good material of the day to live in a cabin. When they were married he had rented a little farm, they bought a good pine box, that made a very good table for a while, and had such other furniture as he could make. On the occasion of the golden wedding the children got together, bought a cook stove with modern furniture, took down the old stove and set up the new one, and the girls got dinner, and they all sat down to the feast, and after the dinner was over the dishes were washed and the house settled back to its usual "apple-pie order" and all were happy—the golden was in the lives they had lived, and the characters they had formed, and the presents made them to be thoroughly enjoyed, were of practical necessity, and they afforded genuine pleasure.

My brother, Harrison T. Ireland and Elizabeth Owen were married at the home of her father, Walter Owen at Mantino, Kankakee County, Illinois, by the pastor of the Baptist Church at that place, Elder Brookins, October 28, 1869, in the presence of the family and a few invited friends, and they returned by railroad to Washington, the next day, and drove his own horse and buggy to his sister's in Metamora that night, and on home the next evening, which was a very cold ride for that time of year; freezing cold, with about four inches of snow on the ground. Arriving at home, a half mile north of the county line, he found A. M. Harper and J. A. Hutchinson, the village blacksmiths there, making cider and apple butter of the apples, frozen on the trees, in an effort to save as much of the

fruit as possible, it was so badly frozen. They remained there three years, and Dr. Frank B. Ireland was born there February 18, 1871; moved to the Elder Henry Palmer farm the spring of 1871, remaining there eleven years; Walter O. was born February 21, 1873; little Jimmy, March 16, 1878, and died November 21, 1880; this was a terrible grief to these fond parents; his father said, "nobody ever carried him out of this front door before but me"; but time, the great healer, was busy. Ludell was born July 16, 1880; the spring of 1882, the family returned to the parental roof, near to town; here the grandmother died, November 15, 1890, and the grandfather, September 1, 1892. Both of them died very suddenly, without a struggle, a pang or a pain, as anyone might wish to die; worn out with strenuous lives of hard toil, and the hardships of pioneer life, fully ripe and ready to lay down the burden at about 79 years each, and reap the reward awaiting them on the golden shore.

An item of large importance in our family, was the entry into our family of little Miss Alice York, about 1862; brought by her soldier father, a little motherless girl, about one and a half years old, to become fatherless too, a few months later. Her foster parents loved her, and cared for her, as an own child, and she was kind and good to them, a dutiful child who never knew any other parents; she had brothers and sisters and was tender to them but always stayed in our family and in addition to being a foster sister, she became a sister-in-law to Mr. and Mrs. H. T. Ireland and through life the relationship remains good.

At the death of the grandparents, Harrison T. became the owner of the homestead, and the Henry Palmer farm, and other land added to it, and since 1901 has conducted a successful farming and stock feeding business with Robert McKee and sons on the farm. Four times his township honored him by an election to the Board of Supervisors of Marshall County, and twice the Board elected him to the Presidency of the Board. Four times his district elected him to the House of Representa-

tives of the State Legislature (16th District) 44th, 45th, 46th and 47th Illinois General Assemblies and he has served as door-keeper of the House of Representatives (49th, 50th and 51st sessions) of the Legislature.

The threatening clouds of Monday were discouraging, but the bright sunshine of Tuesday was a pleasure to all the Ireland family, and a happy incident in the Harrison T. Ireland's golden anniversary. The house was a little small for the family and guests but was nicely decorated with chrysanthemums sent by the Fuiks family from Chicago, and beautiful maple leaves from King forest. The tables were large and heavily laden with good things to eat and the kitchen seemed to be an endless reservoir of more to follow. There sat at the table the well-groomed bride and groom of a half century, the sister, Mrs. Wyckhof of Winfield, Kansas; Mrs. Alice Owen and Miss Cally Owen; Dr. Frank B. Ireland and wife and son Harrison; Walter O. Ireland and wife; the nephew, Frank Owen, from Lapeer, Mich.; and the uncle, Frank Owen and Aunt Sarah Lindsay and Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Ireland; the daughter, Miss Ludell Ireland; Mr. and Mrs. Robert McKee, and Mrs. Jabez Fisher and the oldest, Frank N. Ireland, Sr., and youngest, Josephine Fa Ireland.

The gifts were many and beautiful, while none were expected, all were highly appreciated because of the giver. Many letters of congratulation, too, were received with regrets and expressions of love and affection. A flow of callers came, too, until ten o'clock at night and all were furnished with ice cream and cake and left congratulations and good wishes for many returns of the day.

SANGAMON COUNTY OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

Two thousand people poured into Auburn, August 6, 1919, to attend the annual gathering of Sangamon county's old settlers and at noon the roads were thick for miles each way with belated automobile parties anxious to "get in" on part of the ceremonies in connection with the annual function. Managers

of the affair estimated that there were 2,000 on hand at 10:30 o'clock and at 1:30 o'clock the crowd of visitors had swelled to 4,000.

At 3 o'clock only three real "snowbirds" had appeared at the ground. The three were James A. Jacobs, who was born in Auburn in 1829; Jeremiah King, aged 89, who was born in 1830, and Fletcher Haines, age 95, of Breckenridge Mill, who was born in 1824. Of all the hundreds who gathered at Auburn, these three were the only men who were born previous to the great snow of 1831. James F. Mills, who resides near Springfield, almost got under the wire. He was born in the summer of 1831, just as the big snow was melting away.

Minutes are just like days used to be to old settlers of Sangamon county when it comes to traveling.

Fletcher Haines, aged 95 years, of Breckenridge Mill, rode from his home to Auburn today in a car driven by his grandson, Carroll Schnepf of Springfield, in 26 minutes.

"I took the same trip fifty years ago and it took me three-quarters of a day to do it," Haines remarked to the old settlers who greeted him there.

Mr. Haines, as has been stated, was one of the "snow birds" at the Auburn gathering.

Mr. Haines has the distinction of being the only Mexican War Veteran in Sangamon county and grows indignant when told that the war implements of today are much improved over those used by General Taylor's army along the Rio Grande river, nearly a century ago. He was brought to the picnic by his grandson, Carroll Schnepf, who made the trip from the old man's home at Breckenridge Mill to Auburn in a little less than a half an hour. It used to take Mr. Haines three-quarters of a day to go over the same route.

His grandson was the commanding officer of an infantry unit in the 132nd Regiment, which was on the right flank of the American Army during the operations which ended the war.

Schnepp in relating the story of the battle to his aged grandfather told of the protection afforded infantry troops through the artillery and machine gun barrages, but the old man would not admit the effectiveness of this, adding:

"Your shells of today explode, and ours didn't, so that makes ours better."

When asked how he accounted for his longevity he said, "Nary a drop and nary a puff."

His only regret is that he can not see well enough now to read the paper and has to have everything read to him.

The four sons of Robert Pulliam, who erected the first cabin in Sangamon county in the fall of 1816, over a hundred years ago, were at the picnic. These four boys, as they call each other, held a sort of a family reunion at the Old Settler's picnic at Auburn, Wednesday, and after posing for a picture, related incidents of the time when Sangamon county was in its infancy. All of the boys are farmers except C. I. Pulliam, who has been leading a retired life in Fresno, Cal. He is back to Sangamon for a visit with his brothers and he remarked Wednesday that the "golden west has its fancies but I still have a warm spot in my heart for my old homestead."

Of the three brothers who are farmers, the oldest, F. M. Pulliam, aged 84, claims to be the best. He says that he has been raising wheat for over a half century but it was only last year that he was able to get a patch that would test over 60, and he had over eighty acres of it.

"The county was nothing but a prairie when our father came here," he recounted, "and he erected his first house over in Ball township. He never did tell us anything about the Indians, and whether or not he saw any when he came here we do not know. The house is gone now but we can remember it well. As a matter of fact it was not a house, it was nothing more than a log cabin."

F. M. Pulliam, the oldest of the four brothers, told of the time he came to Springfield, which was a rare occasion in those days—a day which was looked forward to the whole winter long. "We were driving north in Sixth street," he said, "and our wagon went down to the hubs in the mud right in front of the spot where the McCourtney Dry Goods store now stands. We worked about a half a day getting it out and I remember that I ruined my good clothes.

Another of the Pulliam brothers, C. I. Pulliam of Fresno, said that his father, besides being a farmer, also ran a tavern, the license of which was granted by Sangamon County's first commission. The prices that he was permitted to charge by the commission were as follows:

Meals, victuals—25 cents.

Bed, per night—12½ cents.

Feed for horse—12½ cents.

Keeping horse over night—37 cents.

Whiskey, per half pint—12½ cents.

TABLET TO PULLIAM.

That Robert Pulliam, the father of these four men, was the first white man to settle in Sangamon county, was established in the year of 1858, when the first old settlers' gathering was held. The society decided that the first picnic should be held where the first cabin was erected and so appointed a commission to investigate the claims of all parties to the honor of being the first settler. After much investigation here and there, the committee held that Robert Pulliam was the first settler, and accordingly the picnic was held there. A bronze tablet, commemorating the event is now on the court house.

A record of the old settlers who gathered at Auburn, with their age and length of residence in the county, was kept by

those in charge. Among the older of the ones in attendance were:

Mrs. S. Howard, resident since 1840, age 85 years; John F. Fagan, 1843, age 76; Mrs. J. T. Fagan, 1858, age 61; I. R. Diller, 1854, age 65; Peter Mann, 1832, age 87; John P. Alexander, age 82; John W. Dilks, 1868, age 78; W. H. Riley, 1866, age 72; William O. Mavis, 1858, age 80; James P. Hill, 1869, age 74; Mrs. Margaret Hill, 1854, age 65; Edwin Williamson, 1866, age 53; Albert P. Lorton, 1856, age 71; Charles S. Kessler, 1861, age 58; R. O. Diddle, 1848, age 71; James A. Jacobs, 1849, age 90; John R. Neal, 1872, age 67; R. C. McCann, 1866, age 72; John W. Black, 1851, age 68; LaFayette Beach, 1843, age 76; William Brinkman, 1850, age 69; Pryor J. Harmon, 1833, age 86; John Hutton, 1879, age 68; W. H. Bear-den, 1843, age 72; James F. Miller, 1831, age 88; Charles H. Miller, 1858, age 61; James H. Stringham, 1854, age 65; Mrs. Ruth Safford, 1854, age 65; Jackson Baker, 1848, age 86; Ira R. George, 1903, age 72; Mark B. Robertson, 1872, age 62; Frank Hysler, 1857, age 62; Ed A. Baxter, 1869, age 73; Benjamin Watts, 1842, age 80; J. R. Pulliam, 1836, age 84; W. D. Patton, 1845, age 74; B. H. Luers, 1872, age 66; John Combs, 1870, age 77; W. G. Fagan, 1852, age 67; Carl Dodd, 1851, age 71; Mrs. Lou Dodd, 1852, age 67; J. B. Matthews, 1858, age 69; Louis H. Zumbrook, 1852, age 78; I. N. Ranson, 1846, age 73; John Inglemann, 1889, age 88; Thomas Earnest, 1837, age 82; W. C. Baumgardner, 1859, age 70; John Kenney, 1850, age 69; H. S. Magill, Sr., 1856, age 89; Ben Caldwell, 1848, age 71; W. Gray, 1856, age 81; J. W. Richardson, 1843, age 78; H. M. Hart, 1850, age 69; and M. S. Plummer, 1858, age 83.

The passing of time was more in evidence at the picnic this year than at any other time. A glance at the space reserved for the parking of automobiles proved this, and, it was a rare thing to see old dobbin tied to the wheel of the old spring wagon. In his place, however, were scores of automobiles, big cars, medium sized cars and little cars, cars of all shapes and sizes, each a

proof of the country's prosperity, a mile stone in the passing of years. It served as a topic for a story to Ben F. Caldwell, one of the old settlers and speakers for the day, who related to a few friends that "the automobile might be all right for the man of advanced years but for the man who is in his sparking days, it is nil."

"How can you make love driving an automobile?" He asked.

"Do what," came back the query from the youngster who thought he was the last word as a spooner.

"Throw the lines over the dash board, so you can have both arms free while driving along the road with her," Mr. Caldwell answered. Mr. Caldwell was voted correct by acclamation, even by the oldest of settlers who were listening to him.

Notwithstanding the great use of these machines that the old settler styled "new fangled gasoline wagons," there was a goodly number of old settlers who came to the picnic over the Traction system and steam railroads. Both the Chicago & Alton and the Illinois Traction System made special round trip rates for the county's veterans who wished to attend this annual fete. It is safe to say that there were at least five thousand visitors in the city of Auburn, and Auburn proved up to her traditions in taking care of the great number of visitors.

Although practically everyone brought well filled lunch baskets, there were a great many who had to rely on the good offices of the churches of the city who maintained lunch counters at the public square where dinner could be had. No one was permitted to roam the grounds hungry.

The city was decorated for the occasion. Since early the day before the merchants and town folk had been busily engaged dressing up the business houses, streets and residences and when the great picnic was declared officially in progress the scene presented a mass of colors, intermingled conspicuously with the red, white and blue.

As some of the settlers stated, this picnic might well be termed the "Victory Picnic", coming as it does with the European struggle now over and the greater part of the country's sons returned to their homes and prosperity. Although this idea was not officially adopted, the message of "Victory" could be read upon the faces of some of the older settlers, many of whom have helped to pilot the country through three wars. They indicated that now the sun could set and they would go contented, leaving Sangamon and her bright future to the days to come.

The program started off at 9 o'clock in the morning with a concert by the Illinois Watch Factory Band. The visitors enjoyed the music, giving proof of their approval by demanding several encores and it was not until they were told that the band was to appear again later in the day that they permitted the next event on the program to appear. The male quartet from Chandlerville, known as the "Pride of Cass County," proved equally as enjoyable to the old settlers. The quartet came to Auburn prepared to sing a series of songs that they thought would be particularly amusing to men and women who had travelled life's journey. They had selected their program with great care and were much surprised when one old veteran hailed their leader with his cane and requested that they sing "a little rag."

The invocation was given by the Rev. J. M. Newman, pastor of the Auburn Presbyterian church. The Rev. F. B. Martin, pastor of the Baptist church at Auburn, delivered the address of welcome to the old settlers. In turning over the city to its guests for the day he said that it was unnecessary for him to implore his hearers to have a good time for he was positive that they would.

Following Mr. Martin, the Illinois Watch Factory band played a few more selections and proved to be even more popular than they did the first time. The male quartet from Chandlerville was called back again and sang a few songs, but the

veterans at the picnic were beginning to tire of music and indicated that they wanted something else.

Finally it came and there was an outburst of applause from the large crowd that by now had gathered around the speaker's stand for Ben F. Caldwell, "our Bennie," as the old settlers called him, was walking down the aisle.

The speech of Mr. Caldwell was entirely impromptu and he recalled the days when the county was still in its youth. He tore aside the veil of the mystic past and brought to the present, for the moment at least, memories of another day, when, as he said, Auburn was still a cross-roads. He remarked that he had been attending old settler's picnics for a number of years and as time rolled on the old familiar faces that he used to see in the audience were becoming fewer. Mr. Caldwell was given hearty applause as he descended from the speaker's stand.

Mr. Caldwell's speech concluded the morning's program and the old settlers and their friends began to open their dinner baskets for dinner. For the most part they laid their lunches out on the grassy park that forms the square for the city of Auburn. There was everything from soup to nuts on the white table cloths that adorned the green, but the absence of the sweets in the jelly and preserve line was noticeable to veterans who have never missed an old settler's picnic. Old Settlers said it was merely a proof that they did their bit in the great war and refrained from the extravagant use of sugar so that it might be used for the men in France.

Dinner over and the tables cleared the settlers wandered back to the speaker's platform to hear the afternoon program. The Watch Factory band and the quartet furnished music during the brief wait for the next speaker scheduled who was State Senator Harold Kessinger of Aurora, Ill. Mr. Kessinger introduced in the State legislature a bill to give six months pay to Illinois soldiers of the World War.

At 2:45 p. m. came the old fiddler's contest. In former years this contest has not held a place on the main program of the day, but this feature has been so popular during the recent years that it was decided that the event should be held from the speaker's stand. The fiddlers played everything from "Turkey in the Hay" to "Turkey in the Straw," much to the amusement of the listeners. After the contest it was announced that the winners would be decided upon later in the day, giving the judges more time to decide who was the superb fiddler in the county. The fiddler's event was followed by a reading by Miss Bethel Kincaid of Auburn.

Educational features of the American Army were described by former Captain Carl Luers of Springfield. Captain Luers served as "skipper" of headquarters troops of the Fifth Division, which until recently was stationed in the lower part of Luxembourg. Captain Luers while in the service had a good opportunity to see the good derived by the American soldier in the service and it was this that he detailed to the old settlers here today.

In his address to the Old Settlers, Captain Luers said in part:

"The whole story of the war can never be told. Even the complete text books in history will be lacking in part, must be lacking in part because the whole drama can not be reflected in words adequate, just as those who went through its horrors cannot recite them as they really were.

"Our country was in a bad way for an army at the beginning of the war. Not much stress had been laid on preparedness because America felt immune. America was on this side of thousands of miles of ocean and could not see the reality of the conflict as did the Belgians and French and English who could look out of their very doors and see bloodshed, their husbands and brothers and even their children shot down before them.

"Great credit is due that nucleus of a great army, our West Pointers. Their work of organization and good leadership helped us materially in the quick winning of the war.

"From a mob of civilians grew an army of soldiers. Giant training camps in central and strategic points in the United States took in the raw material and turned out the finished product, not as well finished it is true, as the soldiers in some foreign armies, but just as good fighters. The men were inspired by the past. I visited Camp Gettysburg, where the bloodiest battle of the Civil War was fought and where there were then in training nearly ten thousand tankers, getting ready to go across and drive the land monsters against the Hun. The men were close to where their forefathers had suffered death for the same principles for which they were then training to fight. They received big inspiration from the scenes around Gettysburg.

"After the boys had gone women here took their places. The spirit of the English woman who took all kinds of jobs and for whom nothing seemed too big to handle was carried to America and the American women went a step farther perhaps than the English sisters.

"With France at the lowest ebb of her vitality, her young men fallen in war and her crops destroyed and bins depleted, came the Americans with a helping hand. American ships brought them food and brought soldiers who could carry on their war for them. Stock and farm products were exhausted in Europe. The ships that American engineers designed saved the lives of thousands of the suffering Belgians and French.

"It was hard for Germany to take defeat. They are stunned by the suddenness with which the Yanks went at things. It was hard for them to taste the lye of defeat who had so often tasted the fruits of victory.

"The war was valuable in one sense from a standpoint of education. It taught millions of Yanks the true values of

United States citizenship and a higher standard of that citizenship. Out of it they came with a spirit that is unconquerable, a spirit that will take them back again if the need ever comes; the mud caked olive drab will come out again if the call ever comes; if Liberty ever cries out for assistance."

Following Captain Luers' address, a girl's quartet from the Auburn high school gave several vocal selections. The quartet is composed of the Misses Elizabeth Landon, Helen Ogg, Beatrice Allen, and Phiene Smith.

After this the quartet of Chandlerville appeared again and then a reading by Miss Bernice Evans of Auburn. Rev. J. H. Crouse, pastor of the Advent Christian Church, made an address, which followed by a concert by the band, closed the program for the afternoon.

The day, however, was not to end so early and there were still many events to take place. The evening program in the park included a band concert, selections by the quartet and a general "swapping of memories". For the young and old folks alike there was dancing in the Miner's and Wineman's hall all evening. Good orchestras furnished music for this feature of the old settlers' picnic.

As a supplement to the general program during the afternoon there was an athletic program. The program which was carried out is as follows:

- 2:00 p. m.—Boys' foot race, boys over 16 years.
- 2:15 p. m.—Girls' foot race, girls over 16 years.
- 2:30 p. m.—Boys' foot race, boys under 16 years.
- 2:45 p. m.—Girls' foot race, girls under 16 years.
- 3:00 p. m.—Fat women's race (over two hundred pounds).
- 3:15 p. m.—Potato race (free for all).

Although the Old Settlers Association of Sangamon county comprises hundreds of members now, the officers of the

organization are desirous of swelling the rolls and during the picnic Secretary I. R. Diller was playing the role of a recruiting officer securing additional names to the roster.

Mr. Diller explained that it was not necessary for the members of the organization to be advanced in years, but that any one who had been a resident of the county for a period of twenty-five years was entitled to call himself an old settler.

It was announced that many who are not now members of the association signed up or signified their intention of doing so.

GIFTS OF BOOKS, LETTERS, PICTURES AND MANUSCRIPTS TO THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

Appleton's Illustrated Railway and Steam Navigation Guide, 1861. Gift of Mr. Frank D. Whipp, Springfield, Ill.

Bergen, (Rev.) J. G., D. D., Memorial of Rev. J. G. Bergen, D. D., including the funeral sermon by Rev. J. A. Reed and biographical discourse by Rev. Fred H. Wines, 1878. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Bureau County, Illinois. History of Bureau County, Illinois. Edited by H. C. Bradshy. World Pub. Co., Chicago, 1885. Gift of Miss Lillian I. Davis, Princeton, Ill.

Butler Brothers, Chicago. Success in Retailing, The Variety Business. Gift of Butler Brothers, Chicago, Ill.

Cechs (Bohemians) in America. By Thomas Capek. Gift of the Author, Thomas Capek, 340 East 198th St., New York City, N. Y.

Cook County, Illinois. Ledger of School Commissioners Cook County, Illinois, 1833-1836. Index to Ledger of School Commissioners Cook County, Illinois, 1833. Journal School Commissioners Cook County, Illinois, 1835-Jan. 30, 1852. Three original Record books. Gift of Hon. David E. Shanahan, Chicago, Ill. 2 vols.

Courts and Labor. Address by Walter M. Provine. Gift of Walter M. Provine, Taylorville, Ill.

Cullom, Shelby Moore. Funeral services held in the Illinois State Capitol, Sunday, Feb. 1, 1914, for the Hon. Shelby M. Cullom. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Davis, Henry Gassaway. The Life and Times of Henry Gassaway Davis. By Charles M. Pepper. Gift of The Century Company, New York City, N. Y.

Enos, Zimri A. The early surveyors and surveying in Illinois. By Zimri A. Enos. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Fader, Alexander. Biography of Alexander Fader. By Charles Francis Blue. Gift of Alexander Fader.

East St. Louis, Illinois. Its Achievements and Advantages. Published by the Chamber of Commerce. Gift of the East St. Louis Chamber of Commerce.

Giger, H. Douglas. The Story of the Sangamon County Court House. By H. Douglas Giger (2 copies). Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Gillespie, Hon. Joseph. Recollections of Early Illinois and her Noted Men. By Hon. Joseph Gillespie. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Grand Army of the Republic. Proceedings and Journals of the Grand Army of the Republic. Thirty-three numbers. Gift of Mrs. Flo Jamison Miller, Monticello, Ill.

Illinois State. Early Days in Illinois. By James Haines, Pekin, Illinois. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Illinois State. Illinois Laws made plain. Compiled by Judge E. S. Smith of Springfield, Illinois. Gift of Judge E. S. Smith.

Illinois State. Journal of the Constitutional Convention, State of Illinois, Jan. 7, 1862. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Illinois State. Regimental History. History of the Fifty-ninth Regiment Illinois Volunteers. By Dr. D. Lathrop, Indianapolis, Ind., 1865. Gift of Mrs. Leighton Finley, Indianapolis, Ind.

Illinois State. A Woman's Story of Pioneer Illinois. Gift of H. P. Zimmerman, Chicago, Ill.

Keyes, Chas. A. Address by Charles A. Keyes at Thirty-third Annual Picnic Old Settlers' Society of Sangamon County, Ill., Aug. 14, 1900. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Letters. Original letter. Alexander Paton to James Stark. Dated, June 6, 1842. Gift of Dr. Homer Mead, Augusta, Ill.

Letters. Gertrude Putnam, Rushville, Illinois, to Abraham Van Horne. Dated Jan. 15, 1847, and March 16, 1851. Gift of Frank J. Wilder, 46 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

Lincoln, Abraham. The Religious Opinions and Life of Abraham Lincoln. By William Bates. Gift of G. Frederick Wright, Oberlin, Ohio.

Lincoln, Abraham. How Abraham Lincoln Became President. By J. McCan Davis. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Illinois.

Lincoln, Abraham. Personal Reminiscences of Abraham Lincoln. An address by Dr. William Jayne, Feb. 12, 1907. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Lincoln, Abraham. Abraham Lincoln and his last resting place. Compiled by Edward S. Johnson, custodian Lincoln Monument. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Lincoln, Abraham. Centennial Association. Banquet February 11, 1911. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Lincoln, Abraham. History of an attempt to steal the body of Abraham Lincoln. Edited by John Carroll Power, 1890. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Lincoln, Abraham. Abraham Lincoln at the Bar of Illinois. An address by John Richards, Esq., of Chicago, 1909. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Lincoln, Abraham. Memorial address delivered at the Lincoln Centennial Celebration of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America. By S. Schechter, N. Y., 1909. Gift of Mr. Israel Davidson. Registrar the Jewish Theological Seminary of America, New York, N. Y.

Lincoln, Abraham. A Reporter's Lincoln. By Walter B. Stevens. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Lincoln, Abraham. Abraham Lincoln and the Jewish Spirit. By Dr. E. A. Fischkin.

Lincoln, Abraham. Program of Celebration During Lincoln Week. Hebrew Institute, Chicago, Feb. 10-13, 1909. Gift of Dr. E. A. Fischkin, 32 North State St., Chicago.

Lincoln, Abraham. Lincoln and Jeff Davis. Newspaper Clipping. Gift of W. O. Hart, New Orleans, La.

Lincoln, Abraham. Lincoln and New Salem. The Old Salem Lincoln League, Petersburg, Illinois. Gift of G. E. Nelson, President Old Salem Lincoln League, Petersburg, Illinois.

Lincoln, Abraham. Republican Convention of 1860, Chicago, Illinois. Article in Alton Newspaper. By W. T. Norton. Gift of W. T. Norton, Alton, Illinois.

Lincoln, Abraham. An address delivered before the Springfield Washingtonian Temperance Society at the Second Presbyterian Church on the 22nd day of February, 1842, by Abraham Lincoln. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Masque, World War. The Sword of America. A Masque of the War. By William Chauncey Langdon. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Oak Ridge Cemetery, Springfield, Ill. History and Improvement of Oak Ridge Cemetery, 1901. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Onondago Historical Association. Annual Volume, 1915. By Miss Sarah Sumner Teall. Gift of the Onondago Historical Association, Syracuse, N. Y.

Onondago Historical Association. Official Record of Indian Conference. Gift of the Onondago Historical Association, Syracuse, N. Y.

Pictures. Pascal P. Enos, Pascal P. Enos, Jr., Mrs. Pascal Enos, Home of Zimri A. Enos. Sleet Storm, Springfield, Ill., February 23, 1883. Gift of Miss Louisa I. Enos, Springfield, Ill.

Pictures. Francis A. Hoffman, Lieutenant Governor of Illinois, 1861-1865. Gift of Dr. J. C. Hoffman, 251 Church Avenue, Palo Alto, California.

Pictures. Illinois General Assembly. Senators of the Twenty-seventh General Assembly State of Illinois, 1870-1872. Gift of Hon. Norman G. Flagg, Moro, Illinois.

Pictures. Views of Ste Genevieve, Mo. Gift of Dr. Otto L. Schmidt, Chicago, Illinois.

Power, J. C. History of Springfield, Ill. By J. C. Power, 1871. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Presbyterian Church, Springfield, Ill. Seventy-fifth Anniversary of the organization of the First Presbyterian Church, Springfield, Ill., Jan. 29 to Feb. 1, 1903. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Presbytery of Springfield, Illinois. The History of the Presbytery of Springfield, 1870-1888. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

Printing. Elementary Course in Printing. Gift of Fred J. Thoren, Lemont, Illinois.

St. John's Reformed Church. Record St. John's Reformed Church, Sink-ing Spring, Pennsylvania, 1883-1913. Gift of H. Harold Kershner, 115 South Third St., Reading, Pa.

Springfield Artillery. Invitation to the Springfield Artillery Entertainment at the home of Mr. J. Bailey on the 8th of January, 1836, at 5 o'clock p. m., Springfield, Illinois. Invitation addressed to the Misses Hay. Gift of Mr. J. H. Collins, Springfield, Ill.

Stark, James. Certificate by the Magistrates. Treasurer and Clerk of the Auchtermuchty, 23 June, 1834, in favor of James Stark. Gift of Dr. Homer Mead, Augusta, Ill.

Stark, James. Address July 4, 1866, from the collection of Rev. James Stark. Gift of Dr. Homer Mead, Augusta, Ill.

Stuart, John T. Speech of Hon. John T. Stuart made at the Old Settlers' Reunion, Sangamon County, 1877. Gift of Hon. Clinton L. Conkling, Springfield, Ill.

United States History. Catalogue of Books on United States History, No. 155. Gift of the compiler. The Arthur H. Clark Co., Cleveland, Ohio.

Vigle, Matthias. Tax Receipt of Matthias Vigle for 1806. Receipt of Matthias Vigle for purchase of blankets, \$9.00, April 17, 1811, Louisiana. Gift of Mrs. A. C. Colean, 717 South Glenwood Ave., Springfield, Ill.

NECROLOGY

NECROLOGY.

EDWIN S. MUNROE, 1859-1918

Joliet was shocked by the announcement from Chicago that Edwin S. Munroe, head of the real estate firm of Munroe Bros., and for many years interested in the commercial and industrial growth of the city, had died. A few days previous Mr. Munroe had undergone an operation at the Presbyterian hospital for gallstones, which apparently was highly successful, but about midnight, Saturday night, October 3, complications resulted and death followed about 4:40 o'clock Sunday morning, October 4, 1918.

Edwin S. Munroe was born in Florence township, Will county, Ill., Sept. 29, 1859. His education was received in the public schools and completed in Northwestern University.

Following the completion of his university course Mr. Munroe became salesman and bookkeeper for his father and later traveled for the house. In January, 1881, he became traveling salesman for John Roper & Co. Four years later he accepted a similar position with Reid, Murdock & Co., and continued with this firm for eleven years.

He purchased the property at the corner of Chicago and Clinton streets, where the Joliet National Bank stands, and built the Ed. S. Munroe block in 1882, and from that time until his death had an important connection with the upbuilding of the city.

In 1876 Mr. Munroe entered the Illinois National Guard, becoming a private in Co. B., Tenth Battalion. In 1887 Governor Fifer commissioned Mr. Munroe major of the Fourth

Regiment, and he continued as such until the reorganization of the guard and the merging of the Fourth and Third Regiments.

He was called into active service at the time of the Braidwood strike, in 1877, the LaSalle trouble in 1878, the Joliet and Lemont strikes of 1885, and the Braidwood labor troubles of 1889. He was a member of the Veteran Roll of the Illinois National Guards.

In religion he was connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, being for many years a member of the board of trustees of the Ottawa Street Church and representing the Rock River Conference at the general conference held in Chicago in 1900 and that of 1910, held at Minneapolis.

At the time of his death, in addition to being the head of the firm of Munroe Brothers, he was a trustee of the Illinois Brick Co., the National Match Co., and Joliet Crushed Stone Co., and for six years was treasurer of the Lakes to the Gulf Deep Waterway Association, succeeding his brother, the late George H. Munroe, in this capacity.

Mr. Munroe was a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and much interested in the work of the department.

Edwin S. Munroe was united in marriage May 6, 1891, to Miss Marie Mueller, daughter of Gallus Mueller, for over 20 years chief clerk at the Illinois State Penitentiary. Of this union three children were born: George M., Mrs. Edwine Tinnon and Stanley M., all of Joliet, who with Mrs. Munroe survive.

Funeral services were held from the family home, 1207 East Cass street. Dr. George MacAdam, former pastor of the Ottawa Street Methodist Church, officiating. The Citizens' Corps, an organization made up of those affiliated with the first military organization in the city and in which Mr. Munroe held membership, attended in a body. Burial was made in Oakwood cemetery.

JACKSON G. LUCAS, 1847-1919

Jackson Gilman Lucas, the only president of the Boone County Historical Society, was born July 9, 1847, in Flora Township, Boone County, Ill.

He was left fatherless when an infant and his childhood home was with his devoted mother who worked in farm homes wherever allowed to take her little boy. When at a tender age he began working where he could secure employment and going to school.

He early evinced a desire for teaching and after receiving his diploma began his school work in the neighborhood of his early struggles. He taught successfully a number of years. He was married to Miss Margaret Simpson, a fellow teacher, and together Professor and Mrs. Lucas attended the State Normal at Normal, Ill. Here the devoted mother who assisted in maintaining the home, passed away.

After leaving Normal, Mr. Lucas taught in town and city schools with marked success for many years, particularly so in the Belvidere schools in the county of his birth. Mrs. Lucas assisted many years when she could be spared from home duties. During the period of his work in Belvidere, Mrs. Lucas, a son Paul, and a daughter Grace, passed away. In 1902 Professor Lucas was elected Superintendent of Schools of Boone County, which office he filled for eight years, when he declined reelection, wishing to retire from active service.

He was married to Mrs. Diatha Stephens and moved to California and enjoyed for a number of years fruit culture in their sunny home. During the summer of 1919 he was suddenly stricken and passed beyond, August 9. Mrs. Lucas, two daughters and three sons survive.

Professor Lucas' life work and interest being in his native county made him particularly qualified for president of the Historical Society of Boone County, as he was familiar with every phase of the county life and early day of its history, and at

all times his devotion was given to the people and county of his birth and activities. His educational work was marked by a thoroughness and practicability united with a gift of being near and having personal influence over young people in his charge. In school work he was keen and firm, thorough, sympathetic and tender, ever remembering his own early struggles in obtaining an education and willing to give his time or word of cheer to assist any pupil or teacher to solve their problems. To his personal influence a large company of young men, many of whom are now successful and influential owe their success, as his personal advice and influence brought them in touch with better things of life.

Mr. Lucas was of an optimistic nature, always looking on the bright side of life and had he been spared would have done many things which were in his heart to do. His was a life of great usefulness and of noble and unselfish deeds. If all for whom he had done a kindness were to bring a flower to lay on his grave he would be sleeping under a veritable wilderness of flowers today and though his work here is done he will live on in the many lives he has brightened.

CAROLINE OWSLEY BROWN, 1845-1919

Mrs. Mary Caroline Owsley Brown, for more than half a century a leader in social and religious circles of Springfield, died at 8:45 o'clock Sunday, October 12th, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Frank P. Ide, 1515 North Third Street. Her death was due to a complication of diseases. She was 74 years old. Although Mrs. Brown had been in failing health for over a year, it was not until two months ago, that her condition became such as to cause alarm to her relatives. Since Saturday she had been unconscious. She passed away peacefully without having regained consciousness.

Caroline Owsley Brown was born December 29, 1845, in Jamestown, Kentucky. When she was a child, about six

years old, she moved to Jacksonville, Ill., with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Owsley. Mrs. Owsley died while her only child was still quite young. After residing in Jacksonville for a number of years, Mr. Owsley brought his daughter to Springfield, where they resided for many years, and where Mrs. Brown received much of her education, she attended Mrs. Bradley's School, and also was a student at the Springfield High School.

The High School at that time was located on South Fifth Street, where T. C. Smith's Sons Undertaking rooms now are located. About the time Mr. Owsley's daughter finished her course at the High School, he took her with him to Virden, and later to Chicago. There she met and married Dr. Farnsworth of that city. Dr. Farnsworth lived only about two years after his marriage to Miss Owsley.

While residing in Chicago, Mrs. Farnsworth was married to C. C. Brown of Springfield, June 10, 1872. She had known Mr. Brown for many years, and she and her father were old time friends of the Brown family. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Brown came to Springfield to reside. They lived here during their entire married life.

Mr. Brown died in 1904, leaving four children, Mr. Stuart Brown of this city, Edwards Brown of Witten, S. D., Mrs. Frank P. Ide and Owsley Brown.

For forty years, Springfield knew a Southern lady from Kentucky as Mrs. C. C. Brown. This same Mrs. C. C. Brown won friends not only in this city but throughout the State, and in many States, who remember her as a "Lady" in the finest sense of the word. She was a beautiful woman; she was said to resemble Queen Elizabeth in her stateliness. But she was more than beautiful to the eye. Hers was a beautiful character—kind, thoughtful, charitable and affectionate. Mrs. Brown's great capabilities, and her splendid mind made her the very woman for every occasion.

She was among the most prominent women in Springfield society, and in club activities. During the busy years of the

war just past, Mrs. Brown accepted the great responsibility of holding the office of Vice-President of the Sangamon County Chapter of American Red Cross, and she worked constantly and faithfully in that capacity.

She was also the head of many phases of woman's work in Springfield. For many years Mrs. Brown was president of the Illinois branch of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Presbyterian Church, and she held that office until about three years ago when she resigned. She was also a member of the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Missions of the Northwest. She took a very active part in the activities of the local Missionary societies of the Presbyterian Church, and she was a staunch member and a faithful worker in the First Presbyterian Church of Springfield.

No one who saw her in the Red Cross uniform at the head of the Red Cross workers on the day of the Armistice, November 11, 1918, can forget her noble presence and dignified bearing.

A number of different times Mrs. Brown accepted the presidency of the Springfield Woman's Club, and she was a member of the Board of Directors of that organization almost from the organization of the club. She was a charter member of the Every Wednesday Club, and was also actively affiliated with the Grateful Circle of King's Daughters and the Springfield Art Association.

Mrs. Brown was one of the earliest members of the Illinois State Historical Society and she took great pride in the State of Illinois, especially in the fact that its pioneer families were of Virginia and Kentucky origin.

She was greatly interested in the work of the Historical Society and assisted in every branch of its work. For several years, she with a small committee of other ladies, particularly Mrs. James A. Rose and Mrs. B. H. Ferguson, took entire charge of the evening receptions given at the annual meetings of the Historical Society.

Mrs. Brown loaned to the Society on these occasions her rare and quaint silver and beautiful table decorations. She invited attractive young women to assist in serving light refreshments to the Society and its guests, and all this with her own queenly and gracious presence made these receptions memorable annual events in the Historical Society, and social life of Springfield and Central Illinois.

Besides living a very active life in the social and religious world, Mrs. Brown was a literary woman of talent. Her humor and her mastery of the English language made her writings most delightful. She wrote a number of things which are familiar to her friends and to others who did not know her personally, but some of them were published in periodicals. Among those which were put into print were "My Girlhood in Kentucky," "A Little Girl's Recollections of Lincoln," and "Springfield Society Fifty Years Ago." The last mentioned was especially interesting to local people.

Mrs. Brown is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Frank P. Ide of Springfield, and a son, Lieut. Col. Owsley Brown, who returned to Springfield about six months ago from War service overseas, a half sister, Mrs. Richard Garnett of California, and eight half-brothers, Harry B. Owsley of Princeton, N. J., Heaton Owsley of Chicago, John Guy Owsley of Pasadena, Cal., Dr. Frederick Owsley of the State of Virginia, Louis Owsley of New York City, Dr. Paul Owsley of Asheville, N. C., and George Owsley of Winnetka and two stepsons, Stuart Brown of Springfield, and Edwards Brown of Witten, S. D.

TRIBUTE TO MRS. C. C. BROWN

BY A FRIEND

Springfield today sits weeping. One of her most honored daughters has passed away, and the loss seems absolutely irreparable.

"Carrie Owsley" was born in southern Kentucky, but was brought by her parents to Illinois in her early youth, and has been a loyal citizen of state, county and town ever since, and loyalty in every capacity, has ever been the keynote of her magnificent personality.

As a friend she was staunch and true, through good report and evil report; and she stood so high and was so strong that her hand was always promptly extended, and availed, to help and sustain the weak and stumbling. In society she was loyal to the best traditions.

Without the slightest ostentation she was easily the leader, and without prudery upheld the standard of perfect refinement. Anything in the least coarse or even careless met with her instant but quiet disapprobation. Her dignity of manner was without flaw, but it never held anyone at a distance.

It was shot through and through with brightest gleams of cordiality and good fellowship. With no hint of condescension she made herself the friend of many whom the world might have called beneath her, but whom her loyal soul saw as a neighbor needing the ministration of neighbor. She was intensely loyal to her country.

She gave ungrudgingly her most precious earthly possession to Freedom's cause, and then her yearning mother-love turned ardently to every possible ministration to all the mothers' sons who had marched away, and the Red Cross knew her as an indefatigable worker, inspiring and compelling others by her own untiring energy.

We can never forget the picture we have of her as she marched, erect and stately, at the head of the great Red Cross parade, though we know that it was really more than she should have undertaken. She was unfailing in her loyalty to the various clubs to which she belonged.

In the performance of any duties assigned her, there was a sparkling vein of wit and merriment, that made her articles most delightful. Many people will remember the series of articles she contributed to the Illinois State Journal on "Springfield Society Fifty Years Ago", which were so enjoyable, and which, whenever mentioned will start all the older citizens laughing and remembering. But the foundation of all Mrs. Brown's noble and beautiful character was her unswerving loyalty to her Church and to the Lord who had redeemed her.

In the Church she will be most sorely missed, for to all its activities, she gave her constant support, a teacher in the Sunday School, a leader in all the social meetings, a sympathetic friend and support of her pastor, in all things she was guided by her conscience, not morbidly sensitive, but strong and clear and enlightened of the word of God which she studied and loved and made the "Man of her Counsel".

In June, 1872, Mr. C. C. Brown married the young widow, Mrs. Carrie Farnsworth, and this Christian gentleman and lady made a beautiful and happy home from which radiated light and warmth, hospitality and good cheer, Christian kindness and helpfulness, and their children rose up and called them blessed.

WILLIAM WATKINS MUNSELL, 1850-1919

BY WILLIAM P. MUNSELL

William Watkins Munsell, publisher and former banker, was born at Rose, Wayne County, N. Y., October 25, 1850, of English-Welsh descent, a son of Gavin Lawson and Lydia (Watkins) Munsell. He traces direct lineage from Sir Philip deMaunsell, an associate of William the Conqueror whom he accompanied from Normandy to England in 1066 and from whom he received special titles and honors after the establishment of the new English dynasty. His grandson, Sir John Maunsell was constituted Lord Chief Justice of England in the

time of Henry III. The family omitted the "a" in the spelling of the name during the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and, in 1711, dropped the final "l", which has since been reinstated by the American descendants. The first of the family who came to America, located in the eastern part of Connecticut. Early in the seventeenth century, Jacob Munsell, eldest son of Thomas Munsell, who was born about 1690 at New London, Conn., came to East Windsor, Conn.; and his genealogical descendants to William Watkins Munsell include (1) Thomas, (2) Jacob, (3) Jacob, (4) Silas, (5) Dorman, (6) Gavin Lawson, (7) William Watkins Munsell.

William Watkins Munsell was reared on a farm, the ancestral home in central New York which continued a family heritage from 1813 until 1893 at which time the death of his father occurred. He was educated in the schools of his native town, later attending Leavenworth Institute, Wolcott, N. Y., Griffith Academy, Springville, N. Y., and Falley Seminary, Fulton, N. Y., after which he commenced his business career at the age of nineteen. Later he was, for a number of years between 1878 and 1893, actively engaged as a private banker. In 1874 he became interested in the publishing business which, after 1879, was conducted under the name of W. W. Munsell & Company, and as Munsell & Company, until 1895 when the business was incorporated under the name of the Munsell Publishing Company. Mr. Munsell was president and treasurer of the company from that date, and Mr. James F. Leland, secretary. For over thirty years the Munsell Publishing Company has specialized in the preparation and publication of city, county and state histories. The greater portion of their publications relate to Illinois.

On October 4, 1876, William Watkins Munsell was married to Florence L. Soule of Savannah, N. Y. (who died May 19, 1880) to whom two sons were born: Wilbert Watkins Munsell, now a physician with the rank of Lieutenant, Senior Grade, in the United States Navy, and Frederick Soule Munsell, Agency Director of the New York Life Insurance Com-

pany, living at Columbia, S. C. On July 12, 1882, Mr. Munsell was married to Ida May Hamilton of Syracuse, N. Y., a graduate of Syracuse University and a daughter of the late Rev. Burdette W. and Carrie (Leet) Hamilton. They have two children: Fanny Hamilton Munsell (Mrs. Charles E. Chambers of New York City) graduated with the highest honors from the Art Institute of Chicago and, later, achieved considerable distinction as an illustrator. Mr. Chambers is also an illustrator of note. Fanny Munsell Chambers died in August, 1920, and is survived by her husband and by her son, Richard Munsell Chambers. William P. Munsell, the youngest son of William W. Munsell, was a student at the University of Illinois in the Class of 1914. At the end of two years he left the University to enter the Munsell Publishing Company, which he served as sales manager until he entered the Aviation Section of the United States Army during the World War. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant R.M.A. and was in Instructor of Flying at Carruthers Field, Ft. Worth, Texas, until the close of the war. He then returned to the Munsell Publishing Company, and, following the death of his father, succeeded to the offices of president and treasurer.

William Watkins Munsell died at Columbia, S. C., on October 25, 1919.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D., 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetical Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 24. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901-1917. (Nos. 6 to 18 out of Print.)

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858, Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erie Sparks, Ph. D. 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governors' Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series, Vol. II, Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L. and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I, Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII, Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord, 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord, 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1. November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Publication No. 25. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Supplement to Publication No. 18. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1918.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 1. April, 1908, to Vol. XII, No. 3. October, 1919.

Journals out of print, Vols. I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, No. 1 of Vol. IX, No. 2 of Vol. X.

Vol. 12

JANUARY, 1920

No. 4

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State

Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the
Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894,
accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in section 1103,
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 3, 1918.

[Printed by authority of the State of Illinois.]

Vol. 12

JANUARY, 1920

No. 4

JOURNAL
OF THE
Illinois State
Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the
Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894,
accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in section 1103,
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 3, 1918.

(Printed by Authority of the State of Illinois.)

Printed in the house of
SEVERINGHAUS
2311-41 OGDEN AVE. CHICAGO, ILL.



500

JOURNAL
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Editor*

Associate Editors:

William A. Meese	Edward C. Page
Andrew Russel	H. W. Clendenin
George W. Smith	

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

President

DR. OTTO L. SCHMIDT.....Chicago

First Vice President

GEORGE A. LAWRENCE.....Galesburg

Second Vice President

L. Y. SHERMANSpringfield

Third Vice President

RICHARD YATESSpringfield

Fourth Vice President

ENSLEY MOOREJacksonville

Directors

EDMUND J. JAMES, President University of Illinois.....
.....Urbana-Champaign

E. B. GREENE, University of Illinois.....Urbana-Champaign

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

CHARLES H. RAMMELKAMP, President Illinois College.....
.....Jacksonville

GEORGE W. SMITH, Southern Illinois State Normal University
.....Carbondale

WILLIAM A. MEESE.....Moline

RICHARD V. CARPENTER.....Belvidere

EDWARD C. PAGE, Northern Illinois State Normal School
.....DeKalb

ANDREW RUSSELJacksonville

WALTER COLYER.....Albion

JAMES A. JAMES, Northwestern University.....Evanston

H. W. CLENDENIN.....Springfield

COL. D. C. SMITH.....Normal

CLINTON L. CONKLING.....Springfield

JOHN H. HAUBERG.....Rock Island

Secretary and Treasurer

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER.....Springfield

Assistant Secretary

MISS GEORGIA L. OSBORNE.....Springfield

Honorary Vice Presidents

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies

XI.	Editorials.	
	Memorials to Soldiers.....	601
	Illinois State Council of Defense Closes up its business	602
	Minor Notices.....	603
	Gifts of Books, Letters, Pictures and Manuscripts to the Illinois State Historical Library and Society	612
XII.	Necrology.	
	Frank Reed Grover.....	617
	Amedie Hypolite Menard.....	621
	S. S. Hallam.....	628
	Mrs. Mary Eberman Clark.....	629
	Philip J. Stoneberg.....	632
	Mrs. Elizabeth Hillis.....	636
	Mrs. Jennie C. Morton.....	638
XIII.	List of publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.....	649

CONTENTS.

I.	Officers of the Society.....	
II.	An appeal to the Historical Society and the General Public.....	7
III.	Lord Charnwood. Address at unveiling of statue of Abraham Lincoln, State House Grounds, Oct. 6, 1918.....	498
IV.	Rev. F. A. McCarty. Memoir of James Knowles Kellogg.....	503
V.	Robert Miller Hatfield. In Meade's Camp. A Diary of the Civil War.....	515
VI.	George E. Congdon. Story of the Baptist Church of Waterman, Illinois	532
VII.	J. Seymour Currey. Lake Michigan's Illinois Coast.....	547
VIII.	Judge Lyman T. Yeargin. Berry Cemetery near Oakland, Illinois.....	563
IX.	Gaius Paddock. The Spirit of '76 from Green Mountain.....	568
X.	Editorials. Illinois Constitutional Convention..... Illinois Day Meeting of the Historical Society postponed	590 592
	Observance of Armistice Day.....	593
	Dedication of Monument to Richard J. Oglesby in Lincoln Park, Chicago.....	596
	General John J. Pershing visits Chicago.....	598
	St. James Episcopal Church, Chicago, celebrates its Eighty-fifth Anniversary.....	600

AN APPEAL TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE GENERAL PUBLIC.

Objects of Collection Desired by the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

(Members please read this letter.)

Books and pamphlets on American history, biography, and genealogy, particularly those relating to the West; works on Indian tribes, and American archæology and ethnology; reports of societies and institutions of every kind, educational, economic, social, political, cooperative, fraternal, statistical, industrial, charitable; scientific publications of states or societies; books or pamphlets relating to all wars in which Illinois has taken part, especially the collection of material relating to the recent great war, and the wars with the Indians; privately printed works; newspapers; maps and charts; engravings; photographs; autographs; coins; antiquities; encyclopedias, dictionaries, and bibliographical works. Especially do we desire—

EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS.

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; materials for Illinois history; old letters, journals.

2. Manuscripts; narratives of the pioneers of Illinois; original papers on the early history and settlement of the territory; adventures and conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the great rebellion, or other wars; biographies of the pioneers; prominent citizens and public men of every county, either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlements of every township, village and neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois history.

3. City ordinances, proceedings of mayor and council; reports of committees of council; pamphlets or papers of any kind printed by authority of the city; reports of boards of trade and commercial associations; maps of cities and plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; annual reports of societies; sermons or addresses delivered in the State; minutes of church conventions, synods, or other ecclesiastical bodies of Illinois; political addresses; railroad reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of colleges and other institutions of learning; annual or other reports of school boards, school superintendents and school committees; educational pamphlets, programs and papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier laws, journals and reports of our territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governors' messages and reports of State Officers; reports of State charitable and other State institutions.

7. Files of Illinois newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of counties or townships, of any date; views and engravings of buildings or historic places; drawings or photographs of scenery, paintings, portraits, etc., connected with Illinois history.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; coins, medals, paintings; portraits, engravings; statuary; war relics; autograph letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian tribes—their history, characteristics, religion, etc., sketches of prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian weapons, costumes, ornaments, curiosities and implements; also stone axes, spears, arrow heads, pottery, or other relics.

It is important that the work of collecting historical material in regard to the part taken by Illinois in the great war be done immediately, before important local material be lost or destroyed.

In brief everything that, by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved in the Statehouse as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Your attention is called to the important duty of collecting and preserving everything relating to the part taken by the State of Illinois in the great World War.

Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

(Mrs.) JESSIE PALMER WEBER.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

ADDRESS OF LORD CHARNWOOD AT THE DEDICATION OF THE STATUE
OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN ON THE STATE HOUSE GROUNDS,
OCT. 6, 1918.

Mr. Chairman, Governor Lowden, Mr. Daniels, Ladies and Gentlemen: In the first place I have a message to give you, which is from my countrymen, not in England only, but in all those self-governing communities from Newfoundland to New Zealand, from South Africa to Canada, which are linked with England in this war. It is a message, I would even say, from not a few men among those strange nations of the East, in India, which even today, under the guardianship of England and her colonies, are making their first steps in the path of self-government. I have no right whatever to speak also for the French, our masters, and yours, in so many ways, but I am going to speak for them.

On behalf of all of these, the self-governing communities of the world outside of this Union, I beg to offer the most heartfelt congratulations and birthday good wishes to the great Commonwealth of Illinois, older than some of those communities, and younger, again, it may be by some years, than England, which now completes these hundred years of vigorous life, which have won it so high a place among the free commonwealths of the world.

Ladies and Gentlemen: Among the great dead who have spoken the English language, more and more as the years go on, two men stand out, eclipsing all others, not only by the loftiness of their genius, but by the appeal which they make to the common heart of men. One of them was William Shakespeare, and the other—by the way, a great student of Shakespeare—was Abraham Lincoln.

In this terrible struggle in which all civilization is involved, to what statesmen of the past can we turn in comparison for lessons of wise statesmanship, effectual and profound?

Why, it is a singular fact that there is no statesman, however able, whose example is so often quoted in England today as that of Abraham Lincoln.

But there is more than that. Men are fighting, men are dying today, for ideas of democracy, of freedom, of equality. It is well, when our sons are dying for that, that we should sometimes consider a little deeply what these words mean. How can we govern ourselves, when some of us, God knows, are not wise? In what sense are men equal, ought they to be equal, when in certain obvious ways nature herself has fashioned them so unequal? Where shall we look for the answer to these paradoxes which sometimes baffle us? I speak as a student. There is no statesman, no poet, no philosopher, whose thoughts on these deep matters, are at once so profound and far reaching, and put in language so transparently simple, as Abraham Lincoln. And perhaps the deepest philosophy that was ever uttered on these momentous questions of democracy was uttered upon Illinois platforms in those wonderful debates which Lincoln held upon your soil with the great Douglas, his generous antagonist, and when the great crisis came, his friend, who was so worthily commemorated this morning.

But there is something more than that. Beyond his statesmanship, beyond the profundity of his thought, beyond the poetry of his language, there was something interwoven with his genius, which brings it singularly near to the hearts of men of all conditions and characters and kinds, where ever their lot in life may be cast.

I might well, I think, ask first this question: How comes it that not only I, brought up as an English boy, but untold thousands of Englishmen, I can safely say, though we knew little of America, and understood nothing at all about the issues of your Civil War, nevertheless, quite early in boyhood fell under the spell of Lincoln's name?

I think in part it is for this reason: there is a type of manhood—it has, of course, its corresponding type of womanhood—but there is a type of manhood which at his mother's knee, every well brought up American boy has been taught to think of as American, and which every well brought up English boy

has been taught to think of as English. It is the type of the man who can, when the occasion comes, be the most terrible of all fighting men, but who, in the main, and more and more as the years go by, is above all things gentle and pitiful in his dealings, absolutely honest, and in his inner heart, intensely humble.

It is a type which bears some resemblance to the old world ideal of the chivalrous knight, but it differs from it; it is more simple, more humble, more full of sound common sense, and more ready always to take life upon the amusing side. Well, of that type of manhood which I have described so poorly, but which all of us recognize, the very pattern in history was Abraham Lincoln.

Let me ask again, how is it that of all great statesmen, however much we revere their names, none has such a hold upon our affection as Lincoln has? Chiefly it is this: More than any of them he brought to bear on great questions of state just that sort of wisdom which every man and woman can apply in the common affairs of his or her daily life. There never was a great man who had so thoroughly learned, so heartily accepted, the hard and wholesome conditions of our common human life, set as we are in a world which is always very puzzling, and is sometimes very rough; set as we are to do the best we can, and not to dream about some impossible better; set as we are to do the best we can and yet be always awake to the better which may any day suddenly become possible. That is the union of the practical man and the idealist, a union without which practical qualities and idealism are alike—vanity. Of that union again the pattern for all time was Abraham Lincoln.

With the help of Mr. O'Connor's work, and that of other artists, with the help of some of those old friends of Lincoln, a few of whom I have had the privilege of meeting this day, we seem to see the man himself as we read his character in some of those simple sentences of his. "I am here," he seems to say, "I must do the best I can to bear the responsibility of taking the course which I feel I ought to take." "The subject is on my mind day and night; whatever shall appear to be God's will, I will do it." "I see the storm coming, and I know

that God's hand is in it. If he has a place and a work for me, and I think he has, I believe I am ready." -

These are the unmistakable accents of a manly humility, which is, perhaps, the most uncommon of all the Christian graces, but which, when it is really there, gives to its possessor a tremendous power.

Humble he was, and we cherish his memory for every little thing about it, that to the unthinking mind might seem rough, for the little things that remind one that he had been and was proud to have been a day laborer upon Illinois soil. These things endear him to us. Don't let them hide from us the fact that he had the statesman's genius, and that he had the prophet's vision. And so, before I commence drawing to a close, may I read to you, and may I ask you to note their significance today, some words which he spoke on that last journey from Springfield on his way to occupy the President's chair at Washington.

He was speaking, as he said, and as I believe without preparation, in the Hall of Independence at Philadelphia. He said: "I have often pondered over the dangers which were incurred by the men who assembled here and framed and adopted that Declaration of Independence. I have pondered over the toils that were endured by the officers and soldiers of the army who achieved that independence. I have often inquired of myself what great principle or idea it was that kept the confederacy so long together. It was not the mere matter of separation from the motherland, it was that sentiment in the Declaration of Independence which gave liberty, not only to the people of this country, but a hope to the world for all future time." "It was that which gave promise that in due time the weight would be lifted from the shoulders of all men."

We are beginning to see that prophecy fulfilled. Of course I do not mean that in this war, or any single struggle, we shall perfectly achieve those ideals of human progress after which you, with your magnificent daring dash, and we, in our persistent, blundering, faithful way, are striving through the ages.

Not one war will win that far goal. Every great work that is done is, in his familiar phrase, "a work thus far so

nobly advanced." But the work which Lincoln accomplished when he saved the Union of these States was an indispensable step to the work which we and our sons have set our hands to do today—from which neither America, nor France, nor the British Empire, will turn back until our purpose is accomplished.

Governor Lowden, in his gracious telegram to invite me here, spoke of the fact that Americans and Englishmen are now fighting side by side on behalf of those principles for which Lincoln lived and died. Yes, we meet here in the presence of the dead. Thinking of that great man, we think all the while of the fields where my nephews have fallen, where, if the war lasts, my son may fall; where, it seems to me, all the best young men I knew at home have fallen, and fallen not in vain. Where lives, it hurts the heart to think how many, have had to be sacrificed by the French, and sacrificed not in vain. And where the sons of America and the sons of Illinois are now falling, and falling not in vain.

I cannot find words of mine fitting to sum up the feelings of this day, and I must turn to the words so often quoted, and never quoted once too often; words in which you will permit, and he would invite me, to make one trifling change: "We here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain." "That our far-scattered, yet united nations, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom, and that government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

A MEMOIR OF JAMES KNOWLES KELLOGG

BY REV. F. A. McCARTY.

Strong stalwart men are the greatest asset in the life of any nation. They are its foundation stones, they give us the meaning of the national life itself, and explain its institutions, and its historic movements. Far in the forefront of every great movement has marched a great leader. Great men are priceless.

So it is in community life. The strong, outstanding characters are its richest treasures. They are its builders. Their deeds are its history. This is especially true of those daring sturdy pioneers, who left the comforts of an established community, to come to this new land and lay the foundation for empire in this great midwest.

Great men are not always famous men, and certainly famous men are not always great. Jesse James, Barnum's Big Boy, "The Immortal J. N." and Harry K. Thaw were all famous, famous not on account of strength, but because of weakness and abnormality. Indeed we are inclined to take the great and strong as a matter of course, and set weakness, crime and malformation in the glaring lime light. True greatness is like the perfume of flowers, it is not material. It can not be seen, nor weighed, nor handled, and yet it is most real and powerful and controls life in a masterful way.

Today we are here to honor, and pay our tributes to the memory of one of these stalwart and outstanding characters of this community. James Knowles Kellogg came to Tremont in an early day and gave more than a half century of his splendid life service to the intellectual, moral and spiritual life of its people.

It was not my privilege to know James Knowles Kellogg. Indeed I never saw him and yet I have come into such remarkably close touch with his life that he seems as one of my intimate friends, I knew his esteemed brother John Kellogg passing well. He was a Justice of the Peace, a community advisor, and godfather to everybody in McLean, Illinois, the home of my boyhood. He was a most intimate friend of my father's, and sort of grandfather to me. This made me feel



JAMES KNOWLES KELLOGG

almost akin to the family of James Kellogg when I came to Tremont as student pastor in 1894. I found a delightful home in the commodious, comfortable old house. This house of James Knowles Kellogg was built almost a century ago. It has been a home to me ever since. I have enjoyed the generous hospitality of his family, rested under the trees which he planted, I carry his watch, work with his tools, read his books and in many ways enter into those intimate things of his life which makes it seem almost impossible that I never knew the man himself. I want to express my thanks to the Tremont friends, and also to Judge Curran and Miss Matie Gaither of Pekin, who assisted in gathering materials for this paper. We are amazed at how much information had already been lost, and how little could be found concerning this well-known man. This fact emphasizes the need of Historical societies and memorial meetings.

James Knowles Kellogg was born in Pittsfield, Mass., January 17, 1800. He was the son of Nathaniel Kellogg and Prudence Knowles Kellogg. Little is known of these ancestors. They were reputable farmers, people of sterling worth and character. An evidence of their standing and the esteem in which they were held is the fact that Nathaniel Kellogg was a candidate for election to the Legislature of Massachusetts at the time of his death. We have no record of the early life of James, no doubt he worked on the farm and attended the public school, as did other dutiful farmer boys of that period, until the long-looked-for day arrived when he left the farm to attend Union College at Schenectady, New York. It would be interesting to know the hopes and plans, sacrifices and ambitions connected with realizing his college dream.

An interesting ray of light is thrown upon his ancestry by an old letter which is still preserved, and which was written by James Knowles, the grandfather on his mother's side. It was to his wife, written on the frigate Boston in 1777. The vessel was to sail next morning with sealed orders. The young husband and father spent the whole time from evening until midnight writing this touching message. It breathes the intense spirit of Revolutionary days. Throughout the long letter there is the brave attempt to be cheerful, and optimistic, but

under the surface there is clearly a premonition that he will never return to his family. There are the most explicit directions concerning his business, and family affairs. After the affectionate close, there follows a tender postscript, and as if unwilling to take final leave of his family, he adds a significant "N. B." This letter was the last word the family ever received from the brave young soldier of the seas. It was after this patriot grandfather that James Knowles Kellogg was named.

The story of those four romantic, courageous years in Union College would be interesting, but unfortunately no record remains. It was a vastly greater undertaking for farmers to send their sons to college in those primitive days of privation, than it is in these opulent days. His father was already dead, which made the problem greater, and doubtless delayed his college career. He worked his way through Union College, and graduated with honors.

Doubtless, the most fascinating story of this period would be that of his college romance. However we only know that James was a frequent guest at one of the old homes of Schenectady, the Fisk home at 711 Union Street. He fell desperately in love with one of the three sisters, Mary Fisk. The other two were Aschah and Fannie. They too seem to have found a large place in his affections, but Mary was the idol of his heart. So wrapped were these two young lovers in their own delicious romance, it never occurred to them to leave a record for posterity. James Kellogg and Mary Fisk were married in 1833, and the next year came to Tazewell County, Illinois.

Little can we realize what it meant for cultured, refined, sensitive young people from the long established East to come out to this raw, undeveloped, crude country with its shiftless ways, swamps, unbridged rivers and trackless forests. There were no railroads, and all modes of travel were most primitive and difficult. We who get aboard a palatial Pullman, sleep in comfort, dine luxuriously, and make the trip in less than two days, can have little conception of the magnitude of this undertaking.

An intimate glimpse of these conditions as Mr. and Mrs. Kellogg found them, is given in a most interesting book by Ruth Farnham (Mrs. Eliza Farnham) called, "Life In Prairie Land." Mrs. Farnham tells of her trip from St. Louis up the Mississippi and Illinois Rivers to Pekin. The wheezing, coughing old steamboat with its self important captain creeping along at snail's pace, was about as primitive and uncomfortable as one could imagine. At one point it requires one and one-half hours to effect a landing.

On this trip, Mrs. Farnham seems to have worked her way into the special graces of the one-handed stewardess, who granted her many favors as she seemed to be a person of distinction. When time came to retire the first night, this tender-hearted chambermaid suggested to Mrs. Farnham that she occupy her room instead of the cabin. "Kase," she explained, "the bugs ain't a touch in hyur to what they be in yonder." The stewardess seemed surprised at Mrs. Farnham's dismay, and said, "Oh, you needn't dread 'em so powerful; I broomed the berths today and shook the 'trasses, so they won't be so mighty bad." Mrs. Farnham accepted the kind offer, but it seemed the vermin had not had a good feed for a long time, and set to work for a gorgeous feast on the anatomy of the newcomer. When she explained to the chambermaid the next morning the cause for her early rising and hollow eyes, that champion of pioneer days said, "I reckon thar must be a mighty small chance of varmits about you, kase, I swept up about a pint of 'em yesterday and throwed 'em overboard; so it's impossible you could ha' had a great many." Imagine the college graduate, the dignified and reserved James Knowles Kellogg, taking his accomplished and refined bride out into these new and trying conditions.

Leaving his wife in Pekin, the young husband went into the interior to select a farm. After considerable search he found one to suit his finances in Morton township. The bridal couple found a hospitable welcome in the home of Mrs. Farnham's sister near Groveland. Here they kept house in one room until their own home was finished.

A very warm and cordial friendship sprang up between these two cultivated women of kindred minds and tastes. out

in a lonely land. Nothing binds hearts together like common hardship and common sufferings. While their husbands were away at work they toiled and planned, and wept and rejoiced together. This deep and most intimate friendship was greatly strengthened by their loving preparation for the little stranger that was expected soon in the new home. The bride was brave and happy, and the future seemed filled with promise, but how soon was all this to be changed. On the "24th of April of that year," says Mrs. Farnham, "there commenced the most remarkable series of storms ever known in the country." The storms continued not for forty but for sixty days, and sometimes twice a day, until the end of June. They were accompanied by the most terrific lightning and thunder ever witnessed. The storms came so suddenly that the men could not reach the house until they were drenched. Nobody tried to work during these terrific storms; the stoutest blanched before the tremendous cannonade. Dinner would be set, a small cloud would appear, a faint roll of thunder, appetites would vanish and dinner would be set away untouched. Between showers the sun would come out with scorching heat and almost scald the vegetation. The ground was saturated with water, every hollow became a stagnant pool to engender disease, and cellars were filled with water. So that after the storm demon who had raged through the earth had passed, the pestilence followed to make havoc of human life.

The young bride kept her spirits and courage high until her husband was stricken with the fever and just then her own time of trial approached. They had no help except the laborer who had worked on the farm. Neighbors were scarce. Her loyal friend rode over every day after her own work was done to minister to the afflicted couple. But soon the expectant Mother herself became a victim of the fever, the outcome was premature confinement, which resulted in the death of both the mother and babe. The first time the stricken husband left the house was to follow the bodies of his wife and babe to their last resting place. It was the first grave in the community. What must have been the appalling grief of this man, out in the new world. Not only was his

wife denied many of the comforts of life which would have been hers in her Eastern home, but he, himself, was not permitted to minister unto her in the time of her greatest need.

Mrs. Farnham has devoted a beautiful chapter in her book to these awful experiences, and to this tragedy, which came into the life of the man whom she calls "The Solitary Man."

After two years Mr. Kellogg returned to Schenectady, where he was married to the sister of his first wife, Miss Aschah Fisk. A letter written to her, after their marriage and while he was away teaching at Fayetteville, New York, is most interesting. They are planning for the long trip westward, another momentous journey. But his experience of other days is of great value here.

After a long and wearisome journey the couple settled on the old farm in Morton Township, where they expected to spend their lives as farmers. But this was not to be. The village of Tremont had been laid out in 1835, and settled largely by eastern people of culture and intelligence. The school house was one of the first buildings. In 1838 the village found itself without a teacher. This was a condition not to be tolerated by a people who made a specialty of intellectual acumen. The directors learned that this new farmer, James Kellogg, had been a most successful teacher in the East. They at once brought all their influence to bear upon him to induce him to take their school for four months. To this he finally consented, but it was not for four months, but for many years. So eminently successful was he that the community would not accept a resignation. Doubtless he himself had come to realize that God intended him for a teacher of youth, rather than a grower of crops. He continued as the head of the Tremont School for thirteen years or until 1851.

The course covered was an elaborate one and would no doubt dismay the teacher of today. It took in everything from the primary to the academy, including Latin and Greek, and prepared students for college. It was during these thirteen years of his life that James Kellogg rendered a

monumental service to the Tremont community and for the world.

It is impossible to make a complete roll of his pupils. A few of the more distinguished ones are: Rev. John McGarvey, D. D., President of the Theological Seminary at Lexington, Kentucky; Rev. Theodore Morrison, D. D., of Chicago, and father of Bishop Theodore N. Morrison, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Iowa; Professor Asa Fisher, of Eureka College; and Louis James, the tragedian.

It is difficult at this distance, or any distance, to properly estimate or value the work of James Knowles Kellogg as a teacher. All agree he was "born to the manner fit." He combined in himself those qualities of strength and firmness together with sympathetic tenderness which are needed in the real teacher. He was a strict disciplinarian, indeed strict in all his manners of life. He was quiet and dignified, even somewhat reserved and austere, but within there was the most congenial, sympathetic and brotherly soul. He was keenly alive to every human interest. He had a well ordered and well disciplined mind, and a mind well stored and furnished by extensive and well selected reading. His library covered a wide range and was composed of books of high order.

With all his intense earnestness, and deep seriousness of mind, there was a fine sense of humor, and at times his wit sparkled. All this was superb equipment for a teacher. He easily and naturally held the highest ideals up before his pupils, and gave them the truest inspiration and unerring direction. His pupils soon found their way through the stern exterior to the real warm genial heart of the man on the inside. They feared him in the best sense, and both respected and loved him.

Many stories are still extant which indicate that the gayer side of school life was not neglected by either teacher or pupils. There was plenty of evidence that human nature eighty years ago is pretty much as it is today, and that youngsters enjoyed their full quota of pranks. Of course, we expect the minister's family to lead in these things. Margaret Andrews, the daughter of the Congregational min-

ister, was true to this general reputation; she was the leader in all school escapades. To punish her for some misbehavior she was sent to the loft of the school, which was used as a store room. When the teacher felt the punishment was sufficient he climbed the ladder and opened the trap door to let the prisoner out, she had ripped open a large feather pillow and threw the contents over the amazed teacher; the feathers floating through the room like a snowstorm.

At another time when he returned from lunch, imagine the astonishment of this austere pedagogue to find that the very flower of the school had transformed the school room into a dance hall, and was tripping the light fantastic with astonishing proficiency. Think of it, there were Clara Perkins, Nan Robert, Margaret Andrews, Leslie Perkins, Alfred Dean, Don Maus, Dawson Ingalls, and "shades of the saints," Ruth Fenner. William Shaw with the stove shovel for violin, and a poker for a bow was musician and caller. It is gratifying to recall that no dire punishment was meted out to these offending youngsters, but such a sane and genial appreciation of the situation, that wonderfully ingratiated him into the hearts of the participants.

The true teacher is a benefactor, whose value the world has never appreciated. When the Boys' Latin School was dedicated in the city of Boston, that prince of educators, Horace Mann, delivered the dedicatory address. In this address he said, "It is said this building has cost an immense amount of money, and it has, but if it truly educates and makes a real man out of one boy it will have paid." After the exercises, a friend said, "Mr. Mann, your statement, today, was greatly exaggerated, was it not?" "What statement," asked Mann. "That the expenditures for this school would be justified if it really educated one boy." To which Horace Mann replied, looking his questioner straight in the eye, "Not if it were my boy." This community could never compute its debt to the strong stalwart character, who poured the best of himself into its boys and girls for thirteen consecutive years.

God's great teachers have ever been His real leaders. The world's history cannot be written without them. When-

ever a good cause is helped forward, a new era inaugurated in human society, you are sure to find it is the teacher, who has headed the vanguard, blazed the way, and implanted this spirit of the new evangel in the hearts and minds of the boys and girls, who in later years have made the better spirit a reality in practical life. The Greeks, who have so powerfully fashioned life through the ages, were wont to say, "An army of stags with a lion for a leader is better than an army of lions with a stag for leader." It is the world's leaders, who have inspired ordinary men and made of them conquering armies and over-mastering civilizations.

Who are our really great Educators? We might name the Presidents of our large Universities; but every thinking man understands perfectly well that the College President does not compare in his influence and power to shape the developing life, to the teacher in the elementary schools, who has had the opportunity to mould the boy or girl before the world has spoiled them. James Kellogg did this for Tremont's young life from 1838 to 1851.

After 1858, Mr. Kellogg retired from the profession of teaching, but he never lost his interest in the schools. He served as a member of the board, visited them frequently, and until the day of his death freely gave his wise counsel and his rich inspiration.

During the remainder of his life he gave himself to looking after his own business interests, to travel, reading, and serving in various ways the larger interests of the community. Before the day of Rotary Clubs and Chambers of Commerce, he exemplified in a practical way the splendid spirit of service, and building the community welfare. His was the real community spirit.

It is impossible to recount the services of this public spirited man as a citizen, a member of the Village Board and organizations for community betterment. Not only did he hold offices of public trust, which he always discharged with efficiency and integrity but his personal influence on public affairs was always helpful and wholesome.

Perhaps the longest and most conspicuous service which he rendered was that of a Christian leader in the religious

life of the community. He was one of the pillars in the Congregational Church of Tremont, loyal to its pastors, its people and its enterprises. He was no less famous as a Sunday School teacher than as a day school teacher. He is lovingly remembered by men and women, who were fortunate enough to be members of his Sunday School classes. It is said the supreme message of his later years as a Sunday School teacher seemed to be, "Seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you."

In the social life of the church and community, as well as in the distinctively religious, he came wonderfully to his own. He was the life of social gatherings and could recount the thrilling experiences of early days and college life in a most fascinating way.

This paper is an appreciation of the life and labors of James Knowles Kellogg, and can but briefly touch upon the family history. His father, Nathaniel Kellogg, died in Pittsfield, Mass., in 1822 at the age of forty-nine years, when James had but recently passed his majority. His mother, Prudence Knowles Kellogg, came to Illinois and died in Tremont in 1854, and is buried in the neighboring town of Washington. Nor is there time or space to pay a fitting tribute to the beautiful character, the sweet disposition, and lovable qualities of the gentle and devoted wife, Aschah Kellogg. Hers was the quiet but heroic spirit. Coming to this new land, courageously facing its hardships, and taking the place of her sister, whose tragic death touched all hearts, she was a help-meet in every way to her husband. The influence of her brave spirit and womanly character was like fragrance of flowers in the community life.

Two children were born to James and Aschah Kellogg; Francis Fisk Kellogg was born in 1840 and died in 1843; Mary Fisk Kellogg was born February 12, 1845. She follows in the footsteps of the immortal Lincoln, at least in so far as the matter of birthday is concerned. Miss Kellogg has always lived in Tremont. She has given her chief attention to art and travel. She still remains to preserve the ancestral home, and shed upon her friends the benediction of her life and courageous spirit.

Shortly after the birth of Mary Fisk Kellogg, Miss Anne became a member of the family and was always known as Anne Kellogg. She lived in the old home, intimately connected with the life of Tremont, and devoted to her friends. She was called by death last May. James Knowles Kellogg died in 1888 and his wife Aschah in 1895. They are buried in the beautiful cemetery of the town they loved, and where they gave their lives in devoted service.

Mr. Kellogg preserved his strength of mind, his keen insight into men and affairs, and his interest in everything human until the end. Indeed, those years of maturity and age seemed to be especially rich in strength, inspiration and wholesome influence. This is clearly seen in a beautiful letter still preserved, and written by him from Schenectady, January 17, 1885, his birthday. It was to Josie Roberts, now Mrs. Josie Roberts Bent. Miss Roberts was a school girl then, and had written him a birthday letter. He answers with all the enthusiasm and interest of a school boy. He reminds her of the toil and hardship necessary to success, but this must not be over done. "*Creation is not more important than recreation.*" He has just seen President Elect Cleveland, and describes him and the circumstances with the detail and animation that would delight a school girl.

James Knowles Kellogg represented that sturdy type of rugged manhood which is of inestimable worth, and which seeks not fame and greatness, but the humble path of duty. He walked among his fellows as an equal, but he was a giant and a tower of strength. He was an inspiration because he touched the lives of others so closely and powerfully. His was a spirit akin to the Pilgrims, who followed the inner light, through uncounted hardships, to a new land and lighted here the torch of freedom and set the sovereign conscience on the throne in this new civilization.

What was the source of his strength? A Christian home and godly parents gave him the right start and a true foundation, a regnant conscience and a faith that never wavered, guided and sustained him through the nearly four score and ten years of his pilgrimage.

He was a son, lovable, thoughtful, obedient. A husband devoted, faithful and tender. A father wise, indulgent and considerate. He beautified and exalted the home. A scholar thoughtful and industrious. He loved knowledge for its practical application to real life. A citizen with clear-cut convictions, ready to state and stand by them whether popular or not. He was a friend and neighbor, who enriched the life of others, the life of social gatherings and was always considerate of others about him. A Christian who not only believed but lived his faith, winning the favor of both his fellow men and his God.

It is hard to think of a man like James Knowles Kellogg as being dead. His life was so full potentially, that he still lives in the hearts and minds of all who knew him.

“There is no death! The stars go down
 To rise upon some fairer shore,
 And bright in heaven’s jeweled crown
 They shine forevermore.
 There is no death! But angel forms
 Walk o’er the earth with silent tread;
 They bear our best loved things away,
 And then we call them dead.”

IN MEADE'S CAMP.
A DIARY OF THE CIVIL WAR
ROBERT MILLER HATFIELD
1864

Feb. 26. Left Brooklyn for a term of service in the Army of the Potomac at 6 o'clock A. M. Reached Philadelphia at 11 o'clock A. M., and went directly to the rooms of the Christian Commission, saw the President¹ and Secretary, and received directions as to our future proceedings.

Feb. 27. Left Baltimore 8:45, reaching Washington in two hours and went directly to the rooms of the Commission. Met here a Rev. T. P. Hunt, the famous temperance lecturer of other years, now chaplain of a Pennsylvania regiment. He is a most remarkable man, seventy years of age, but full of life and energy. He gave us a very interesting account of his labors in the army, with anecdotes illustrating his manner of dealing with officers and men. After he left a gentleman told us the following anecdote, which shows the kind of stuff the old man is made of. His colonel was horribly profane, and as other means failed to reform him Mr. Hunt kept an exact record of the oaths and profane expressions used by the colonel during a considerable period. At a convenient time, he asked the colonel to read the account that had been kept. He did so, and then said, "Chaplain, for God's sake rub out that record and I will never swear again." Brother McCabe ["Chaplain" (later, Bishop) C. C. McCabe] gave us an amusing account of an effort made by a zealous Baptist brother, whom he met in the street, to convert him to the true faith.

During our ride to and from Camp Stoneman, Brother McCabe gave us some very interesting accounts of what he saw and heard during his imprisonment at Richmond. His report satisfied me that our officers and soldiers are sustained under their sufferings by a spirit of patriotism that would do honor to the best names known in history. Soon after our men were incarcerated in the Richmond prisons

¹In the early part of 1864, my father, Robert M. Hatfield, at that time pastor of the Fleet Street Methodist Episcopal Church in Brooklyn, went to Virginia to serve at the front under the Christian Commission, an agency maintained by voluntary contributions, which ministered to the spiritual needs of our soldiers. His companions were the Rev. Alfred Cookman of New York and the Rev. Wilbur F. Watkins of Brooklyn. The original diary, hastily written down in pencil while in camp, has been deciphered in the hope of preserving an interesting document of the Civil War.

¹George H. Stuart.

JAMES TAFT HATFIELD.

the rebels reported to them that the Union forces had been defeated at Gettysburg with a terrible slaughter and the loss of forty thousand prisoners. The effect on the officers in Libby prison was most distressing. At night, when they attempted, as was the custom, to sing the doxology, they were so much affected that most of them burst into tears, and the singing was concluded by only the few who were able to suppress their emotions. Brother McCabe said that for himself he never closed his eyes in sleep during the night. He, like his companions in suffering, felt that if the country was lost there was nothing left for which he desired to live.

Early on the following morning Uncle Ben, an old colored man who brought them the Richmond papers each day, was heard coming rapidly up the stairs. He threw the door open and exclaimed with a loud voice, "Great news in de papers dis morning by telegraph communication!" The papers were eagerly opened, and from them it was learned that the rebels were defeated, and Lee in retreat for the Potomac. The excitement among the Union prisoners became uncontrollable. They grasped each other by the hand, laughed and cried and rejoiced together. When McCabe was about to leave the prison one of the Union officers, who was worn and wasted with disease till he had the appearance of a walking skeleton, said to Mr. McCabe: "You are going North and may probably see the President. I am afraid that he may be so desirous of securing our release, or of mitigating our sufferings, as to make concessions to the rebels that are not honorable to the country. Tell him for me to stand firm and not yield an inch. We can die here, but cannot bear to have our country dishonored."

Sunday, Feb. 28. Preached this morning at Kendall Green to about fifty of the teamsters. They listened attentively and almost every man of them kneeled with me and when I prayed, but they belong to a rough, hard fraternity.

Feb. 29. Left Washington for the Army of the Potomac at a quarter to nine A. M. We rode for seventy miles through a country that recalled many of the most important events of the war. For miles and miles we rode past the localities that have been fought over and over by our armies, Alexand-

ria, Manassas, Bealeton, Catletts Station, Warrenton Junction, etc., are among the places that we passed. Much of the country bore marks of the ravages of war, and the carcasses of dead horses were strewed along the way.

We reached Brandy Station, the headquarters of the Christian Commission in the field, at 2:30 o'clock P. M. The Principal of the station was from home, and his subordinates were about as ill-bred a set as one would be likely to meet anywhere. We dined on the following bill of fare: 1 Ham Bone. Very little meat. 1 Basin of Rye Pudding, Bread and Molasses, all served on tin plates.

During the afternoon I went out and conversed with a number of the contrabands on religious subject. They seemed candid and quite willing to listen to what was said. In the evening we attended a meeting with them in the large kitchen of their quarters. The place was crowded, and they sang and prayed with real African fervor. On an invitation from Brother Cookman, five of their number knelt at a bench and asked an interest in our prayers.

March 1. The rain that commenced last evening lasted through the night, and continues this morning. We are now having our first experience of Virginia mud. All that has been said with regard to its detestable qualities now seems reasonable. It is not yet deep, but it is as soft as batter, and so abundant as to besmear and discolor everything. Wagons, horsemen, shoes, clothes, all are deeply, darkly, dreadfully red.

The army seems to be about the last place in which to learn anything of army operations. There are reports here of an advance movement of parts of the Army of the Potomac. Several thousands of Gregg's cavalry are said to have moved forward on Sunday evening at 11 o'clock, and crossed the Rapidan, driving in the enemy's pickets. This report seems probable from the fact that fifty rebel prisoners were brought to this station this morning and forwarded to Washington. They were a miserable, Godforsaken set in appearance; indeed, I saw but one of them who looked like a man of pluck and intelligence. Several of them wore the uniform of our troops, others were real gray-backs. There are re-

ports of the operations of Mosby in firing on pickets, etc., only a few miles from this station, in both directions, that is, at Culpeper and Warrenton. We saw a carrier of dispatches, last evening, who told us that he was twice shot at during the previous night. We also heard of two of our pickets who were brought in wounded.

March 2. The storm cleared off during the night, and the morning is delightful. Rode over to his headquarters and made a call on General Patrick. Found him a most pleasant and gentlemanly man and decidedly sharp withal. He is Provost Marshal of the Army of the Potomac, and seems to be the right man in the right place. Went afterward to call on General Meade. He received us politely, but did not impress me as a great man.

On our way we saw our troops on their return from the front, where they have been for two or three days. Their appearance was more warlike than anything I have before seen. After reaching Culpeper Court House another regiment or two passed through the streets on their return to their old quarters. They looked exceedingly worn and dirty.

March 3. Went out during the forenoon to find Wilbur F. Rossel. Went in the afternoon with Captains Cranford, McClure, and two gentlemen to Pony Mountain. Captain Paine, in charge of the station, pointed out to us the location of the several camps for miles and miles around. It was a splendid spectacle. The day was warm, and the atmosphere somewhat hazy, but looking through a powerful glass we were able to discern a rebel camp across the Rapidan. We also saw one of their signal stations eight miles distant, and Captain Paine informed us that he understood the message they were transmitting, and that he had a few days before forwarded to headquarters a message that the rebel General Stuart was sending to Lee.

March 4. I this morning took a supply of papers, books, and Testaments and walked out to the camp of the 2nd Wisconsin to commence my first regular work of visitation and distribution among the soldiers. On my way out I fell in with a soldier on guard, who asked me if I could spare him a paper. After supplying him I asked him if he was a Chris-

tian. He replied that he was trying to be, but found the army a hard place for a Christian. His comrades scoffed at him when he prayed in his tent, and in many ways discouraged him in his efforts to serve the Lord. I tried to encourage him to faithfulness, and during our conversation learned from him that he had been for a number of years in the English service. He knew Captain Hedley Vicars, and was with General Havelock at the time of his death. He spoke of the latter in most enthusiastic terms, especially of his character as a Christian.

I proceeded to call on the soldiers in their tents. In almost every case they seemed pleased to see me, and received what I gave them (advice included) in a good spirit. Many of them, more than one-half, I should say, admitted that they were the sons of praying mothers, all of them seemed frank and serious, but I cannot say that I found any who gave evidence of being penitent or concerned for the salvation of their souls.

March 5. This morning I visited the 19th Indiana and distributed Testaments and papers among them. I found opportunity to converse with a considerable number of the men. They were very respectful, and many of them were from Methodist families. In the afternoon I walked out of town, and took a look at the rebel burying-ground. It was a sad sight, long rows of graves marked only by pine boards containing the names of the dead with the date of their death. Most of them died young, and far from their homes. I saw more than one grave marked "*Unknown, Died....*" The whole scene impressed me as a touching illustration of the horrors of war.

Sunday, March 6. Preached this morning at the camp of the 7th Wisconsin, in the open air, to a congregation of perhaps one hundred and fifty. Several of the officers were present and the men gave good attention. Dined with Colonel Morrow, Chaplain Way, and one of the captains of the 24th Michigan, and their wives. Preached at 2 o'clock in the chapel of the 24th Michigan to more people than could be crowded into the building, say one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty. General Rice, with his wife, and

quite a large number of other officers were present. Went to the tent of Brother Watkins, took tea with him, and preached in the evening to a tent full of as good looking men as I ever saw in a congregation (one hundred and twenty-five in number). Three went forward for prayers, and one of them literally "sought the Lord" with strong cries and tears.

March 7. The weather continues most beautiful. I think I have never been in so fine a climate as we have here in Old Virginia. The air is most delicious, and I do not take cold from exposure as at home. Visited an old colored man, "Uncle Abraham," now in the ninety-seventh year of his age. He is, without exception, the most extraordinary man I have ever met in my life. His intellectual faculties are unimpaired, and he spoke on several subjects with the wisdom of a philosopher. His memory was truly wonderful, not only with regard to remote events but with reference to those of recent occurrence. He informed us that he was born February 15, 1768, so that he was between eight and nine years of age at the time of the Declaration of American Independence. His life has been an eventful one.

He has been the husband of three wives, and the father of nineteen children. Two of his wives and eight of his children have been sold to slave traders and carried off and he has heard of them no more. In speaking of these events, he said: "It was dreadful, but we could do nothing. They were two strong for us! They cared no more for parting us than for separating dumb beasts." He has lived with his present wife fifty-three years, and has twice or thrice bought himself in order that they might remain together. When he was sixty-four years of age he was sold for between \$500 and \$600, and paid his master more than two-thirds of the purchase money. He then rented a small farm, bought him a horse, cow, pigs, etc., and for four years paid the rent and made money in a moderate way. At the end of this time he was sold with his little property to pay his master's debts. He went through substantially the same course again before obtaining his freedom.

He told us that he had often, after working all day for his master, worked all night in preparing pits and burning

charcoal for himself. His answers to the questions we proffered to him were striking, and such as evinced surprising intelligence. I said to him, "Uncle Abraham, what do you think of this war?" "Well," said he, "Them youngsters that I helped to raise came to me and said, 'What do you think of our new President?' and I said, 'I don't know as to that.' Den they said, 'We'll elect a President of our own, kill this new President, cut off his head, and bring you back a piece of his har.' I said, 'Massas, you knows bout dese things better than me, but see here, this President was elected by a minjority, and you's 'greed to bide by dat when Washington took his seat. Now if you just begin to fight, you'll find that a tangled hank, and this war wont end for maybe five or six years.' " We said, "Well, Uncle Abraham, how will this war end?" "I don't zactly know, but I obsarves this thing. Our folks said they was gwine up to your homes to whip you, but what I looks at is they can't stay in their own homes. They went up to your country and staid but a mighty little while, an' you comes down here and stays as long as you is a mind to."

I said, "Uncle Abraham, do you know that all your people are going to be free?" "I don't know about dat, I'se been in the world a long time; we knows what has been, but we don't know what will be. My father and mother was professors, and they used to tell me that the Bible said as that every man should eat his bread in the sweat of his face. Spose you makes the people free and puts em on a sand-knoll, where they can't make enough to pay their taxes. But I thinks this: Every man will then have a fair chance. We have had a bad chance in the world. We hain't been allowed any learning. There are sorry black men and sorry white men too." We gave the old couple some money, prayed with them, and left, followed by their prayers and blessings.

March 9. The morning is delightful. Heard the mockingbirds singing before I was out of bed. After breakfast took a horse, and accompanied by Elisha Dean and Brother Watkins went out for a long ride. On our way to the headquarters of General Birney fell in with a Virginia farmer who reported himself as being eighty-four years of age. He was

mounted on an old skeleton of a horse, and as we rode along he pointed us to the ruin that war had wrought on his farm of one thousand acres. The fences were nearly all destroyed, groves of trees were cut down, and a Baptist church, fifty by sixty feet, that he had built at his own expense and presented to the denomination, had been torn down so that hardly one brick remained upon another.

We accompanied the old man to his home, which is very pleasantly located, and now occupied by General Birney and his staff. From here we went to call on William H. Gilder,² chaplain of the 40th N. Y. We found the regiment located in a beautiful pine grove. The air was laden with balsamic perfume exhaled from the pine trees, and the whole place seemed to me one of the most delightful that I have seen in the State. We rode from here to take a look at the camp of the 19th Maine, which was quite a marvel in its way. The huts or quarters were for the most part built of split and hewed planks placed side by side in a perpendicular position. Some of them had doors and window casings that were quite ornamental. The streets were numbered, and as cleanly swept as the paths around a gentleman's country residence. Nearby was the hospital, surrounded by an enclosure of small pines set up in rows to imitate a growing hedge. It must be hard for men to go out from a place so pleasant to meet death on the battlefield.

March 10. Walked out this morning to the 7th Wisconsin regiment to distribute Testaments and papers. Soon after I commenced my work the rain began to fall, and I was compelled to retreat and seek a shelter. My half-brother, Elisha Dean, related to me, while we were together yesterday, an incident that deserves to be remembered. At a battle in Virginia a shot from one of the guns of the enemy tore off a limb of one of our soldiers. He was carried a little to the rear of our line, and left in a position that was very much exposed to the fire of the enemy. Elisha was passing him at a time when shots were flying thick and fast and saw an old and gray-haired man kneeling beside him engaged in prayer. Elisha said to him, "Old gentleman, you had better get out

²Father of Richard Watson Gilder.

of this place as quickly as possible." He barely opened his eyes, then closed them again and went on with his prayer. The old chaplain was Rev. T. P. Hunt, the famous temperance lecturer of other years.

March 11. The morning is very dull. Mr. Kingsbury, Brother Watkins' chum, being from home, Brother Watkins has charge of the culinary department of the tent. I wish our friends at home could see the arrangements for our morning meal. Owing to the rain, the only water we have to use is about the color of that which is found in the mud puddles in the vicinity of a brick yard. Mr. Watkins proposed that the potatoes should be boiled with the skins on, to which I assented. The only vessel in which they could be cooked was one in which rice was boiled yesterday, and it was suggested that the little rice that adhered to its sides would do no harm, so it was used without washing. Of butter we had none, but the bread was good, and we spread dried apple sauce on it, and got along very well. Our principal deficiency was a lack of something to drink, as we could not make up our minds to swallow the water, either in its natural state or when made into tea or coffee.

March 12. The weather is beautiful. Attended the funeral of a poor soldier who died in hospital. It was altogether a gloomy and forbidding occasion. Only twelve or fifteen of his comrades were present, and they seemed to be there rather as a matter of form than from interest in the services. His body was placed in an ambulance, carried away, and buried where, at best, there will be no more than a pine board to mark his grave.

A young man, member of the 19th Indiana, called at our rooms this morning. I had seen him before, and heard that he was a most exemplary Christian, and was interested in learning from his own lips something of his history, and of the consideration that induced him to enter the army. His father is a banker in Indiana, and the young man (after having for some time taught school) was engaged in farming at the time when the war broke out. He began at once to consider whether it was not his duty to offer his services to his country. He thought and prayed over the subject for some

time, and at length, while at a campmeeting where he had been greatly blessed, decided that he would volunteer.

He enlisted, came out some two years and a half ago, and a few weeks since re-enlisted for three years more, or the war. He declares that he is perfectly satisfied that he is in the path of duty, and that he enjoys great peace of mind and sweet communion with God. He has never for a moment regretted the step he took, and said to me, "If the war lasts for ten years, I hope to see it out." I ask him what proportion of his regiment, in his judgment, entered the service from purely patriotic motives. He replied at once, "More than four-fifths, I am confident!" I also inquired of him whether he assented to the idea that more bad men are reformed in the army than there are good men who are led astray and corrupted by the temptations of camp life. He said that the notion was altogether erroneous, and in this I am confident he is correct.

Chaplains and agents of the Christian Commission are doing a good work in the army, but the place is full of moral peril to the young, and indeed to all men whose principles are not of the staunchest character. And with all the efforts of faithful chaplains and agents of the Christian Commission, the *mass* of the army is not reached by moral or religious influences.

Just at night Mr. Williams, Field Agent for the Commission, arrived at Culpeper and informed me that it was desirable that I should go to Brandy and preach at the headquarters of the army tomorrow. I put a few articles into a haversack and hurried off. The horse that I rode was a large and powerful animal, and as I did not care to be out late in this country and on a strange road, I gave him the birch and let him drive through the mud. The moon came up splendidly and I had a pleasant ride, in spite of the mud, until I came within the limits of Brandy. There the lights and the noise of the engine frightened my horse and he snorted and pranced till I began to fear that he might land me in the mud. But I kept my seat, and after a little delay reached my quarters in safety, where I found all that I needed for my comfort ex-

cept water that was fit to drink. Of that I could not obtain a drop for love or money.

Sunday, March 13. Went out this morning to preach at the headquarters of General Meade. He was absent in Washington, but General Patrick received me with great courtesy. The tent in which services were held was pleasantly located and neatly fitted up. The congregation numbered about one hundred, and listened with great attention. After service I was introduced to Dr. McParland, Medical Director of the Army of the Potomac, General Seth Williams and several other officers. Generals Patrick and Williams are both men of known reputations for piety. General Patrick, particularly, does not hesitate to talk on the subject of experimental religion whenever a proper opportunity offers. I went to his quarters and remained for an hour or two after service, and partook of a lunch that seemed more like home than anything I have seen since I left Brooklyn. I found General Patrick thoroughly posted with regard to everything pertaining to the army.

I was sorry to find that he fully confirmed suspicions that have been growing upon me ever since I came to Virginia with regard to the injudicious use that is made of much that is placed in the hands of the Sanitary Commission. He assured me that the army is so abundantly provided with food and clothing by the government that *any* addition to this supply under ordinary circumstances is not only useless but pernicious. The soldiers' rations are now *one-third* larger in quantity (to say nothing of value) than they were in the time of the Florida War. General Patrick said he was satisfied that there is now such a surplus of food in this army that enough is wasted month by month to feed twenty thousand men. An agent of the Sanitary Commission at Culpeper had told me that when a soldier is sent to the hospital he is allowed to draw one extra blanket, and that this is his only supply, except as he is furnished by the Sanitary Commission. I learned from General Patrick that physicians in charge of hospitals are at liberty to draw all the blankets that they need for the comfort of their patients, and not only blankets but other articles of bedding and clothing. General Patrick did

not hesitate to affirm that, of his own knowledge, a large part of the goods and articles of luxury sent to the Sanitary Commission are drawn and used by officers who have no legitimate claim to them.

After the close of our meeting, I went out to one of the colored camps where they were singing and praying. I never listen to these people without being impressed with the simplicity, wisdom, and faith that are seen through all their exercises. One of them in his prayer said in a subdued and tender tone of voice, "O Lord, it 'pears to us dat we are walking on the very edge of ruin. We looks dis way, and dat way, and in de rare, and we sees no way to 'scape and 'cept you help us we must be destroyed. Please, Lord, do help us. We never tink, O Lord, dat you help us because we're good, but just 'cause you loves us."

March 14. The last night was very windy, and the sides and top of our tent flapped like the sails of a vessel in a storm. But I suspended a sutler's blanket about my head so as to keep out the wind and slept comfortably.

March 16. Loaded myself down with books and papers this morning, and walked a couple of miles out of town to distribute them among some companies of sharpshooters. Kept at my work till between one and two o'clock, when my supply of reading matter was exhausted. Found the men generally intelligent and ready to engage in conversation. In one tent had a long and friendly talk with four young men who were engaged in card playing. In another, where I was distributing papers, one of the men asked me to have a paper for one his comrades who was absent on picket duty, enforcing his request by the remark that he was a good man and fond of reading. On expressing my satisfaction at hearing such a testimony concerning their companion, one present said: "If there is a Christian in the world, our comrade is one. We knew him at home, and everybody had perfect confidence in him there, and since he has been here his life has been without fault."

In another quarters I found four or five soldiers all of whom professed to be followers of the Saviour. They spoke modestly, but with great decision, of their faith in Christ,

and said that an oath had never been sworn, nor a pack of cards seen in their tent from the beginning of the war. Preached in the evening to a congregation numbering about ninety.

March 17. Preached in the evening to a congregation of about one hundred at the church. They gave excellent attention, and nine arose for prayers. Tarried after service to have conversation with some of the penitents. Was most interested in the case of a young man from Indiana, who to-night asked prayers for the first time. I think he will soon find the way of peace. But few of the Brooklyn 14th were present. Today is Saint Patrick's day, and the officers and men of this regiment have many of them been out of town at a horse race and in other places of dissipation.

March 18. Loaded up this morning with books and papers, and walked out to the 6th Wisconsin regiment. Found the men willing to converse on religious subjects, and eager to receive my papers and books. Met with two or three low-bred and ill-mannered officers, lieutenants and captains, who declined to receive what I had to offer. I observe since I have been here that it is the officers of a low grade who take on airs and get themselves up with magnificence. I noticed on last Sabbath, in preaching at headquarters, that the generals are plain in appearance and modest in their bearing. It was the lieutenants and captains that wore straw-colored kids.

March 19. Was up early this morning and wrote a letter to my wife which I sent to Brooklyn by Private Baker of the 14th. Ever since yesterday afternoon we have been a good deal stirred by rumors of rebel advances. Once the orders came to pick up everything preparatory to a march; this after an hour or two was countermanded. Orders came this morning at one o'clock for female visitors to retire from the army, and large numbers of them, the wives and friends of officers, left by the train at half past eight. It is well that they are gone, for women are a nuisance in the army.

In order that I might not forget or misrepresent facts on my return home, I this morning made further inquiries with regard to the quantity of food furnished by the government to our soldiers. The only fault to be found seems to be that

so much is provided that the men become extravagant and wasteful. It is certain that while *in camp* they have more than enough. Mr. Thompson, one of our delegates, has charge of commissary affairs at the rooms of the Christian Commission. We have had from four to eight in family ever since I came here. We have coffee of an excellent quality twice a day, and as our water is bad we all of us drink pretty strongly. All the coffee we have used during this time has been *given* Mr. Thompson by *three* privates of a Pennsylvania regiment, who had saved it from their supply drawn from the quartermaster of their regiment.

Mr. Thompson tells me that the men of this single regiment would freely give him a *bushel* of this same coffee if he would accept it, or could make any use of it. The soldiers are not allowed to send anything of the kind outside the lines of the army, and really know not what to do in many cases with their superfluous provisions. Mr. Thompson came in one day with his haversack filled with rice that had been given him.

Sunday, March 20. Yesterday afternoon Mr. Williams returned from Brandy with the information that I was needed to preach this morning at General Meade's headquarters. I accordingly got on a freight car and rode to Brandy where I spent the night. In the evening I attended a meeting at the quarters of the contrabands.

I was struck by the prayer of one of them, who, after dwelling on their troubles, said, "Please, Lord, don't leave us, please, Lord, don't leave us!" and I feel sure that he will not, for if any people know how to pray these do. One of them, in speaking to me on this subject said, "Black men are bound to pray; if they don't, what's gwine to become of them?" Uncle Dick in an exhortation told his people that "only one prayer after all is needed, and that is that the Lord's will may be done." Another, in relating his experience, said, "Bredren, I have found out that there is no doin' power in me." Another said that he had found it a "gloryful thing" to believe in Jesus.

Uncle Ben becomes at times very dramatic in his manner, and so excited that there is something strangely weird in his appearance. I heard him on Saturday evening describe the

crucifixion, and in doing so he mingled the evangelical narrative with the coinage of his own imagination in a manner quite equal to anything in the sermons of Corbitt and Company. He represented the man who pierced the side of the Saviour as being "old and blind," whose eyes were opened by the blood that spirted into his face.³

In the morning I took horse and rode to General Patrick's headquarters. He seemed very glad to see me, and informed me that General Meade wished to see me at his quarters. We, General Patrick and myself, called on General Williams, and we all went together to General Meade's tent. I found him looking in better health and spirits than when I saw him two or three weeks ago. He entered very freely into conversation with me which extended through about an hour, and in which he showed himself a well-informed and agreeable gentleman. Afterward we went to the chapel tent, and I preached to a very attentive congregation of about one hundred.

I took occasion while at headquarters to make particular inquiry with regard to the operations of the Sanitary Commission. The conclusion to which I was forced after hearing statements from Generals Meade, Williams, and Patrick was, that there is no way in which the Sanitary Commission can use any considerable amount of money so as to benefit our soldiers while they are in health or in winter quarters. The representations to which we have listened at home are not in accordance with the facts we find to exist here in Virginia. After preaching, I lunched with General Patrick and he sent a driver and ambulance to take me to the headquarters of General Birney, a distance of three or four miles. A mounted orderly accompanied us, or rather rode in advance of the ambulance, partly to show the way, and partly for the sake of keeping up appearances. The thing savors of ostentation to an extent that makes it distasteful to a plain Methodist preacher.

I found a large congregation (some six hundred in a temple or amphitheater built of logs, and many on the outside), to which I preached a plain and faithful sermon in rather a cold and dry manner. After service I rode with Mrs. General

³Editor's Note: This story is by no means an invention of the Negro preacher, but was universally current in the middle ages. See Peebles, "The Legend of Longinus in Ecclesiastical Tradition."

Birney and several staff officers to the house at which they reside for the present. I was introduced to General Birney, who invited me to spend the night with him, and treated me with other marks of politeness. He is in person tall and slim, with light hair and a light complexion. He has a fine forehead and eye, and is on the whole the best looking man I have seen in the army. I was furnished with a horse (and the everlasting orderly, of course), and rode over to Culpeper.

March 21. This morning I borrowed a horse of Colonel Fowler and accompanied by Captain McClure rode to the front and ascended Cedar Mountain. At this point the government has a signal station that looks over into Secessia. Several of their camps are visible to the naked eye, and by the aid of a glass I saw some of the rebel soldiers on picket duty and ten or a dozen of them engaged in playing ball. The pickets of the two armies are here about two miles apart. In coming to this place we passed close by the battlefield of Cedar Mountain (or Slaughter's Mountain), where General Banks fought with Stonewall Jackson, and was compelled to retreat, if he did not suffer a positive defeat. I found the ride so fatiguing that on coming down from the mountain I took the cars for Culpeper, and had the orderly lead back the horse I borrowed of Colonel Fowler.

March 22. Left Culpeper at 8 o'clock this morning for Washington, which place we reached at 2 o'clock. Here we remained for only a few hours, and then passed on to Baltimore, where we spent the night with Mr. Watkins's father. Had a good night's sleep in a good clean bed for the first time for almost four weeks.

March 23. Left Baltimore at 9:20 and reached Philadelphia at about one o'clock. Called at the rooms of the Christian Commission, and had a conversation with Mr. Stuart with regard to the condition of things in the army. He is a whole-souled man, and enthusiastic with regard to the doings of the Christian Commission. His qualifications are just such as are needed in his position, but from his constitutional peculiarities it is inevitable that he should take sanguine views of what the Commission is accomplishing.

The result of all the observations I have been able to make while in the army is:

1. A profound conviction of the great importance of the work in which the Commission is engaged. In my judgment there is no moral enterprise of the age that has a stronger claim upon the Christians of America. The *great want* of the Army of the Potomac is evangelical efforts to save the souls of the soldiers. I am convinced:

2. The reports that are made of the fruit already gathered in this field are a good deal exaggerated. The delegates, in their desire to give a good account of their labors, are constantly liable to overcolor their statements. I do not mean to intimate that they intend to deceive; but such is human nature, even when sanctified, that one has need to receive the reports of revivals at home, and as they are published in the religious newspapers, with some allowance. God bless the Christian Commission; it is engaged in a good work.

THE END.

ROBERT MILLER HATFIELD.



BAPTIST CHURCH
WATERMAN, ILLINOIS

STORY OF THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF WATERMAN, ILLINOIS.

By GEORGE E. CONGDON.

In beginning this history it will perhaps be interesting and profitable to give a few facts concerning Baptist beginnings and growth in the state. The first Baptist Church in the state was organized in New Design township, Monroe county, May 28, 1796, and was known as the New Design Baptist Church. It had twenty-eight members, and was the first gospel church in the state. The house in which its first meetings were held still stands. The oldest living Baptist Church was organized in 1809. In 1827 was laid the foundation of Shurtleff College, a Baptist school and the oldest college in the state.

Passing now to Baptist history in the northern part of the state, I find that the "Northern Baptist Association of Illinois, Indiana and Wisconsin Territory" was organized in 1835, and comprised four churches: Dupage, Hadley, Chicago and Plainfield. Of these two are now in the Aurora Association. The Hadley church, now the church at Marley, was organized in 1833, and the Plainfield church in 1834. Other early churches in this part of the state were situated at Bristol (now Yorkville), Belvidere, Batavia, St. Charles and Warrenville, all organized before 1836. The church at Paw Paw was organized as early as 1841, while churches were organized at Sandwich and Kaneville in 1843. The church at Big Rock was organized in 1849. On the north was the Ohio Grove church, now the church at De Kalb, the date of whose organization I do not remember.

These were the nearest churches at the beginning of Baptist history in this township. It will be remembered that O. P. Johnson settled at the grove which bears his name in 1835, but for several years he lived alone and not until about 1845 were there any considerable number of settlers in the region. Perhaps as early as 1850 Elder Norman Warriner began visiting the neighborhood and preaching occasionally. Through his ministrations a little flock was gathered, who on

Feb. 14, 1852, organized themselves into the Johnson's Grove Baptist Church. This was the first church organization in the township, and while fate decreed that the church should perish and a later one survive, inasmuch as no less than twenty-five members of this church later became members of the Waterman church, of whom some "remain unto this present," it will be seen that our history really dates from this event.

The constituent members of this early church were John Randall and Amy, his wife, Samuel Mack and Mary, his wife, Cyrus B. Whitford and Laura, his wife, William Dudley and Ann, his wife, Sarah Carpenter, mother of Mrs. Whitford, Mrs. Sarah Clark, Lorinda E. Milne, Lucy P. Bent, Almima Bailey and Almira Prescott—14. It is doubtful if any of these are now living. A council of recognition was called and held March 11, 1852. Five churches were invited: Somo-nauk, Newark, Paw Paw, Harding Prairie and Lamoile, and with the exception of the last sent delegates. For over a year the church seems to have continued with occasional preaching by Elders Warriner and King, the latter of the Ohio and Union Grove church, when on April 2, 1853, they extended a call to Elder King to become their pastor and it was accepted. He remained as their pastor until the fall of 1856.

The years from 1850 to 1856 were a period of heavy immigration into this county. Railroads were pushing westward from Chicago, and in 1853 the Burlington and the Northwestern had both reached the county. The settlers who had hitherto clung to the timber and streams now pushed out on the open prairies. By 1856 the territory east of the present village of Waterman was pretty well settled. Among the settlers were a considerable number of Baptists, and though at first they joined the church at the grove, they had a long distance to travel, and as the nearest Baptist church on the east was at Big Rock, there seemed an opening and a necessity for a new church.

Accordingly, doubtless after much discussion and conference, a meeting was called. The minutes of this first meeting are preserved and read as follows:

"The following members of Baptist Churches at a meeting held Sept. 27th, 1856, at Tuttle's School House, Town of

Clinton, De Kalb Co., Ill. (E. Mighell, John Curtice, Alex. Henderson, J. C. Miles, Mrs. C. Maples); the meeting was organized by choosing J. C. Miles moderator and clerk. After prayer by moderator each member spoke and gave their opinion as to the propriety of taking measures to organize a church. The following resolution was read and adopted:

“Resolved, That we as members of regular Baptist churches (in connection with others), believing as we do that it will tend to the advancement of the Baptist cause in this place, and that circumstances now call for an organization, therefore

Resolved, That we call a council for the purpose of recognizing the members here as a regular Baptist church to be known as Clinton Center Baptist Church to meet at Tuttle’s school house on Wednesday, Oct. 15, 1856, of the following churches: Big Rock, Sandwich, Paw Paw and Johnston’s Grove; also the following ministers: Elders Star, Hicks and Warrener. Adjourned to meet Oct. 11th at 2 o’clock.”

Oct. 11th. Met according to appointment. Meeting opened by prayer by moderator. Some time was spent in conference. Each member spoke of the Goodness of God and expressed much anxiety to be united to a church. After each member had given his Christian experience, business was called for. The following resolution was read and adopted:

“Resolve that we, the undersigned, this day organize ourselves into a church of Christ to be known as Clinton Center Baptist Church, and that we adopt the church covenant and articles of faith as written in the Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge as a just expression of our belief.

E. MIGHELL

J. CURTICE

ALEX HENDERSON

J. C. MILES

MRS. JULIA A. I. HENDERSON

MRS. ELLEN MILES

MRS. HARRIET SWIFT

MRS. BENEVOLENCE MAPLE

MRS. ELIZ. MIGHELL

* MRS. DELANA MIGHELL.

Vote called for Deacon. E. Mighell nominated and unanimously chosen to act as deacon. Adjourned to meet Oct. 15th."

Of this little group three are living, and by the grace of God, members of the church on this its fiftieth anniversary: Mr. Alexander Henderson and Mrs. Harriet M. Swift of Waterman, and Mrs. Delana Mighell of Jericho (Sugar Grove). It would be interesting could we know more of their origin, residence and later history. Eleazer Mighell, whose name heads the list and who was chosen the first deacon, came from Wallingford, Vermont, as did the other members of the Mighell family. He lived on a farm two miles east of Waterman, north of the railroad. His widow (second wife) was "Aunt Fannie" Mighell, mother of Elmer Simpson. John Curtice, his wife and his wife's mother Mrs. Maples lived just south of Frank Greely's in a house no longer standing. They came from Wayne county, N. Y. Mr. Curtice removed about 1860 to Minnesota, while Mrs. Maples died in Macomb county, Mich., aged 88. Alexander Henderson and wife and John C. Miles and wife came from Pennsylvania. Mr. Miles and Mrs. Henderson were brother and sister. Mr. Henderson lived on the farm he still owns three miles southeast of town. Mr. and Mrs. Swift lived on the present Swift farm having come originally from New York, making a temporary residence in Kendall county. Elizabeth Mighell was the wife of James H. Mighell and lived where John Smiley now lives. Mrs. Delana Mighell, I presume, resided at Jericho. The territory of the church seems to have extended vaguely eastward almost to Aurora.

Six of these members had previously joined the Johnson's Grove church and in the minutes of that church will be found the following record:

"Oct. 4th, 1856. Church met for covenant meeting, had a good meeting; received a request from a committee at Tuttle's school house for the church to send brethren to sit in council with them to take into consideration the propriety of organizing a church at that place. Church voted to consider the request and answer it by appointing Dea. Whitford, N. Elmer, John Scovil, Mellvin Prescott, P. A. Wood and C. F.

Overton to meet them on the 15th Oct., at 10 o'clock A. M. Voted to give letters to the following brethren and sisters on condition that if there is a church constituted at Tuttle's school house they will unite there, and if not, to remain with us * * these are the names of those to be dismissed if the above organization takes place, viz.: Alexander Henderson and Julia Ann, his wife, John C. Miles and Ellen, his wife, Br. Curtiss and Benevolence Maple. The above organization took place and the above members received letters of dismissal."

The meeting of October 15 was held but as but two churches were represented it was thought best to postpone the recognition. Once or twice later I find that the matter was discussed in business meeting, but not until Wednesday, May 19, 1858, did a council convene and recognition take place. In the evening (of October 15) a prayer and conference meeting was held and the following were received for baptism: James Mighell, S. M. Swift, Mrs. Curtice, Lydia Shonts and Juliette Furman. They were baptized the next day and received the right hand of fellowship extended in behalf of the church by Elder Star.

In honoring the three surviving constituent members it is well to remember that Alexander Henderson was received as a member of the Johnson's Grove church June 28, 1856, and further, that Mrs. Phebe Whitford, now a member of this church, was received as a member of the Johnson's Grove church July 24, 1853, over fifty-three years ago. Can the date of baptism of these members be ascertained? Also that Mr. Swift has been a member with us for fifty years lacking four or five days.

The Tuttle school house mentioned in these early records had then just been built. It is the building still used as a school house two miles east of town. Soon after, the school-house in the Swift district was erected and the services of the church seem to have been centered there.

The first record in the minutes of the engaging of a pastor is as follows (Feb. 21, 1857): Proceeded to make arrangements for preaching the coming year. Agreed that the present minister J. C. Miles be invited to remain with them.

Deacon Mighell to make known the wishes of the church to him. The call accepted for one-half of the time.

John C. Miles was of Welsh descent and came from a long line of Baptist ancestors. His father was the Rev. Samuel Miles, one of five brothers, four of whom were ministers. The son was licensed to preach by the Johnson's Grove church June 28, 1856. "The church passed the following: That whereas Br. John C. Miles feels that it is his duty to preach the Gospel, therefore voted to give him a license to improve his gift in preaching the Gospel wherever the Lord in his providence shall open a door, to be good for one year only." This license was renewed in 1857 by the Clinton Center church. Mr. Miles removed to Iowa, where he preached, practiced medicine and farmed, dying several years ago.

Mr. Miles seems to have removed during the summer or fall of 1857. About the same time Rev. Reuben Persons had been called as pastor by the Johnson's Grove Baptist Church, and came west from New York with his family. In October the church at the grove enjoyed a season of precious revival which continued for ten weeks, as a result of which over sixty persons were received into the church. Just how far the influence of this was felt by the northern church I am unable to learn. Mr. Persons preached for them during the fall and winter, probably rather as supply than as stated pastor, and along in February, 1858, about a dozen members were received into the church.

In May, 1858, "a vote was taken to give Brother Underwood an invitation to preach one sermon every Sabbath at the Swift school house, the remainder of the time where the interest seems to demand." Rev. Elias H. Underwood was born Oct. 13, 1827, in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., studied at what is now Madison University, leaving on account of poor health in 1855, and became a Sunday School missionary in northern Illinois. He married in 1858 Miss Lavina Elmer, sister of Mrs. Whitford. He was licensed to preach and supplied the pulpit of the Clinton Center church one year. Later he was ordained and served two pastorates in Illinois. In 1864 he went to northern Iowa under commission of the American S. S. Union. He died at Ottawa, Kansas, Feb. 11, 1894. He

left two sons, Elmer and Adelbert, who constitute the firm of "Underwood and Underwood," so well known as makers of stereoscopes and stereographs, in New York City.

As before stated, the church was duly recognized as a regular Baptist church by a council held May 19, 1858. I reproduce the minutes of the meeting:

Swift School House, May 19, 1858. An Ecclesiastical Council assembled at the Swift School House in the town of Clinton, De Kalb County, Illinois, May 19, 1858, in response to a call from a Conference of Brethren and Sisters in that vicinity for the purpose of recognizing them as a Gospel Church. Council organized by appointing Elder J. Moxsom Moderator, and R. Persons, Jr., Clerk. From the De Kalb Baptist Church were present as messengers the Pastor, Elder J. Moxsom, Elder Alex. Gambol and Bro. S. W. Bent. From the Johnson's Grove Baptist Church were present their pastor, R. Persons, Jr., Brother Elias Underwood, licentiate, and Brs. C. F. Overton, Nathan Elmer, Norman Mosher and O. A. Tubbs. From the Somonauk Baptist Church, Brs. John Shailer and Perry G. Jones. After hearing from the church the history of their organization, increase of members and present prospects, the Council unanimously voted to proceed to recognize said Conference as the Clinton Center Baptist Church.

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

Reading of Scriptures and Prayer.

Sermon and Hand of Fellowship by the Moderator.

Recognition Prayer by Elder A. Gambol.

Address to the Church by the Clerk.

Hymn.

Benediction by Rev. E. Underwood.

Voted that a notice of this Council be published in the Christian Times. Adjourned.

J. MOXSOM, Moderator.

R. PERSONS, JR., Clerk

On June 1, 1862, the church voted to make application to the Fox River Association for admission to that body and sent as delegates Rev. R. Persons and Alexander Henderson. On June 4 the church was received into the Association. In 1877 the Association was divided, the Waterman church becoming part of the Aurora association.

Just when Elder Persons became pastor of the church is hard to determine, the statement which occurs frequently that "Elder Persons preached for us today and administered the Lord's Supper" being used even while Rev. Mr. Underwood was preaching. The truth is probably that called originally as pastor of the Johnson's Grove Baptist Church he came later to serve both churches. Certain it is that he continued as pastor until about 1870 and lived here several years after. A short biographical sketch before me says: "He was born in Cortland county, N. Y., April 21, 1818. In his youth he attended Cortland Academy, after which he pursued his studies at Madison University. He was ordained in August, 1848, at Georgetown, N. Y., where he was pastor of the Baptist church for four years; then at Victory, two years, at Henderson, three years. He then moved to De Kalb county, Ill., and held three pastorates covering eighteen years, and in 1879 came to Humboldt county, Iowa, preaching at Manson, Rutland, and at different points. In 1882 he organized a church at Bradgate where he died at the home of his daughter, Feb. 3, 1890, aged 72. He married Aug. 14, 1845, Abigail Mack, who is still living at Bradgate, Iowa. They were the parents of nine children, eight of whom reached years of maturity and are still living. The youngest, Charles Edward, born April 17, 1863, is buried in the "parsonage lot" at Johnson's Grove cemetery.

From April 7, 1866, to March 12, 1870, there are no minutes, a brief note stating that the records were lost before being copied. Owing to this unfortunate fact there are doubtless several former members of whom the present generation knows nothing and whose names do not appear on our books. At least three of the present membership joined during this period. The lost minutes probably extended to the latter part of 1871, for the two entries before that relate to the

hiring of pastor and seem to have been entered at a later date.

In the spring of 1870, Rev. H. R. Hicks was called to the pastorate of the church. Henry Ripley Hicks was born in Pomfret, Conn., Dec. 28, 1837. His father was Rev. Bela Hicks, a Baptist minister who died in Sandwich, Illinois, in 1886. Facts concerning his education and ordination I have been unable to obtain. At this time the church was meeting for worship in the center school house, situated then on the four corners south of Waterman. The building is now used as a storage warehouse at the lumber yards and stands just opposite the depot. In December of 1870 the railroad was completed through the township and the spring of the next year saw the beginning of the village of Waterman. One of the first buildings was Richard Anderson's blacksmith shop, which stood about midway between the two present shops. In the hall over this shop the church was invited to hold its services and the offer was accepted. After some six years of existence this building was destroyed by fire. Its exact site could be easily determined.

In the fall of 1871, F. E. Hinckley, president of the new road, offered to transport all material "free of charge or at cost" if the society would erect a church building at the new village of Waterman. It was decided to circulate a subscription paper and on Dec. 12, 1871, the pastor reported \$1300 pledged. It was then voted to build a house worth \$2500. The undertaking of this enterprise with its consequent acquisition of property necessitated the election of the church's first trustees: G. W. Wakefield, Humphrey Roberts, Alexander Henderson, James H. Mighell and S. M. Swift. Of these, Mr. Roberts and Mr. Mighell are dead—the others are living.

In an application to the Home Mission Society for aid to the church while building, Mr. Hicks gives the following statistics: Number of inhabitants within a radius of three miles estimated at 1000; average attendance at public worship, 80; communicants belonging to the church, 25; assessed value of their property, \$25,162.

In February, 1873, the Sunday School in connection with the church purchased an organ, probably the present one. Miss Grace Roberts was the first organist. She is now Mrs. Henry A. Lamb.

The date of the dedication of the church does not appear on the minutes, and the fact that I have at last discovered it is one in which I think I may be pardoned for taking considerable pride. I wrote to Mr. Hicks but was told he had no record. I visited the office of The Standard in Chicago only to find that paper contained no mention of the event. I applied to the clerk of the Aurora Association only to find he had no file of the minutes. Finally, Mr. Hicks suggested I consult the Aurora Beacon for which he had written occasional letters. Here I found the following account, probably written by him:

(Beacon, Jan. 18, 1873). The event of the week thus far, is the dedication of the new church erected by the Baptist denomination and their friends.

The body of the church is 30x45 ft. The vestibule is in the base of the tower. The seating capacity of the audience room is not far from two hundred. Its only peculiar feature is the orchestra which is a platform of octagonal form in the rear of the body pews, enclosed, except in front, by wainscoting of the same height as that surrounding the room. It is seated with chairs.

The services of dedication, which were held on Wednesday, the 15th inst., were as follows: After singing by the choir, the scriptures were read by Rev. Mr. Allen of the M. E. Church, and prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Wickizer of Big Rock. After this, a most excellent sermon was delivered by Rev. I. N. Hobart. Then came a statement of finances which showed an indebtedness on the part of the church of five hundred dollars. This statement was followed by an earnest appeal from Mr. Hobart, which met with a most *liberal response* on the part of the congregation. In about twenty minutes the whole amount was pledged, when the dedication prayer was offered by the pastor, which, with singing and benediction, closed the exercises. Pretty good, we think, for a rainy day. * * *

This was the first church in the village of Waterman, for though the Methodist church is the oldest, it was erected (in 1866?) on the corners one and one-half miles north of Waterman and moved to town later.

On Friday, Jan. 17, two days after the dedication, a township Sabbath School Convention was held in the church.

On Monday evening, Feb. 10, Rev. Dr. Goodfellow, for several years a missionary in South America, and at the time a resident of Sandwich, delivered in the church a lecture on "Life on the Pampas." This was the first of a course of four lectures, doubtless the first lecture course in the village, and possibly the first lecture. The attendance was good.

On Sunday, Feb. 9, was held at the church the funeral of widow Lanora Morrell, doubtless the first funeral in the church. She was the mother of Mrs. William Moore (a member of the church) and of Mrs. Lewis Mighell, and grandmother of Mrs. Wakefield. She died in the 73rd year of her age.

Who was the first person baptized in the new edifice? The records seem to be fairly complete at this time and I find no record of baptism till that of Alexander Wallace and sisters Sarah Henderson and Ella Moore, March 28, 1875.

In January, 1874, Rev. H. R. Hicks resigned and a few months later Rev. D. T. Richards was called to the pastorate of the church in connection with the Hinckley church. (The Hinckley church was organized in 1873, and erected a building which was dedicated July 3, 1873.) David Towner Richards was born at Pembroke, N. Y., Nov. 19, 1833, graduated from the Divinity School of the University of Chicago, 1872, and from Bennett Medical College, Chicago, 1882. This change of work was necessitated by a throat trouble, though he continued to supply churches which would otherwise be destitute of ministerial service. He now lives at Fall City, Wash.

On Feb. 28, 1874, Bayard Taylor Holmes was received as a member of the church by letter. At the time he was teaching school in the territory south of Waterman and Shabbona, but now is one of the leading physicians of Chicago and a surgeon and medical author of national reputation.

In March, 1877, Rev. Richards resigned and was succeeded shortly by Rev. M. J. Martin. Of him I have been able to learn but little. He was ordained at Waterman, June 5, 1878, and went from here to Long Prairie, Minn., which was his address for several years, since which time I can learn nothing of him.

In December, 1878, Rev. E. W. Hicks became pastor of the church and served one year, in connection with the Shabbona church. The Shabbona church was organized Nov. 28, 1874, and on Nov. 29 dedicated their house of worship costing \$3,600. Mr. Hicks remained with the Shabbona church till the end of 1882, then went to Sandwich, and in June, 1885, to Toulon, Ill., which church he served eighteen years. He is now pastor at Maywood, a suburb of Chicago. I was a young boy during his pastorate and one of my most vivid recollections of it was a series of four annual excursions ('79, '80, '81, '82) to the city of Rockford which he engineered. In 1880 he had filled 19 cars, and in 1882 ran two trains. Edmund Warne Hicks was born in Cornwall, Eng., Dec. 17, 1841, and was ordained at Naperville in December, 1870, having graduated from the divinity school of the University of Chicago in the spring previous.

He was succeeded by Rev. S. P. Davis, who I learn was ordained at Arcola, Ill., June 17, 1879, but of his life, education and present address I can learn nothing. I think during his pastorate he was a student at the Theological Seminary at Morgan Park.

Succeeding him, Rev. H. R. Hicks of Paw Paw, a former pastor, supplied the church for six months (1881). In 1882 the church had afternoon services, Rev. P. Reynolds of Hinckley preaching. In 1883 Rev. Nelson Crandall, an aged minister, and father of one of our members, Mrs. Coy, preached for us. The removal of his daughter to Iowa of necessity terminated his pastorate. Rev. Nelson Crandall was born in Delaware, Chenango Co., N. Y., June 25, 1806, and died March 30, 1895, at Wooster, Ohio. He was ordained in 1839. His pastorates were chiefly in New York and Ohio.

Rev. George Maitland Daniels was pastor from March to September, 1884. At that time he was a student at Morgan

Park, where he graduated in 1888. He was born in Wisconsin in 1855, and ordained in 1877. Since leaving Waterman he has held pastorates at Batavia, Plano, La Grange (Ill.) and Richmond, Va. He is now at Batavia.

In November, 1884, Rev. Alfred Stoddard Orcutt became pastor, remaining till August of the next year. He then removed to Pipestone, Minn., where he came to a sudden death in connection with the burning of the Calumet Hotel, on the morning of December 15, 1886. His wife who was Miss Esmah Shepardson, lives now at Granville, Ohio, where she is educating her children in Doane Academy and Denison University, of which her father is (or was) a trustee, as was also his father before him.

During the summer and fall of 1885, Rev. Isaiah Wallace Corey, a student at Morgan Park, supplied the church. He was ordained at Shabbona, June 10, 1884, and was married during his pastorate at Waterman, Sept. 9, 1885. Since then he has held pastorates in Chicago, Kenosha, Wis., St. John, N. B., Kenosha, again, and is now a pastor at Ravenswood, Chicago.

The pastorates of these three men (Daniels, Orcutt and Corey) were a period of spiritual and numerical growth for the church but was succeeded by some of the church's darkest days. Mr. Corey left in December, 1885, and from that time on until July, 1888, the church was without preaching except that Rev. G. P. Martin, pastor of the Shabbona church preached for a few Sunday afternoons in the summer of 1886. Mr. Martin was then an old man and is now, I have been told, dead, but of his subsequent history I have learned nothing. The Sunday School was discontinued and the church was very much discouraged. However, the weekly prayer meetings and monthly covenant meetings were maintained.

During the summer of 1888, Rev. John Stafford supplied the church. The Sunday School was reorganized August 5, and has continued in uninterrupted existence since. The church was pleased with Mr. Stafford and was inclined to extend him a call. Just at this time, however, the church at Shabbona made overtures for union with Rev. Charles Braithwaite as pastor and the Waterman church assented. Mr.

Braithwaite remained with the church until 1891. During his pastorate, Rev. A. H. Houser, evangelist, held meetings here and there were some ten additions by baptism. Also, the first parsonage was erected, upon which, unfortunately, there remained for several years a debt of five hundred dollars. Charles Braithwaite was born in Sheffield, England, May 9, 1844. Previous to his coming to Waterman he had held pastorates in Connecticut, Rhode Island and New York. Since then he has been in Chicago and Iowa. In 1902 he removed to Benton Harbor, Michigan, where he is living as a retired minister on a small farm and taking summer boarders.

Rev. D. H. Griggs served the church as pastor in 1891-92. He came from Walnut, Illinois. Of his subsequent history I know almost nothing. When last I heard from him he was at Loda, Illinois.

Mr. Griggs left May 1, 1892, from which time our pulpit was supplied until Sept. 1, when Rev. F. A. Case of Girard, Kansas, began a pastorate which lasted four years. During his pastorate we had preaching on alternate Sundays only, the other Sundays being devoted to prayer meetings at which Mrs. Case, not infrequently, gave excellent Bible readings. During this pastorate the church grew in strength in every way. Just before the coming of Mr. Case our B. Y. P. U. was organized and for work done the first year of their existence the International Conquest Missionary Banner was awarded to them. Upon receipt of the banner we held in March, 1894, a B. Y. P. U. "Banner Rally" at Waterman. In 1895 we invited the association to meet with us the following year but they decided to go to Joliet. During the fifty years of the church's existence it has never entertained the association.

In January, 1897, Rev. Samuel Rowland Robinson became the pastor of the church, remaining two years. Then came in rather quick succession, Elijah Forbes Rice (July 1899-Jan. 1900), John Chandler (Jan. 1900-Nov. 1901), Charles Harrison Storms (Dec. 1901-Dec. 1902), and Raymond Griffin Pierson (Jan. 1903-Jan. 1904). All since and including Mr. Case have preached for us while pursuing their studies at the University of Chicago. Finally in April, 1904, Rev. John E.

Morris of Damascus, Ill., became the pastor of the church, and after an acquaintance of over two years we pray

“May he long be the last.”

MEMBERSHIP REPORTED TO THE ASSOCIATION:

1880.....28	1890.....46	1898.....44
1883.....30	1891.....40	1899.....48
1884.....37	1892.....39	1900.....48
1885.....48	1893.....41	1901.....46
1886.....47	1894.....38	1902.....47
1887.....45	1895.....43	1903.....51
1888.....41	1896.....46	1904.....53
1889.....37	1897.....45	1905.....54

NOTE: This article was prepared for and read at the celebration of the Semi-Centennial of the church in 1906. The church building has since that time been destroyed by lightning.

LAKE MICHIGAN'S ILLINOIS COAST.

By J. SEYMOUR CURREY.

Four states border upon the coast line of Lake Michigan, namely: Wisconsin, Michigan, Indiana and Illinois. While the entire coast line of Lake Michigan is 1320 miles in extent, only about sixty-two miles of it border upon the state of Illinois, but in that comparatively short stretch is situated one of the great shipping ports of the world, and a city ranking fourth in size of population among the world's great cities. A few facts regarding Lake Michigan will enable us to form a correct impression of this very conspicuous natural feature of our state.

Lake Michigan is the third in point of size among the fresh water bodies of the world, Lake Superior coming first, next to which is the Victoria Nyanza in Africa, and following this the inland sea which washes the northeast shore of Illinois. Our lake is the only one of the five great lakes which is entirely enclosed within the boundaries of the United States, the other four lying on the boundary line between Canada and our own country. Lake Michigan is 22,336 square miles in extent of area, its length in a direct line from the southern to its northern end being 307 miles. It has a maximum depth of 870 feet, and its surface is 581 feet above the level of the sea.¹

It is usually related in our histories that Lake Michigan was discovered by Joliet and Marquette in 1673. These explorers emerged upon the lake through the outlet of the Chicago River while pursuing a voyage in canoes from the Mississippi River, which they had discovered a short time before. They had thus been the first white men to behold the lake in its southern portion, though it must not be forgotten that its northern shores had been well known to the French from the time of Jean Nicolet who coasted along the shore from Mackinac to Green Bay in 1634, thirty-nine years before Joliet and Marquette made the great discovery. Indeed these ex-

¹Lake Survey Bulletin No. 24, p. 121.

plorers could not have entered upon their voyage without first passing along the northern shore to reach Green Bay into which the Fox River flowed and through which they must pass to reach the portage into the Wisconsin River, and thus their entrance into the lake through the Chicago river was the second time they had plowed its waters in their frail canoes.

It seems appropriate in this place to remark upon the generally prevalent custom among writers to speak of Marquette as the discoverer of the site of Chicago and the adjacent portion of Lake Michigan. On this point Edward G. Mason in his work entitled, "Chapters from Illinois History," says: "Popular error assigned the leadership of the expedition which discovered the upper Mississippi and the Illinois valley to Marquette, who never held or claimed it. Every reliable authority demonstrates the mistake, and yet the delusion continues. But as Marquette himself says that Joliet was sent to discover new countries, and he to preach the gospel; as Count Frontenac reports to the home authorities that Talon selected Joliet to make the discovery; as Father Dablon confirms this statement; and as the Canadian authorities gave rewards to Joliet alone as the sole discoverer, we may safely conclude that to him belongs the honor of the achievement."² Referring to the same subject, Reuben Gold Thwaites, in his "Story of Wisconsin," says, that Marquette, "though merely a subordinate in the expedition, has been accorded by most writers far greater credit than its leader. It is his statue, rather than Joliet's, which the Wisconsin legislature voted to place in the Capitol at Washington; and while Marquette has a county and a town in Wisconsin named in his honor, Joliet has not even been remembered in the list of cross-road postoffices. Illinois has been more considerate of historical truth."³

Lake Michigan receives the drainage of only a very narrow belt of country in northeastern Illinois and northwestern Indiana, comprised mainly in the drainage of the Chicago and Calumet rivers. It drains about one-half the area of the

²Mason: "Chapters From Illinois History," p. 40.

³Thwaites: "The Story of Wisconsin," p. 60.

southern peninsula of Michigan and 1500 square miles of the northwestern part of Indiana. It drains also an area of several thousand square miles in the northern peninsula of Michigan and adjacent portions of Wisconsin, mainly tributary to Green Bay. South of the Green Bay drainage system only a narrow belt in Wisconsin is tributary to the lake. The watershed draining to Lake Michigan is estimated to be 45,000 square miles, and the total area of the basin, including the lake itself, is 68,100 square miles.⁴

The southwestern shores of the lake are bordered with sand dunes rising in many graceful shapes, the summits of some reaching an extreme height of one hundred feet or more.⁵ "These dunes are, however, but a hem on the fertile prairie lands," said Schoolcraft in 1820, "not extending more than half a mile or more inland. Water, in the shape of lagoons, is often accumulated behind these sand dunes, and the force of the winds is such as to choke and sometimes entirely shut up the mouth of its rivers. We had found this hem of sand hills extending around the southern shore of the lake from the vicinity of Chicago, and soon found that it gave an appearance of sterility to the country that it by no means merited."⁶

While these sand hills were a characteristic feature of the lake shore along the Chicago frontage from a point twelve miles north of the river to the Indiana state line in the early day, they have since been entirely removed in the course of city improvements.

They are mentioned in "Wau-Bun," as follows: "A vast range of sand hills, covered with stunted cedars, pines and dwarf willow trees, intervened between (Kinzie's) house and the lake, which was, at that time, not more than thirty rods distant."⁷

These sand hills afforded a shelter to the Indians who attacked the retreating garrison of Fort Dearborn in 1812 at the time of the Chicago massacre.⁸

⁴Leverett: "Illinois Glacial Lobe," p. 538.

⁵Salisbury: "Geography of Chicago," p. 60.

⁶Schoolcraft: "Mississippi," p. 203.

⁷"Wau-Bun," p. 185.

⁸Currey: "Story of Old Fort Dearborn," p. 133.

Following the shore line north from Gross Point where the light-house now stands, twelve miles north from the Chicago river, a somewhat irregular line of bluffs border the shore of the lake reaching a height of from fifty to seventy-five feet. These bluffs continue far beyond the coast line of Illinois into Wisconsin. The aspect of the shore from passing vessels is one of loveliness, the bosky headlands half concealing the roofs and spires of many cities and villages stretch in a continuous line for a hundred miles or more. One point especially, the present site of the Gross Point light-house, was called by lake sailors even from early times, "Beauty's Eyebrow," because of its bold cape crowned with native forest trees. The west shore of the lake is frequently spoken of as the "north shore," having reference to its direction from Chicago, and along this shore, and in the country situated farther inland, are the suburban homes of many thousands of Chicago's business men. That portion of the shore of Lake Michigan forming the Illinois coast is about 62 miles in length as stated above. This coast line extends from the Indiana state line on the south (which, however, is not at the extreme southern bend of the lake, but twelve miles northwestward of that point), to the Wisconsin state line on the north. Of this coast line twenty-five and one-half miles are included within the city limits of Chicago.⁹

While it is stated above that the surface of the lake stands at an elevation of 581 feet above the level of the sea, this elevation is by no means a constant one, as there are variations due to several different causes. The first of these causes is the slow and gradual fluctuations extending over years, having an extreme range of more than five feet, but usually oscillating much within this figure. These fluctuations are caused by the variable amount of rain which falls in the vast area of country drained by the lakes.¹⁰ In 1838, the lake elevation was the highest on record, namely, 584.7 feet above sea level, and at the lowest recorded elevation since that time it stood at 578.5 feet, with numerous variations at intervening

⁹War Department: Chart of Lake Michigan, issued in 1911.

¹⁰Salisbury: "Physiography," p. 301.

periods.¹¹ Sudden and violent fluctuations of the lake level frequently occur caused by gales and by atmospheric pressure. A very remarkable rise of water occurred in April, 1909, reaching a height of six feet and subsiding a few hours later. This rise of water came just after a storm of unusual severity and caused damage along the water front at Chicago amounting to about two millions of dollars.¹²

There is still another cause of fluctuations of level to be attributed to lunar tides, though such changes are scarcely perceptible, and not until as late as 1858 was the fact established that there were actual tides in Lake Michigan. It was a matter of much speculation among early observers as to whether there was a tide at all, but Lieut. Col. James D. Graham, a government engineer, made a long series of observations at Chicago and conclusively proved that there was a daily variation of nearly three inches in the lake level owing to the influence of the moon upon its surface. In his report Col. Graham justified himself for taking so much pains to ascertain the facts regarding the tidal movements, as follows: "Although this knowledge may be of but small practical advantage to navigators, yet it may serve as a memorandum of a physical phenomenon whose existence has generally heretofore been either denied or doubted."¹³

Lake Michigan is about 52 miles across in an east and west line from the mouth of the Chicago river, gradually increasing in width towards the north, until it is about 85 miles across at the Wisconsin state line. Its maximum depth, as stated above, is 870 feet, which is at a point in the lake directly east of Racine, Wisconsin. It is not nearly so deep, however, in the waters opposite the Illinois coast, the greatest depth east of Chicago not much exceeding 200 feet. Could it be possible to place the loop district of Chicago with its tall buildings directly on the bottom of the lake at its deepest part east of the river, at a point about thirty miles distant, it would by no means be submerged from view, for many of the buildings would still rise above its surface, some of them

¹¹Lake Survey Bulletin, No. 24, p. 121.

¹²Currey: "History of Chicago," Vol. I, p. 146.

¹³Graham: "Lunar Tidal Wave in the North American Lakes," p. 11.

for a hundred feet or more. The opposite coast of Michigan never comes into view at any time as the limit of visibility is far exceeded taking into account the low shores on either side. If there was an eminence of 1500 feet on either one of the shores, the opposite shore would come into view, but of course there is no such point of observation. The aspect of the lake from any point on the Illinois side is that of a boundless water surface. When Schoolcraft came into the lake in 1821, by way of the Chicago portage from the west, he wrote that it was "like the ocean." And when Lord Coleridge was making a visit to Chicago some years ago he said he regarded Chicago and its lake as one of the wonders of the world. "The lake is very grand," he wrote, "and, as I walked along it in a breeze, the waves, the beach, the sand, the whole thing was just like the sea."

A mirage occasionally lifts the Michigan shore into view so that apparently it may be discerned by the beholder, and photographs have been taken of such phantom views. In May, 1901, a mirage was plainly to be seen for two hours or more during one afternoon, as reported in the Chicago Tribune of May 4th in that year, and the article describing it was accompanied by a reproduction of the view as shown in the camera. While the name of mirage is popularly given to this interesting phenomenon it is more correct to speak of it as a "looming." A true mirage inverts the images of objects which it brings into view; mirages, indeed, are frequently seen on the lake when vessels beyond the range of vision appear in an inverted position above the horizon line.

There are many places in Illinois that are lower than the surface of Lake Michigan. Sangamon county, for example, has a range of altitude between 512 and 720 feet above tide water. This being so there are some portions of the county lying below the surface of Lake Michigan which we have seen is 581 feet above the sea. In a more general way it may be stated that out of 56,650 square miles which Illinois contains, 20,350 square miles are below the level of Lake Michigan, or nearly one-third of the whole. The figures for this statement may be found in F. M. Leverett's "Illinois Glacial Lobe," on page 12, published by the government in 1899. This fact

was known in a general way to the people of the state in the early days. One of the objections made to the proposed Illinois and Michigan canal in the legislature was that there would be danger "that by the pressure of the lake, when once the canal was dug, the channel would be enlarged more and more, so as at last to sweep away the state."¹⁴

The "Grand Prairie of Illinois," a tract of country extending three hundred miles southwest from the Chicago area, abuts at one single point only on Lake Michigan for a short distance of four miles south of the mouth of the Chicago river.¹⁵ This statement applies of course to its primeval condition, as natural features have been much modified in the course of city building.

On the other hand there was at one time under serious consideration a plan for draining Lake Michigan during Governor Cole's administration. A bill had been introduced in the legislature to drain certain lakes as "not only much good land would be reclaimed, but the health of the country materially benefited." Several amendments adding other lakes to the bill were proposed and adopted. Finally one member, said W. H. Brown in a lecture before the Chicago Lyceum in 1840, "moved an additional section, proposing to drain Lake Michigan, which was also carried by a large majority," with an appropriation to carry the provisions of the bill into effect. "Fortunately for the country lying southwest of the lake," says the editor of the state paper of that day, "its inundation was prevented by a motion to read the bill in committee of the whole, which prevailed," where it seems to have received its quietus.

In this place I shall give some account of the natural history of Lake Michigan though I shall be obliged to leave out much interesting material. Of the fish found in Lake Michigan there are but a few which are common to the river systems of Illinois, the different species belonging to each locality being the farthest removed from each other. The whitefish is a favorite food fish and formerly was taken in great numbers, but of late years has become scarce, the mar-

¹⁴Fergus Pamphlets, No. 14, pp. 95, 124.

¹⁵J. D. Caton: "Miscellanies," p. 94.

ket being supplied from lakes in northern Canada. Lake trout is an important denizen of our waters, and though closely allied to brook trout it attains to a much greater size. Lake sturgeon, formerly common to our waters, is quite scarce at the present time. Sturgeon often attained to a remarkable size and were the largest fish in the lake, some of them reaching a length of six feet or more. They are seldom taken now, however. The so-called lake herring "is by far the most abundant food fish of the Great Lakes," says Professor Forbes.¹⁶ They are the chief reliance of fishermen along the Illinois shore of the lake, and always find a ready market notwithstanding their small size. They are taken in nets in great quantities within a mile of shore. The yellow perch is one of the best known fishes in this region of the lake. It swarms along the numerous piers and breakwaters of the lake shore where thousands of devoted line-casters can be seen at all hours and at all seasons engaged in the sport. While the perch has always been found in the rivers of northern Illinois, it is said to have greatly increased since the opening of the drainage canal has allowed an immense volume of lake water to flow into the river valley below. The introduction of German carp, like that of the English sparrow, has been much condemned owing to their supposed crowding out of more desirable species, and that they are inferior as a food fish. Practically, however, it has not been found that either of these objections to their presence has much force, for other fish are as numerous as before, and more so in fact, in spite of the carp, and there is a constant and increasing demand for these fish in the markets.

No one who is familiar with scenes along the shore of Lake Michigan can have failed to observe the great numbers of gulls which resort thither at all seasons of the year. They are not shy of inhabited places and follow the rivers through the city circling about over their surfaces in search of food. These interesting specimens of bird life are watched with the greatest interest by curious crowds from the bridges and piers on the river and lake shore. Travelers on the railroads entering the city along the shore of the lake from the south

¹⁶Forbes: "Natural History of Illinois," III, pp. 54, 278.

often see them in great flocks circling around the edge of the lake, where their presence adds a picturesque element to the scene. While there are several varieties of gulls known to naturalists the most common is the herring gull which also frequents the Atlantic coast, and many of them pass over the intervening chain of lakes and rivers to these inland waters. Terns are often called gulls, are of similar appearance, but of smaller size.¹⁷

It sometimes happens that fierce storms raging inland from the Atlantic coast drive a few individuals of strictly maritime species to this region, where they find a temporary refuge on the shore of Lake Michigan. Thus within recent years our local naturalists have obtained specimens of the Burgomaster gull, the Iceland gull, the Caspian tern, and the "man-o'-war bird"; and it is believed that in time many other varieties of sea-coast birds, so far not taken or recognized, will be found and added to the list of "accidental visitants." Through the attraction of the lake we are indebted for visits of "extra-limital" birds of various aquatic species, some belonging to the far away Pacific coast, and others, like the Florida cormorant, wandering far to the north of its usual range, finding a temporary abode on our shores.

It is curious to note the remarkable influence that the proximity of Lake Michigan has upon the routes chosen by the land birds in their migratory flights, especially in the spring of the year. It might naturally be supposed that a region so densely populated as this would be avoided by the streams of birds passing to the north, or that even in so doing they would keep to a high line of flight. But, on the contrary, it happens that Chicago, with its extensive park systems, and the outlying districts, are favorite places for birds to pause in their spring migrations, and they are seen here on such occasions in vast numbers. The parks and nearby country districts are thronged with every variety of bird life.

Thus, says the ornithologist of the Chicago Academy of Sciences, "it would be a difficult matter to find a more interesting and fertile field for the study of birds than our area.

¹⁷Woodruff: "Birds of the Chicago Area," p. 17.

We have the great wooded regions north of us, Lake Michigan on the east, the desolate sandy southern portion somewhat resembling the western plains, and upon which there are found growing quite a number of western plants, the whole area forming an attraction for birds which favor such localities. What greater inducements could be offered birds to visit our area during their migration; for south and west of us there are rich broad fields with ridges of timber, and several large rivers, the Illinois, the Ohio, and the Mississippi, which tend to lead the birds to us."¹⁸ A large portion of this region, says Mr. Frank M. Woodruff whom we have quoted above, lies "in a great basin formed by the old lake beaches and the wooded hills of Lake and Du Page counties, the temperature influenced by that of Lake Michigan," and forms "what might be called a 'wind harbor,' causing at times a perfect deluge of migrating birds. Much more time is spent by these birds with us, apparently, than in the regions lying outside of our area. I believe that the reason for this is the temperate basin which I have spoken of as a wind harbor and the influence of Lake Michigan."¹⁹

Lighthouses are maintained by the government at many points along the Illinois coast of Lake Michigan, the largest of which is at Gross Point, twelve miles north of the Chicago harbor, and situated within the limits of the city of Evanston. This lighthouse is 110 feet in height and is provided with a revolving light of great power, visible at a distance of 19 miles. There is also a fog whistle at the same place. There are three stations of the coast guard (formerly known as the life-saving service) on the Illinois coast line, two in Chicago and one at Evanston. Residents of the lake shore enjoy special advantages in having coast guards located in their vicinity, as they discharge many of the functions of a police, fire and ambulance service in addition and incidental to their own specific duties.²⁰

The climatic influence of Lake Michigan upon the region adjacent to its shores is very marked. "In studying the

¹⁸Woodruff: "Birds of the Chicago Area," p. 16.

¹⁹Woodruff: "Birds of the Chicago Area," p. 16.

²⁰Annual Report of the U. S. Life-Saving Service for 1914, p. 22.

climate of Chicago," says Professor Hazen, "the greatest interest at once centers upon the lake and the influence of its waters upon the temperature, rainfall, winds, and clouds. While it is true that the broader features of the climate are dependent upon atmospheric causes and influences taking their rise to the westward and northwestward of the city, yet these are often markedly changed by the lake and the conditions induced by its temperature and moisture."²¹ Chicago is frequently called "The Windy City," and a consideration of this phase of its climatic condition shows that the cause of the frequency of winds is closely connected with its situation on the lake. There is a general tendency here, says Professor Hazen, for greater velocity of winds, especially those blowing in northeast and southwest directions. And this may be expected, for the reason that the greater lake surface extends in a northeast direction, and there is less friction while the wind is passing over its surface from or towards that quarter. "While Chicago is called the windy city," says Professor Henry J. Cox, "it has no special claim upon this pseudonym. The wind velocity increases with the elevation above ground, and the weather bureau instruments in Chicago happen to be located at a much greater height than is available in most cities. It is, in fact, not in the course of any regular storm track, generally merely being on the edges of the storms that pass to the north over Lake Superior or to the south over the Ohio valley."²²

Winds, though frequently high, very seldom reach the violence of tornadoes. The nearest approach to a storm of this character in recent years was in May, 1896, when one passed over the northern portion of Cook county. "As it approached the lake," says Professor Cox, "it rapidly diminished in force and disappeared, and there is no doubt that the cool air of Lake Michigan destroyed its energy."²³

Owing to the influence, too, of the lake the frequency and severity of thunder storms is greatly lessened. Approaching as they usually do from the southwest the storm

²¹H. A. Hazen: "The Climate of Chicago," p. 10.

²²Cited by Currey, "Hist-Chicago," I, 163.

²³Cited by Currey's "History of Chicago," Vol. I, p. 162.

clouds often change their character when they pass over the lake, and frequently are dissipated entirely. In closing these observations on the climate of the region along the Illinois coast of Lake Michigan it may be stated that the extreme heat of summer and the cold of winter are tempered by the waters of the lake. A heated period when it does come seldom lasts long, and it is unusual that a maximum of ninety degrees or over is reached on three successive days. Generally before the fourth day has arrived the cool breezes from Lake Michigan have reduced the temperature.

In approaching the subject of "Pope's Amendment," which must occupy the place of the greatest importance in a paper dealing with the Lake Michigan coast of Illinois, I realize that all are familiar with its history; and therefore I shall make this portion of my paper as concise as possible. Yet for the purpose of making a fairly complete presentation of my subject, for I suppose this paper will find a place in the printed transactions of this society, I shall include a reasonably full account of this decisive event in the history of our state. In a work entitled, "Decisive Dates in Illinois History," by Miss Lotte E. Jones, the author considers the year 1818, which is the date of the admission of the state to the Union and the Enabling Act with Pope's Amendment preceding it, as one of the decisive dates not only in the history of the state but of the nation as well. There would have been no Illinois coast on Lake Michigan had it not been for Pope's Amendment to the Enabling Act in 1818. Illinois would have been admitted to the Union with an area much less than what was provided under the amendment, and the whole character of the commonwealth would have been greatly different from that which it eventually acquired.

By the Ordinance of 1787, which was passed by Congress some two months before the adoption of the Federal Constitution, there were to be not less than three nor more than five states formed from the Northwest Territory created under that Ordinance. In case there should be only three states formed the Ordinance specified that the western, middle and eastern states, as they were described, should have

certain boundaries, with this proviso: "It is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these three states shall be subject so far to be altered, that if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two states in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."²⁴

Before the formation of states, however, there were territorial divisions. When the Territory of Illinois came to be formed in 1809, the boundaries were established on the same lines as those of the present state of Illinois except that the territory extended northwards to the boundary line between Canada and the United States.²⁵ When the Enabling Act was passed, April 18, 1818, the northern boundary of the new state of Illinois was fixed in accordance with the Ordinance of 1787 on the east and west line drawn through the southerly or extreme bend of Lake Michigan, afterwards ascertained to be forty-one degrees and thirty-nine minutes of north latitude. Nathaniel Pope, who was the delegate in Congress from the Territory of Illinois, moved an amendment to the bill, which was then under consideration in committee of the whole, by striking out that part which defined the northern boundary and inserting "forty-two degrees and thirty minutes north latitude."²⁶ The amendment was agreed to and the bill was passed.

The effect of Pope's Amendment was to include within the limits of the new state a strip of country sixty-two miles in width, extending from Lake Michigan to the Mississippi river, containing an area of eight thousand five hundred square miles of fertile country diversified with forests and rivers, within which at the present time are located fourteen counties with many populous and prosperous cities. Among these may be mentioned the cities of Chicago, Evanston, Waukegan, Elgin, Aurora, Rockford, Freeport, Oregon, Sterling, Dixon, Fulton, and Galena.²⁷

²⁴Ordinance of 1787; Article V.

²⁵Illinois Territorial Organization Act, Sec. 1.

²⁶The Enabling Act, Sec. 2.

²⁷Thwaites: "The Story of Wisconsin," p. 194.

In presenting the amendment Mr. Pope made the following argument in its support: "That the proposed new state, by reason of her geographical position even more than on account of the fertility of her soil, was destined to become populous and influential; that if her northern boundary was fixed by a line arbitrarily established rather than naturally determined, and her commerce was to be confined to that great artery of communication, the Mississippi river, which washed her entire western border, and to its chief tributary on the south, the Ohio river, there was a possibility that her commercial relations with the south might become so closely connected that in the event of an attempted dismemberment of the Union, Illinois would cast her lot with the Southern states. On the other hand, to fix the northern boundary of Illinois upon such a parallel of latitude as would give to the state jurisdiction over the southwestern shores of Lake Michigan, would be to unite the incipient commonwealth to the states of Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and New York in a bond of common interest well nigh indissoluble. By the adoption of such a line Illinois might become at some future time the keystone to the perpetuity of the Union.²⁸ It was foreseen even at that early time that Chicago would be a lake port of great importance, and that a canal would be constructed across the state between the lake and the Mississippi, and Mr. Pope urged that it was the duty of the national government to give Illinois an outlet on Lake Michigan, which, with the support of the population back of the coast, would be capable of exercising a decisive influence upon her own state affairs, as well as strengthening her position among her sister states.²⁹

When we reflect that the region affected by Pope's amendment was at that time an almost unbroken wilderness, that the advantageous position of Chicago and its contiguous territory was only a matter of speculation, we must recognize in Pope's action in proposing and urging the adoption of his amendment the work of a keen and far-sighted statesman. "No man," says Moses, "ever rendered the state a more

²⁸John Moses: "History of Illinois," Vol. I, 277.

²⁹Thomas Ford: "History of Illinois," p. 23

important service in Congress than did Nathaniel Pope." That the fixing of the northern boundary of the state where it is today had momentous consequences can be seen in the subsequent history of the state. Had the northern tier of counties included within the sixty-two mile strip become attached to Wisconsin, as it inevitably would have been, the state of Illinois would have lacked, when issues of tremendous moment were at stake, a vital element in her legislature at the time of the breaking out of the Civil War, an element that Wisconsin did not require, as the Union sentiment in that state was at all times very strong. Whether or not the splendid support given to the Union cause by the state of Illinois was of such importance as to justify Pope's declaration, when arguing for the amendment, that the state might become "the keystone to the perpetuity of the Union," may be regarded differently by historians. But the commanding position occupied by Illinois during the Civil War, with one of its citizens in the presidential chair and another leading the armies of the Union, went far to make good the claim made by Pope in his declaration. The part taken by Pope in the boundary matter well illustrates what has been called "his almost superhuman sagacity."³⁰ Hon. Clark E. Carr, in an address made before the faculty and students of the University of Illinois, in 1911, referred to Pope's distinguished services in the following eloquent words: "Long after that great statesman had passed away, his arguments were tested, in the midst of carnage and death, in the smoke of battle by brave Illinois heroes, some of them led by his own son, John Pope, a major-general in the United States army, and proved to be sound."³¹

As one stands on the shore of the lake gazing on the broad expanse stretching far to the north, east and south, a noble view is presented. One realizes the great extent over which his eye wanders by noting the lake craft in the distance, some vessels lying "hull down" with their white sails only in sight, and some trailing clouds of smoke along the horizon, indicating passing steamers beyond the limit of

³⁰Currey: "History of Chicago," Vol. I, p. 119.

³¹Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, April, 1912.

vision. Those in plainer view seem to stand motionless while in strange contrast the waves near the shore dash violently on the breakwaters and piers, throwing up clouds of spray, or break in thunderous surges on the sand and gravel at one's feet. Such a view from the bluffs along the North Shore forms a grand and impressive spectacle; and such an outlook is one of the principal attractions to the dwellers in the beautiful homes that have been built in the neighborhood. When tossed by the wind the ruffled surface of the lake shows many shades of blue and green according to the light reflected upon it from the sky; and when light, fleecy clouds are passing over it, casting broad shadows upon its far extending surface, the colors are shown in varied hues ranging from neutral tints to most beautiful olive greens and violet blues. One of our local poets happily likened its broad expanse under these conditions to a "pictured psalm."

"A level plain of a vast extent on land is certainly no mean idea," writes Edmund Burke in his essay "on the Sublime and Beautiful." "The prospect of such a plain may be as extensive as a prospect of the ocean; but can it ever fill the mind with anything so great as the ocean itself?" This can be well understood by those who have long dwelt on the shores of Lake Michigan.

But when

"Storms and tempests wake the sleeping main,
And lightnings flash while winds grow hoarse and loud,
And writhing billows toss their white crests high,"

then, indeed, Lake Michigan's aspect changes from the beautiful to the sublime. It is then when darkness adds its terrors to the scene that the perils of the mariner come home to the observer with moving force and quickened sympathy.

**BERRY CEMETERY NEAR OAKLAND, ILLINOIS
THE OLDEST BURIAL PLACE IN
EASTERN ILLINOIS.**

BY JUDGE LYMAN T. YEARGIN.

The oldest cemetery in this section of Illinois is the Berry cemetery one and a half miles north and east of Oakland. Oakland was settled in 1830 by Samuel Ashmore. History tells us that he was the first person to locate in Oakland then almost a forest of trees. However, Mr. Ashmore came to this part of Illinois a year or two previous to 1830, for he lived in the Brushy Fork neighborhood in 1828-29. When the Berry graveyard was laid out Mr. Ashmore and Samuel Black and a few other neighbors living in the Brushy Fork neighborhood built a log church and services were held in this church nearly a year before the first burial, which according to known records was in 1832, that of a Mrs. Eliza Morrison, who came from the state of Virginia the previous year. However, we must take exceptions to this statement, for a short time ago we found a gravestone marked 1814, but all other marks had been completely obliterated by the ravages of time. Two other very ancient tombstones were found by Mr. Roy Mitchell and Major Matthew Miller. There was no lettering on these tombstones, for age had obliterated them. No other tombstones of a like character had ever been seen before by any of the party who visited the Berry cemetery at this time which was in September 1917. Mr. Wilbur Hackett, a son of the late George Hackett, who came to Illinois sometime between 1830 and 1840 says that he not the least doubt but that the French and the Kickapoo Indians used this cemetery to bury their dead in before the 18th century. Mr. Hackett says that he has heard his father tell of the French and Indians who were here when he first came to this country.

This cemetery is in a most deplorable condition. In all probability there has not been an interment in it for the past 25 years. There are no roads leading to it. It is surrounded on three sides by corn fields and on one side by a

large pasture. Sumac nearly as tall as a horse was found growing abundantly. The barbed wire fence which surrounded the cemetery is all down. In fact it presents a most desolate looking appearance. Most of the tombstones have fallen either flat on the ground, in front of the graves or to one side. Indeed, a grave could not be found but that was flat. There are no rounded mounds. In going to this cemetery Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Miller and the writer missed finding it by a half mile or more although in earlier days Roy Mitchell had visited this cemetery many times. There used to be a public road leading to it, a cut off to the east after you crossed Hoag's Branch bridge, but this road has been closed up for over 20 years. In going, the trio climbed several fences, went through several valleys and once went through a corn field, crossing Hoag's Branch three times in their wanderings. In the Berry graveyard lie the remains of a great many of the old pioneers. These were the early settlers. They were buried there because there was no other cemetery within thirty or forty miles. The grandfather and grandmother of former State Senator Stanton C. Pemberton, sleep their long last sleep in this graveyard. Here also lies the body of Samuel Ashmore, the first settler of Oakland. Also Samuel H. Ashmore, C. C. Ashmore's grandfather. Three or four of the old pioneer Kirkpatrick's, three or four of the Hamils, three Campbells, Uncle Mose Luce, Daniel Stites and his wife, Thomas Moody, Josiah Black and his wife, Samuel and Daniel B. Powers and wife.

Another grave in the Berry graveyard is that of Thomas Affleck, who died in 1852. Thomas Affleck was in life one of the most noted men in the community. He was born in Scotland but located here in 1832. He was a fine violinist and took great pleasure in playing for the "Hoe Downs" as they were called in those days. He was a model farmer, frugal and thrifty. It is said that he wore a No. 9 hat and by actual measurement his head measured 24 inches in circumference. He was also a great hunter, and when he wanted game he would "harness" up a yoke of cattle to his sled and strike out for the hunting grounds, where, turning his cattle loose to feed he would sit and wait and watch for his

game, and would rarely miss a single shot in bringing down a deer. The one great fault Mr. Affleck had was he drank too much. This was especially so after he lost his wife who lies buried beside him. Finally he went with his son, Rev. A. O. Allen (Affleck?) to Terre Haute, where he died. Before leaving Oakland he secured a promise from Dr. Rutherford and Mr. Mosely that they would see that he was buried in the Berry graveyard. Hearing of his death Dr. Rutherford and Mr. Mosely sent Aleck Mitchell over to Terre Haute after the remains and they were interred as stated previously by the side of his wife. Another noted character who helped to erect the log church near the Berry graveyard was Wm. Shadd, who was a blacksmith. The people called him "Old Shadd" for a nickname. He came here from along about the White River in Indiana in 1831. He had quite a large family, all of whom were thrifty and they soon owned a large farm. "Old Shadd" was a great talker and was always telling improbable stories. One time he exhibited to Dr. Rutherford his "spring lancet" and his "pullikin," the latter for extracting teeth, and estimated the number of teeth drawn with them, or it, at several barrels, and the blood shed by the "lancet" at the hogshead measure. Poor "Old Shadd." He was gathered to his fathers long ago in the fullness of time and a good old age. Another old pioneer who helped to lay out the Berry graveyard and build the log cabin church was William Nokes. He used to tell that he was a great heart smasher among the ladies and had been compelled at a single term of court in Louisville, Ky., to answer to a dozen breach of promise suits. He went by the name of "Old Bag of Shot," a name given him in honor of one of his stories in which he claimed that he once carried a bag containing a bushel of shot along the streets of Louisville, and as the frost had just come out of the ground he sank to his knees every step while the bricks of the pavement piled around his feet. The story grew by repetition until the shot became two bushels and the displaced brick reached to his waist. Another story told of him is that he went to old 'Squire Ashmore and made a complaint against a young

man of 18 years for assault and battery. Though he was at that time somewhat feeble, the 'Squire persuaded him that it would not look well for a man who had carried two bushels of shot to prosecute a stripling of eighteen years, and so in his good nature Mr. Nokes withdrew his complaint. We might go on, and still on, and relate early history of these old pioneers who helped build the log cabin church and lay out Berry graveyard, but will not this time.

Silently do these old pioneers slumber. Nothing disturbs them. They lived in an age of honesty, of frugality, of neighborly kindness and God fearing manliness. Some have been dead over sixty years. Many of their children are dead. Only now and then do we find any of them. Grandchildren there are in plenty in our community. These boys and girls are getting along in years. They have families of their own, aye, many have grandchildren. To them has been left a blessed heritage and names to keep untarnished.

In looking over the slabs or tombstones the following names, dates of locations and deaths were found inscribed:

Samuel Ashmore, born in Georgia 1795, located 1829, died 1836.

Moses Luce, born in Virginia 1785, located 1837, died 1838.

Catherine, wife of Moses Luce, born in Georgia 1780, located 1837, died in Indiana 1844.

Ruth Ashmore, born in Georgia 1792, located 1829, died 1855.

Samuel C. Ashmore, born in Georgia 1806, located 1831, died 1855.

Stanton Pemberton, born in Virginia 1778, located 1831, died 1838.

Sally, wife of Stanton Pemberton, born in Virginia 1782, located 1831, died 1850.

Eliza A. Morrison, born in Virginia 1812, located 1831, died 1832. The first person buried in this graveyard.

Daniel B. Powers, born in Ohio 1807, located 1838, died 1892.

Maria, wife of Daniel B. Powers, born in Ohio 1808, located 1838, died 1861.

Daniel Stites Sr., born in Ohio 1795, located 1840, died 1855.

Christiannah, wife of Daniel Stites, born in Ohio 1800, located 1840, died 1855.

Thos. Affleck, born in Scotland 1785, located 1836, died 1852.

Wife of Thos. Affleck, born in Scotland 1784, located 1836, died 1840.

George Bowdre, born in Ohio 1820, located 1848, died 1862.

Thos. Moody, born in Ohio 1799, located 1839, died 1862.

Sarah, wife of Thos. Moody, born in Ohio 1806, located 1839, died 1857.

Thos. McGuire, born in Tennessee 1792, located 1840, died 1844.

Alexander Newman, born in Tennessee 1793, located 1829, died 1851.

Margaret, wife of Alex. Newman, born in Tennessee 1789, located 1829, died 1866.

James H. Hammil, born in Tennessee 1799, located 1829, died 1856.

Elizabeth, wife of James Hammil, born in Tennessee 1802, located 1829, died 1889.

Josiah Black, born in Kentucky 1793, located 1831, died 1839.

Sussanah, wife of Josiah Black, born in Kentucky 1798, located 1831, died 1862.

James Black, born in Kentucky 1798, located 1828, died 1874.

Elizabeth, wife of James Black, born in Kentucky 1797, located 1828, died 1869.

L. E. Archer, born in Vermont 1783, located 1835, died 1866.

Samuel Rains, born in Ohio 1785, died 1853.

THE SPIRIT OF '76 FROM THE GREEN MOUNTAINS.

BY GAIUS PADDOCK,

THE GRANDSON OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PATRIOT.

“They marched with measured step
To the stirring sound of fife and drum;
Their war cry was heard upon the sky,
We'll fight for liberty until we die.”

In the early morning of April, 1775, as the sun's rays were lighting up the hills in northern Massachusetts, a woman, the wife of Gen. Israel Putnam, mounted on a swift horse, her hair and head dress fluttering in the wind, was seen riding with utmost speed, spurred on by the importance of her mission of arousing the scattered settlements of the section. She reined up her weary horse at a well known house and her clarion call soon brought to her side some of the inmates. In excited tones she said: “They have fired at Concord on our kindred and killed our friends. General Putnam is arranging to go at once. Who will help to save our liberties and our lives? We must act at once.” Gaius Paddock, a lad of sixteen, son of Zachariah and Martha Washburn Paddock, stepped forward and said: “I will go quickly,” and before the setting of the sun he and his companions of the neighborhood were gathered at the near-by school house. It was a sleepless night for many of the people in the vicinity. The men and boys were busy putting the old flint lock muskets and pistols in order, the women were helping to mould bullets and hunting up powder horns and buckskin pouches. Old scythes were put into the blacksmith's hands and every other implement that could be used as a weapon of defense was collected and put in the hands of those who would be ready for departure the next morning. Hastily partings were made all through the night to bid farewell.

The spirit of patriotism was awakened throughout the land. The patriots were profoundly impressed with the righteousness of the cause for which they were pledging their lives and all they held dear, with a fixed determination to die fighting for liberty, knowing they were soon to engage

in deadly conflict with soldiers well disciplined and armed with approved weapons of destruction. It surely took courage to dare to face veterans so completely equipped and organized—nothing could discourage them although armed as they were only with antiquated weapons. They were firmly convinced that victory would be won by the righteousness of their cause. Their watchword was: "In God we trust."

When the sun rose next morning young Paddock was marching in Captain Wood's company to join Colonel Armond's regiment in Boston. The muster roll of this noted company is still preserved in Washington together with those of many other organizations known as the "Green Mountain Boys," owing largely to their youthful appearance. The given names of the larger part of the company to which I have referred were of Biblical origin, the soldiers being mainly of Puritan descent. Their parents believed in perpetuating the names that had come down in their families through generations. While the company to which the hero of this article was attached underwent many changes by death and disabilities, no shirking or desertions took place during the seven years of the conflict. They never failed to do their full duty at all times. But few of those who enlisted when the company was formed lived to be mustered out at the close of the war. The soldier mentioned remained to the end refusing to return notwithstanding that father and mother, who were quite aged, sent at times substitutes with clothes and money, entreating him to return on a furlough, but he refused all their appeals and remained to the close. The reward for his steadfastness, in part, was the winning of the daughter of his Captain for his wife. Of his personal adventures and encounters during the war, worth relating, I have only the record of a few which will be given later on. But he was fully conscious of having performed his duty to his God and his country that liberty might not perish from the earth.

It was the spirit of righteousness that prompted the men of this period to lay aside the duties of their daily lives and march forth in defense of their lives and liberties, and the homes of the loved ones who looked to them for protection and support. It required courage, character and a firm belief in the justice of their cause. It required the sacrifice

of their personal ease and comfort, and separation from the homes they loved. But they counted these things as nothing and answered promptly the call to arms. It required no conscription or second call. They knew their duty and did it, as is shown by their devotion during the entire eight years of the Revolutionary conflict. To recount the many conflicts with defeats and disappointments which they encountered, with traitors in camp, Tories at home and throughout the country is unnecessary; the pages of history are open to all. Yet I should be false to a sacred duty if due praise were not given to the patriotic, heroic women for the many daring deeds of courage and devotion of which they were the continuing exemplars. They knew of but one duty and that was to uphold and sustain the soldiers at the front and at other posts of danger. Personal and perilous adventures on their part were of daily occurrence. I am unable to recall the details as given me by my grandmother and my aunts of these heroic acts, but I know there were many women as brave and daring as Molly Pitcher, who faced death in battle without fear and with all the spirit of the Maid of Orleans.

After the surrender of the British army at Yorktown and the establishment of peace the hero of this narrative returned to his home to enjoy the liberty he had helped to win. He resumed the avocations of the farm and wedded the idol of his heart who had been faithful to the vow made on the eve of the eventful day when he marched away in 1775. Nothing of unusual interest or importance happened in the next forty years of my grandparents' lives. They were busy with the duties of farm life and the welfare of their fast-increasing family until their great adventure, here recorded, which was the opening of another life to be spent in a far-distant land.

In the early dawn of a bright September day in 1815 the quiet valley of the beautiful Sharon, near Woodstock, on Chreshey River, Vermont, was astir with the hurried movements of a large number of the inhabitants who were vastly interested in the departure of one of its most favored citizens and his family for the far west, which was then but little known except to the pioneers who were closely following the

Indians who were being driven across the Mississippi. The family referred to was that of Gaius Paddock, the soldier of the Revolution, previously mentioned, and his wife, Polly Wood, daughter of the husband's former Captain, Josiah Wood, and a brave and devoted woman. Their family consisted of eight daughters and two sons. All the family were among the argonauts except the eldest daughter who with her husband and two children expected to follow them if conditions were favorable.

One son-in-law, Pascal P. Enos, had married Salome, the third daughter, a few days before their departure. To her was intrusted the record of the various events of the journey and to her I am indebted for the story in detail as here written. Much anxiety was felt by their relatives and friends at home who thought the removal a risky and hazardous undertaking. A change of location from this peaceful locality to a far-away and unknown country was an unusual occurrence. It involved the severance of ties endeared by relationship and long association. But to the brave soldier and his trusted mate, who had fully considered the outlook, the removal was a change from the rocky, barren hills of New England to a more fertile region. The Captain of this little band of adventurers aided by the wise counsel of his wife, felt confident that they were justified in the undertaking. While they were unable to locate the exact destination, they decided, from vague reports that had reached them, that the fertile valley of the Mississippi was the most favorable section in which to locate their future home. They were cheered and encouraged by the hope that a great future in agricultural, commercial and industrial development awaited the valley of the great river.

Their earthly possessions were closely packed in three covered wagons; one carriage with teams and four riding horses. When this procession was in line for departure it presented quite a novel and formidable appearance. The cost of the outfit had lightened their purses and, at the same time, gladdened their hearts. As this cavalcade slowly disappeared over the hills they took the last look at the home which had sheltered them from the birth of several of the

younger members of the family and had been the abiding places of the others. This home was located at the foot of Mount Tom, a most picturesque spot and endeared by the sacred memories which cluster round the hallowed hearth. They felt keenly the severing of associations with loved relatives and friends. A shade of sadness for a time clouded the hopeful expectations of these far-west adventurers but was soon dispelled by the changing scenes and the novelty of camp life. Quite a lengthy procession of friends that had accompanied them for a few hours, at length turned back to their homes after bidding them a long farewell. Their hearts were saddened by the parting but consoled by the hope that their loss would be the gain of their departing friends. The argonauts continued their westward journey through the States of Vermont and part of Massachusetts and into New York. They crossed the Hudson at Poughkeepsie and thence in a southwest direction to the battlefields of New Jersey. They rested there on Sunday and the day following to visit and listen to the story of the sufferings of the soldiers at Valley Forge and their heroism in the various Revolutionary conflicts. The Captain forcibly called to their minds the fact that the officers and soldiers all suffered alike without a murmur or complaint. They were all vastly interested as the narrator pointed out the spot made memorable to him by his own experiences. "Here," he said, "is where an officer on horseback showed me a kindness I shall never forget. I was struggling in deep snow, cold, hungry, and scantily clothed. I had been out on a foraging and reconnoitering expedition. The officer riding alongside, hailed me and said, 'Boy, get on behind me. Gladly accepting his offer I was soon at the headquarters of Washington and remained at his request over night. I was fortunate enough to overhear some of the conversation that occurred. I was standing leaning against a tree with my arm resting above my head to steady myself, my flesh was visible through the tattered clothing, but unmindful of discomfort I listened intently to the expressions of the officers. Washington was calm and self-possessed, but showed much feeling. He said: 'We will never despair. We will never surrender. We will fight on until the last one of the brave youths, like the one

standing yonder, are offered up on the altar of liberty and our freedom obtained. It is well worth the sacrifices we are making. It is much better to die fighting than to be enslaved or be hung as we might be if we failed to obtain our liberties. It was the justice of their cause and the sufferings they were enduring that were binding them more firmly together as the struggle went on and with God's help would succeed."

Words like these served to help and strengthen officers and soldiers alike who had not lost faith in the cause for which they had pledged their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor. None of them wavered or questioned the final result although it looked almost hopeless to many. They all had fully considered the consequences if they failed as expressed by Franklin, when he signed the Declaration of Independence: "Now," he said as he laid down the pen, "we must all hang together or we will be sure to hang separately."

The heroism, the devotion and the dauntless courage of the patriots in the long struggle for independence are matters of history and so well known to the general reader as to necessitate no repetition here. Suffice it to say that under the peerless leadership of Washington final success eventually perched on the banners of the new Republic and the war-worn warriors returned to their homes to enjoy the blessings of peace which their valor had won. And among them was the hero of this story who on this pilgrimage lived over again the campaigns in which he had taken so splendid a part. It is a sacred duty at this present time to rally to the support of the principles for which the soldiers of the Revolution fought and rescue the country from the enemies from within that are imperiling the safety of the government. Washington's orders at that time were: "Put none but Americans on guard," and the sentiment is as good today as when he promulgated it. And who are the guardsmen of this day and generation?

After they had rested a few days at historic Valley Forge and vicinity our travelers continued their journey, stopping a short time in the City of Brotherly Love and examining the places of interest connected with the Revolution. They had, since their arrival, been so kindly entertained

by chance friends in that hospitable city, that they found it difficult to sever the acquaintances so hastily made. The journey through the State of Pennsylvania was not without many pleasant incidents and recollections. They were shown many acts of kindness by the early settlers who greeted them with genuine hospitality, and some of the brief acquaintances made on the trip were, in after years, renewed and kept alive when some of them concluded to come farther west. I am unable to say how often this occurred, but one instance which was told me goes to show that all the world is kindred when united by acts of kindness. One cold stormy night in the winter, about twenty years after our travelers were settled in their new home, in Madison county, Illinois, a very prominent and honored physician and his family from Philadelphia, who had concluded to change their abode, knocked at the door and asked shelter for himself, his wife and three children, and their horses. They were given a hearty invitation to enter. When they were warming and being looked over you may imagine the surprised joy that was manifested by the inmates and their guests when they were recognized as being of the many who had shown them kindness at their home in Philadelphia when our travelers were on their journey west. The result was, the guest concluded to settle not far distant in Upper Alton. For the remainder of their lives the two families were true and attached friends. The name of this noted physician was Dr. J. B. Lathy whose reputation as a skillful practitioner became well known throughout this section, combined, as it was, with a character for honor, integrity and lovable qualities unsurpassed. It is with profound feelings of gratitude for many acts of kindness rendered to myself, my family and my kindred, that I am permitted to pay a small tribute to this noble man who for years answered the calls for professional aid, however, distant from his home, to relieve the sufferings of humanity, without thought of himself and, in most cases, without compensation. His memory is with us yet although his earthly remains have long since mouldered into dust.

Our travelers on their arrival at Fort DuQuesne (now Pittsburgh) chartered a flat boat with a pick-up crew, and

putting themselves and their earthly possessions aboard, floated with the current and by aid of improvised oars, down the rapid stream, making a novel and adventurous voyage to Cincinnati, arriving there about November 1st without any events of interest with the exception of a few encounters with combative ruffians who frequented the borders of civilization. The results of these differences were decidedly in favor of the voyagers who knew their rights and defended them with much vigor and to the discomfiture of the aggressors. In one or two cases when they neared the shore they pitched the ruffians into the river and left them to their fate.

On their arrival at Cincinnati they went into winter quarters, as they termed it, in a very comfortable house, with grateful hearts and pleasant memories of the trip. The family were not idle and soon formed pleasant acquaintances with opportunities to give instruction in music, artistic drawing, painting and botany for which they were well qualified, receiving therefor some small compensation, accompanied by pleasant social intercourse. The winter quickly passed and would have been associated with pleasant recollections had it not been for a sad event which clouded and wrecked the life of one of the fairest of these charming women, named Susan. Refined and with artistic talent, versed in literature and botany, trusting and confiding, with noble aspirations, she was courted and won by a southerner from South Carolina, a man with an attractive personality. He married her and took her to his southern home, with the best wishes of her friends, for a happy life, but the results were most disappointing. On arrival at her husband's home she was horrified, alarmed and bewildered to find out the true character of this man and his surroundings. She fled, not knowing or caring much how. She finally reached Cincinnati, crushed, broken-hearted and disgusted, resolved that she would live solely hereafter for those she loved and who loved her, laboring for the happiness of others and I can vouch for the faithful performance of this vow that was kept to the end of her long life. I feel reluctant to lay bare this event to which she, nor any of her family, ever alluded in any manner. During forty years of a most intimate association with

her the facts were only made known to me after her death, in 1887, by her sister, the last of that generation, who gave me the information of the event which clouded her long life. So saddened was she that a smile was rare. But her heart was filled to the utmost with love of her kindred and friends which was manifested in acts of kindness that spoke more than words could convey. When this sorrowful information was given me by the last of these lovely and gifted women, shortly before her own death, in 1900, at the age of 97 years, I felt that their earthly mission was complete, and my belief in the immortality of the soul, throughout eternity, was confirmed and strengthened.

Early in the spring of 1816, on the first suggestion that winter was over and the time of the singing of birds had come with all nature rejoicing in the advent of the season of foliage and flowers, the family engaged passage on a steamboat from Cincinnati, one of the first that made its appearance on western waters. The flat boat experience had given them quite enough of that mode of traveling, and a trip on a steamboat presented many attractive and novel features. They were anxious to reach their destination on the Mississippi at the earliest possible date. The Ohio at that season of the year was a rapid and much swollen river, but it presented many attractions. They severed the pleasant social relations with Cincinnati acquaintances with much regret but their first experience of steamboating soon dispelled all unpleasant thoughts: the beautiful river views, the distant bluffs and fertile bottom lands, presented so many interesting and fascinating aspects that they were rather sorry when they arrived at Shawneetown, the end of their voyage. After getting their belongings unloaded and indulging in a few days of resting they soon were on their way overland across the territory of Illinois. With but few adventures and the return to camping out and encountering the usual accidents that attend traveling through a wild, unsettled region, they arrived at St. Louis in the latter part of April. After spending a few weeks looking over conditions then existing, they concluded to go to St. Charles, a small town north of St. Louis. It is not at all surprising that the inducements for

settlement in what was then known as the village of St. Louis afforded little attraction for the band of people who had been accustomed to having friends and associates of a refined, cultured class of high moral character. They found nothing congenial, with a few exceptions, that conformed to their ideas of right living. The population of St. Louis, at that time, numbered from ten to fifteen thousand, many of a migratory or adventurous class.

I quote the words of Governor Reynolds in his history of the west in which he described the larger portion of the citizens or those dwelling in that city. A large part of the native American population had come from the border states with the strong prejudices of their class and with the customs and social relations of their original homes. The Southerners regarded the Yankees which included all emigrants from the northern states, as tricky scheming and pernicious race of peddlers filling the country with tinware, clocks and wood nutmegs. The Northerners thought the Southerner a lean, lank, lazy creature, hunting, living in huts, rioting on whiskey, dirty and ignorant. They misunderstood each other "perfectly." The population of St. Louis was very badly mixed, a few French who had been driven to this country during the period of the revolution in France; Spanish some of whom were mixed with half breed negroes and Indians; a lot of adventurous Americans from all parts of the country both north and south all willing to shirk and let others work, large numbers of whom talked loud in blasphemy and were to a large extent devoid of character. There were of course some very good people among them who led upright lives with fixed Christian principles and had a firm desire to do what was right and fair at all times, but they were few in number and unable to shape the course of events which were surely coming, to-wit: the fastening upon the Country the further extension of slavery, and under these conditions which prevailed it was useless to try and live peacefully among them. After living in St. Charles a short time the Paddock family returned to St. Louis. Mr. Paddock had spent most of his time in looking round for a permanent home that would be desirable. With his son-in-law Pascal P. Enos he had visited Illinois then a territory and had se-

cured a large tract of land near Edwardsville in Madison County, and they had cleaned up the land and built a cabin and were looking forward to the building of a house. Several years elapsed before it was ready to accommodate the family who meantime remained in St. Louis. During this time Mr. Paddock considered his home was in St. Louis and he was before long called upon to defend it under circumstances that showed his valor and fearlessness. The State of Missouri had been voted into the slavery ranks without very much antagonism but quite enough to engender considerable feeling among a large number who opposed it, and at that time a man's politics were held in esteem by many as being paramount to his religion and often gave rise to personal encounters. After the slavery question had been settled for Missouri a grand jollification with illumination of residences, public buildings, and business places was decided upon, and directed by those in authority. Notice was served upon the Paddock family to prepare to light up and join in the demonstration. Mrs. Paddock was indignant replying to this demand "that they would see" and dispatched a messenger to her husband then at the farm about thirty miles distant. When informed what was expected and demanded, Mr. Paddock mounted his horse and taking the trusty rifle which he had carried during the Revolutionary War he soon arrived at St. Louis and after a brief consultation concluded to refuse to light up and await results. When the evening had come to illuminate, the procession on passing the house noticed that no lights were visible, in fact all was in darkness. When the family returned to St. Louis after a short time spent in St. Charles, Mo., they rented the Chouteau Mansion which was quite an imposing stone house and continued to live in it during the entire time of their stay as they liked the mansion with its surroundings, it being centrally located. No doubt the committee of illumination were anxious for that particular house to be lighted up, and for that reason they insisted upon their request being complied with. On consultation they concluded to send a committee to find out at once why their request was refused. Mr. Paddock soon appeared and informed them that he had no intention of

lighting up and ordered them off the premises. He told them he had fought eight years for liberty and freedom and reaching behind the door he grasped his rifle and told them to depart, saying that he would kill the first man who attempted to storm the house, that they might kill him but he surely would die fighting. They at once concluded to abandon the threat they had made to storm the house and after some prominent men who were in charge of festivities had consulted together the mob retired in order, calling Mr. Paddock some hard names. It appeared that his fighting reputation when occasion required it, was well known to some of those present. I only mention this instance as one of the many annoyances that this loyal family had to encounter at times when public opinion was formed by prejudices hastily made without any real just cause and are led by a few men who disregard the rights of others, that know no law save that might makes right. Shortly after this event took place a similar one occurred when he was on the farm in Illinois that also required courage to assert and be ready to fight for the cause of freedom. The advocates of slavery who at that time shaped and dominated the course which the government policy pursued were in full power; and having bound the state of Missouri with the slave shackles they determined to fasten the same blighting influence upon the farming state of Illinois, and here let me quote from Reynolds' History of Illinois. The Constitutional Convention held in Philadelphia July 13th, 1787, passed a memorable bill, every Southern member voting for it. Then the great states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire the heart of the great valley was consecrated to Freedom, intelligence and honesty, and in the light of ninety-four years it is evident to all that this act was the salvation of the Republic and the knell of slavery. The law which was passed and which was totally disregarded when Missouri was admitted was "First, The Exclusion of Slavery from the territories; Second, The provisions for Public Schools giving one township and every sixteenth section in each township, that is one-thirty-sixth of all the land for Public Schools; Third, The provisions prohibited the adoption of any constitution or the en-

actment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contract." It was upon this compact that another political battle was to be fought again in the admission of Illinois. The larger part of the territory, the southern portion, was settled by emigrants from Kentucky, Virginia, Tennessee and North Carolina who were firm Southerners and claimed that the territories were alike for slave or free. This gave rise to much bitter feeling and when the time came for deciding by the ballot, whether Illinois should be free or slave, Edwardsville was one of the largest voting places in that section and a large crowd had gathered there. The voters were largely Southerners or their sympathizers but that did not prevent Mr. Paddock from going with his rifle and getting on top of a barrel and taking a slip of paper, he proceeded to read the names aloud first of those who favored slavery and then those in favor of free speech, free press and freedom. He then stated he had come armed to make a stand for a free state, free press and freedom and fight for it if necessary. At that time printed ballots were not in use and voters answered to their names, yes or no, as they were read aloud by the clerk of election from the list he had. It required courage, nerve and a firm determination to stand up for your convictions as to what should be done. Most fortunately the Free State votes outnumbered the opposition by a very few votes. When the full returns from the entire state were received, the Southern part, south of Springfield, voted largely for slavery. The Northern part redeemed the State of Illinois and the end was a glorious victory for freedom.

Very strangely this victory was largely due to the stand taken by a few men, among them was Edward Coles who was a noted leader, born and reared in Virginia, the owner of slaves which he had inherited from his father. He brought them into the territory of Illinois, gave them their freedom and 160 acres of land each. He organized the forces of freedom throughout the country, traveled day and night, writing, making speeches, urging the people to come and vote for free speech, free press and freedom. A most thorough and intense hater of the system of slavery, he lived to see his efforts crowned with success and a few years later was elected

Governor of the State. He was by nature a chivalrous, high-toned gentleman and a pure, practical philanthropist who labored for the amelioration of all mankind. He suffered much persecution and annoyance by the acts of demagogue politicians who urged on a suit in the courts in the name of a disreputable man. The lower court found judgment against him for several thousands of dollars for damages for freeing his slaves, a point of law without justice or equity tried before a partisan jury picked up for the occasion, but he promptly appealed it and the higher courts set the judgment aside and the prosecutors were assessed the costs and damages. He was much disgusted and after a number of years retired from politics, went to Philadelphia and lived there until his death. Nearly a century later the State of Illinois passed a bill appropriating \$5,000 for the erection of a suitable monument to this truly wise and far seeing patriot who saved the state, and for his great services deserves to live in the grateful memories of the people. I have departed largely from my subject, but it is my most earnest desire to bring forcibly to the notice of the readers, acts of personal devotion to fixed principles. When these important questions had been settled a better feeling prevailed among the people, difference of opinion became more tolerant and tranquillity was more apparent among all classes, with but one aim to build up and develop the resources of the country. Mr. Paddock removed the family to the farm about 1820 to enjoy the quietness of rural life, but still retaining the pleasant social acquaintances made while living in St. Louis that has been kept up by his descendants for several generations. Several years passed before they felt themselves fully at home amid the wild surroundings and trips to St. Louis with prolonged stays were frequent. The attraction of the gay life of the best French and cultivated American families was attractive and alluring to the younger portion of the family. Being skillful equestrians they thought nothing of mounting their horses and making the trip with its pleasant adventures. Arrivals and departures of noted men and women were frequent and when General Lafayette made his visit to St. Louis there was a rivalry among the social circles to see who could

or would pay him the greatest honor. One of the Paddock daughters who was noted for her beauty and accomplishments led the opening of the ball that was given in honor of Lafayette. In after years she was very fond of relating the conversation with the famous guest and often said that when the Ball was near its close General Lafayette on being told that her father was in the Revolutionary army and was present at Valley Forge was much impressed, and pulling off his glove that bore his name said "take this to him with my best wishes for his health." This was considered quite an honor and the glove has been highly treasured ever since. The Invitation to the Ball and the glove are now in charge of the Missouri Historical Society. While these events are not of any intrinsic value of themselves, they recall recollections of endeared friends and occurrences. The daughter referred to above was Julia and shortly after the Lafayette Ball she was married to a prominent man, Henry Reily, and lived in St. Louis for a number of years, but most unfortunately he was killed by an accident when traveling in the State of Missouri, leaving her a widow with two children. This bereavement was a very sad one and she at once gave up all society and returned to her father's farm. A post office was located on this old place named Paddock Grove and she was appointed Postmistress. She was the first woman to hold official position in the west, a position which she held for a number of years with general satisfaction. Of the many friends this family had in St. Louis none was endeared to them more than Mrs. George Gooding, the wife of Colonel George Gooding who had seen much of the Far West prior to the war of 1812. Colonel Gooding held many posts of importance during the period of the Indian Wars and was so unfortunate as to be in Fort Detroit with his wife when the surrender was made by a cowardly officer. It so incensed Colonel Gooding that he denounced the act most forcibly and was exchanged promptly and sent to Fort Snelling, now near St. Paul, Minnesota, then the most remote and dangerous post on the frontier. The Indians in that vicinity were soon brought under subjection by friendly advances without any bloodshed. Mrs. Gooding's adventures were most interesting. The Indians would not believe she was a

white woman as the Indians had never seen one and could not be convinced that she was not painted until she rolled up the sleeves of her gown, baring her arms, and they had been permitted to scratch until the blood came to remove their doubting curiosity. The encounters and adventure were vastly interesting when the army was forcing its way west among hostile Indians and at times the allied forces of both French and English.

It took several years before the family were fully weaned from the pleasures of the life in the rapidly growing city of St. Louis to the quietness and the sameness of life in the country. They felt the changed conditions but soon adapted themselves to the surroundings with a determination to enjoy and make the entire household happy and contented. Those who have lived in the country have noticed how many attractive sights the changing of the season presents. The members of the family found pleasurable occupations that they did not in any way look upon as work, as parental respect and obedience had been taught them from childhood and they labored with cheerfulness to render their parents happy. Having referred to some of their friends in St. Louis to whom they were much attached, I should feel derelict in my duty if a tribute to the memory of one of the most gifted men of that period, Charles Keemle, the editor and publisher of the St. Louis Reveille, was omitted. A natural born gentleman from Virginia of good family with a classical education, noble and high minded, the soul of honor and integrity, an accomplished linguist with a fine musical voice that could sing beautiful charming airs of Scotland, Ireland and England with the changing native pathos of each nation. Over six feet in stature and a perfectly developed figure that was remarkably attractive, a most eloquent and forcible speaker, he was their best and truest friend, one of the first acquaintances made when they came to St. Louis and whose life-long friendship they retained until the last. Often on a Saturday evening, Mr. Keemle and a son of Mr. Paddock would mount their horses and in a few hours would be at the farm to enjoy the companionship of the charming women and the aged mother and then return Sunday evening. This trip covered sixty miles or

more, and I remember the thrill of pleasure that I felt as Mr. Keemle sang those old Scotch airs with the accent so peculiar to their dialect, the Irish songs with the brogue that is so characteristic, the English ballads filled with romance, love and devotion, but he never forgot to sing the Star Spangled Banner and other patriotic songs of our country. On looking over the bound volumes of his paper published in 1843 to 1845, I found them filled with editorials of the most interesting reading in faultless English that would bring the blush of shame to many editors of present papers that are full of errors in syntax and etymology. While there may have been scandals at that time they were not published or given prominence with large headlines. Many articles were written by Susan that showed talent and told of interesting events that transpired in this locality. One article entitled, "The Real Wandering Jew," is an account of an actual occurrence that is full of mystery.

Of the many settlers who came into this vicinity in the early period from 1845 to 1848 there was none to whom this section was more indebted for a nucleus of an advanced society than that of the educated, highly cultured family of the Honorable Emanuel West who was Vice Consul from the United States to Rio Janeiro, the capital of Brazil, a most important position at that time. Mr. West was a prominent lawyer in New York for many years and gave up his lucrative practice to accept the call of his country to represent it in Brazil. It was not long before this gifted man met and married the fair daughter of a prominent citizen, one of the old Spanish families living in the Capital. When Mr. West's term of appointment was completed and a change of the American administration occurred, he resigned and returned to the United States. He was led to believe that the Far West had rare possibilities and having purchased quite a large tract of land about four miles distant from the Paddock home he arranged to build a two story log cabin of large size. This was a big undertaking which it took nearly two years to complete, with outhouses, barns, sheds and shelter for stock and farm implements. The residence was imposing. After his return from Brazil, he remained for some time in New York, a little

slow to face the conditions of a frontier life, but he at last got together his household fixtures which were most costly but ill suited to frontier conditions and sailed from New York to New Orleans, then to St. Louis by steamboat, a long voyage, for it was over six months in transit. After numerous delays it at length reached its destination. It was the wonder of this section, for the furniture was of the most artistic design, satin trimmed and upholstered in a most expensive manner. When it was at last unpacked, put up and arranged in the log cabin it presented a most gorgeous appearance but was incongruous with its surroundings, and people came from long distances to look at this elaborately furnished cabin. I went with my aunts to call and look on this remarkable palace cabin, I think about 1844, though I am not sure as to the date, but I was very much impressed with everything on and about the place. The occupants of this frontier home soon learned to enjoy their backwoods experience and to understand that life among their neighbors was the climax of happiness, even though they had no congenial social subjects to discuss or consider with any of them except a few exceptionally well read and cultivated near by neighbors. Many of those who dwelt near were descendants of those pioneers who had followed the blazed trail of that adventurous noble soldier George Rogers Clark and his companions, and had availed themselves of every opportunity of obtaining an education. Several families living very near were remarkable for their desire to learn. Mr. Paddock's library was open to all and they borrowed, studied and read everything they could lay their hands upon, often until past midnight by the light of tallow dipped candle and hickory bark. One family was noted for its industry, frugality and determination to surmount all the complex problems that confronted it. It was the family of Louis D. Palmer. They had come from Christian County, Kentucky, in 1831 with but little of worldly possession, in fact they were poor in purse but rich far beyond all those with whom they dwelt in ability that knew no bounds nor yielded to any disappointment. Six sons and one daughter with their parents constituted this remarkable family. It was not long before the reward of their industrious life, their days of hard

work and their constant application and hard study at night enabled these sturdy boys to master the basis of an education, elementary, primary and the rudiments of the best English authors. Such application followed year in and out at last had its just reward. They all became prominent in the vocations they followed. One of them, John M. Palmer, won a record for valor in the Civil War, was military governor of his native state, Kentucky, during the most troublesome period at the close of the Civil War where he taught the unruly and rebellious citizens of that state a wholesome lesson of obedience to order that was based upon equality and justice, and shortly after the war he was elected Governor of Illinois by a large majority. Another member of the family, LeRoy Palmer, became judge of the highest courts in Iowa, and was noted for his wise decisions. Another of the brothers, Winfield Scott Palmer, became prominent in mercantile life and filled important positions. They often referred to their early life when working on their farm and the nights they spent in reading and studying the best authors, the undaunted efforts they made to reach the goal that only came with a fixed determination to succeed and surmount apparent impossibilities. The eldest son of Louis D. Palmer was the Rev. Elihu Palmer who became a noted Baptist preacher and underground railroad worker. There were quite a number of other families who lived in this vicinity that in after years won their way to positions of trust and prominence. I am unable to recall their names though they were often mentioned by my aunts when I made my yearly visits with them.

Mr. Paddock died in 1831. His wife survived him nineteen years. She died July 15, 1850. The family of Mr. Paddock resided for many years on the home farm where they dispensed a gracious hospitality and were well known for their kindness and charity.

This brief article on the life of Gaius Paddock, the soldier of the Revolution, was written by his grandson now in his 85th year, living in the old homestead which was located in 1816 in Madison County, Illinois. He is prompted by patriotic motives to mention some of the events that are more or less connected with the early history of our country with the hope of

awakening a more pronounced feeling of love and veneration for the memory of that valiant band of worthies, and inculcating into the present generation a more zealous feeling of patriotism, in the hope that it may strengthen, cement, and advance the glory of our country.

Gaius Paddock at the early age of 17 enlisted in the Revolutionary Army at the commencement of war with Great Britain and served his country until the close of the war. He lived at Paddock Grove, Madison County, Illinois, and died at St. Louis when on a visit at that place, August 11, 1831. He was born, November 2, 1758.

EDITORIALS

JOURNAL OF
THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Published Quarterly by the Society at Springfield, Illinois.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER, EDITOR.

Associate Editors:

William A. Meese George W. Smith Andrew Russel
H. W. Clendenin Edward C. Page

Applications for membership in the Society may be sent to the Secretary of the Society, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield, Illinois.

Membership Fee, One Dollar—Paid Annually. Life Membership, \$25.00

Vol. 12	JANUARY, 1920	No. 4
---------	---------------	-------

THE ILLINOIS CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

The delegates elected to amend the Constitution of the State of Illinois met in the House of Representatives in the State Capitol at Springfield, January 6, 1920.

Contrary to the expectations of many, the members of the Convention are representative men from every community in the State. The people of the State, generally, showed little interest in this important matter of amending or altering the organic law of the State which was framed fifty years ago, and which many students of political economy think should now be revised and amended to meet modern problems. On that account it was feared that the best citizens would not be willing to assist in the work by offering themselves as delegates to the Convention.

Happily this fear was not realized. Governor Frank O. Lowden and Justice Orrin N. Carter of the State Supreme Court were strong supporters of the plan to revise the Constitution.

Upon the meeting and organization of the Convention, Mr. Charles E. Woodward of Ottawa was elected its President. Mr. Woodward is recognized as one of the foremost constitutional lawyers in the State as well as a deep and thoughtful student of law, history and economics.

The membership of the Convention includes men of great experience in legislation and in the practice of law. Former Governor Joseph W. Fifer is a member of the Convention, and gives to it his ripe experience as an executive, statesman and lawyer. Speaker David E. Shanahan of Chicago who has been a member of the House of Representatives for more than twenty-five years and has for three terms presided over the House as its Speaker, is one of the Chicago members.

State Senator Edward C. Curtis of Grant Park, who has for years served as a member of the General Assembly, first in the House, where he served as Speaker, and since 1904 he has been an active and influential member of the Senate. Senator Curtis introduced the first resolution for a Constitutional Convention in 1907 and has actively worked for a Convention at every session of the legislature since that time until the adoption of the resolution authorizing a Convention in 1917.

Other prominent and influential men who have served in the General Assembly with distinction, are: Senator Henry M. Dunlap of Savoy, Champaign County, Senator Frederic R. DeYoung, Chicago, Judge George A. Dupuy, Chicago, John J. Gorman, Chicago, William T. Hollenbeck, Marshall, Morton D. Hull, Chicago, William M. Scanlan, Peru, Thomas Rinaker, Carlinville.

Among the prominent lawyers who are members of the Convention are: Charles S. Cutting, Levy Mayer, Willard M. McEwen, Charles H. Hamill, Abel Davis, and Edward H. Morris, of Chicago, William E. Trautmann, East St. Louis, Frank J. Quinn, Peoria, Cicero, J. Lindly, Greenville, George C. Gale, Galesburg, Gale G. Gilbert, Mt. Vernon, George A. Barr of Joliet, Clinton L. Conkling of Springfield, John J. Brenholt, Jr., of Alton.

Other well known men who are members of the Convention are: Elam L. Clarke, Waukegan, Rufus C. Dawes, Walter Wilson, Chicago, Douglas Sutherland, John E. Traeger, Chicago, James H. Paddock, Springfield. In fact a list of the members shows that, in almost every case, communities have sent their best citizens to represent them.

The Legislative Reference Bureau of the State was charged by the Fifty-first General Assembly, 1919, with the duty of collecting and publishing data for the use of the Constitutional Convention and much valuable material has been collected and arranged for the convenience of the members.

The Convention composed of the best material in the State, equipped with the necessary machinery for work, ought to do a piece of work that will compare well with the work of earlier Convention makers, and the product of their labors should be a State paper, concise, conservative and broad, a basic code, worthy of Illinois history and traditions, and in keeping with the most approved methods and suitable to the varied and changing needs of our great modern commonwealth.

ILLINOIS DAY MEETING OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY POSTPONED

Notices of the December 3, 1919, Illinois Day, meeting were sent out to the members of the Historical Society, announcing that Lieutenant Colonel B. M. Chipperfield of Canton, Illinois, who served with distinction in the American Expeditionary Forces in France, would address the Society.

Then the shortage of coal made it necessary to use rigid economy in the use of light and heat in the Capitol building and the Departments of the State work were requested to use as few rooms as possible, and evening meetings were discouraged, but the Secretary of State, Hon. L. L. Emmerson, gave the Historical Society permission to hold its meetings in the Senate chamber as usual. The weather was very cold indeed, and blizzards and snow storms were reported from the northwest.

On the morning of December 3, the Secretary of the Society received a telegram from Colonel Chipperfield stating that he was on his way to Springfield from Dakota, that his train was very late, but still he hoped to reach Springfield in time to keep his appointment with the Historical Society, but he was unable to do so, and the meeting was called off.

If it had not been for the fuel situation the officers of the Society would have secured another speaker even on such short notice, but they felt that as the supply of coal was so nearly exhausted at the State House that, though not lacking in appreciation, it would be better to help the Secretary of State save the coal than for the Society to avail itself of his unfailing interest and generosity. Accordingly the musicians who were to help the Historical Society in the observance of the anniversary were notified, and a notice was published in the evening paper at Springfield, but some of the members and friends failed to see it and went to the State House to attend the meeting only to be disappointed.

ARMISTICE DAY

Observed by Entire Nation, Cities, Hamlets

HONOR THOSE WHO DIED FOR LIBERTY

Armistice Day exercises were carried out in Washington, D. C., despite a drizzling rain which began in the early morning and continued during the day. Many of the arranged events of celebration were held inside in departments and bureaus.

Reports tell of celebrations in every city and hamlet of the United States. At the anniversary hour, 11 o'clock, the rattle of musketry from the army firing platoon formally announced that two memorial California redwood trees had been planted in Lafayette Square. They were banked by earth brought from many states and with memorial documents to be sheltered for years beneath their roots.

A community chorus singers gathered on the steps of the treasury across from the White House to serenade President Wilson.

GREAT BRITAIN CELEBRATES

Great Britain celebrated the first anniversary of "Armistice Day" with impressive ceremonies. The foremost and striking of these came in response to the appeal of King George to commemorate the event by a universal simultaneous suspension of activity throughout the country and the

observance of silence for two minutes at the moment corresponding with the signing of the Armistice—the eleventh hour of the eleventh day of the eleventh month. The orders for silence and the standing at attention for two minutes, which were prescribed by the British Navy, were adopted by all the American war ships in British waters.

SERVICES IN FRANCE

The first anniversary of Armistice Day was celebrated at the Chapel Invalides, Paris, France, with a solemn mass in memory of those who gave their lives in the World War. Marshal Foch, General Pau and maimed soldiers were present. A choir composed of war orphans sang *Te Deum*.

CHICAGO'S ARMISTICE DAY

Chicago gave sixty seconds of silence on Tuesday, November 11th, to the memory of the soldier boys who "went west" and to the creation of a new National holiday—Armistice Day. Millions dropped factory, office and household duties for one minute and turned their faces towards Europe in prayerful memory of the gold star men.

The sobering effect of the minute's thought was reflected at night, when thousands gathered in Grant Park to witness a display of fireworks. Michigan Boulevard crowds refused to buy feather ticklers, horns of confetti, with which vendors sought to start hilarity. From the front of practically every Michigan Avenue skyscraper huge crosses of white light glowed out over the park. These illuminations were provided with simple ingenuity by turning on office lights behind the windows that formed the design. The spectacle seemed to silence the crowd.

Only twice were there signs of the original Armistice Day delirium. Once a huge American Legion emblem blazed forth, and again General Pershing's rugged features were etched in fire against the sky. An American flag brought enthusiastic applause.

While the riotous scenes of a year ago were but memories, it was a Memorial Day, Fourth of July, and Christmas rolled into one. Thousands wore the khaki or blue to work and loop sidewalks took on the color of 1918. Before 10 o'clock whistles, sirens, bells and cannon began to sound "alert." Promptly at 11 the hush fell. Judges in court-rooms, prisoners in jails, children in schoolrooms, clerks, executives, laborers, and housekeepers, all turned east with bowed heads as the hour of the anniversary of the signing of the Armistice arrived.

At 11:01 scattered bands broke into the National Anthem. Heads were bared, the military stood at attention, and by 11:02 the heartfelt cheering was rising from a great chorus. In La Salle Street and other downtown thoroughfares, baskets of torn paper were thrown from windows, and came swirling down into the streets "reminders of another scrap of paper." Ticker tape came down in long snarls and windings.

But the pranks of the merrymakers did not hold the attention of the public for long. Scores of meetings, attended by "those who served," turned more sober-faced pedestrians into the streets. Their spirit was registered on the Red Cross roll call for 1919, which was swelled by many thousands of dollars as Chicagoans paused to think. Gatherings of ex-service men re-united many who had not met since their return to the states. Maj.-Gen. John A. LeJeune of the Marine corps, who commanded the 2nd division of heroic fame, spent Armistice Day in Chicago shaking the hands of hundreds who served under him. The James G. Brophy post of the American Legion celebrated the day with a dinner and smoker at the Iroquois Club. At the speakers' table were Judge Joseph B. David, Dr. George F. James, educational director of the A. E. F., and others. Judge Kenesaw M. Landis talked to 300 wounded men in the Red Cross Hostess house at Fort Sheridan, as a part of the Armistice Day exercises. About 150 were members of the American Legion.

DEDICATION OF MONUMENT

In Memory of Richard J. Oglesby, in Lincoln Park,
Chicago.

The unveiling of the monument of Former Governor Richard J. Oglesby in Lincoln Park, Chicago, on November 21, 1919, was an impressive event, in spite of the November rain. The knoll that is its site was filled with Illinois men and women who came to honor the "great son of a great state," and to his widow, who was present together with her son, Lieutenant Governor John G. Oglesby, and grandson Richard J. Oglesby.

Governor Frank O. Lowden made the unveiling address. "Governor Oglesby lived through many storms and never bowed his head," he said, and as he spoke the words there was a rift of clouds and the sun appeared as the flags were rolled back from the face of the statue. The burst of light brought out the strength the sculptor, Leonard Crunelle, emphasized in his modeling of the face.

Senator M. B. Bailey of Danville, secretary of the monument committee, presented the monument in behalf of the state in the absence of John S. Runnells, chairman, who is ill. It was Senator Bailey who introduced the bill which produced the monument.

"Richard J. Oglesby was a stranger to fear and chicanery," he said in his short address.

B. M. Winston accepted the monument for the Lincoln Park commissioners and John C. Cannon, superintendent and secretary of the board, was master of ceremonies.

A man who was a close friend both of Governor Oglesby and of Abraham Lincoln was invited to be present, but was unable to do so. He was John W. Bunn of Springfield, one of the monument committee.

In a talk with a friend at his home in Springfield, Mr. Bunn said: "He was the strongest character I ever knew, next to Lincoln. The statue is an excellent likeness and brings out the strength and determination which were inherent in the man."

Mrs. R. J. Oglesby, the widow, looking like a figure in a charming old portrait, in her black bonnet and cape, watched with serious eyes the sculptured face of her husband as she listened to Governor Lowden's address. Her two sons, Lieutenant-Governor John G. Oglesby and Jasper Oglesby, and her daughter, Miss Felicite Oglesby, also were present. Others who were there were Mr. and Mrs. Thomas W. Hinde, Mr. and Mrs. Potter Palmer, Miss Cudahy, Mrs. Jacob Baur, Miss Harriet Lowden, David E. Shanahan, speaker of the house; Carl Mueller, Henry L. Hertz, former collector of internal revenue, and Adjutant-General Frank S. Dickson.

The monument, for which Leonard Crunelle is the sculptor and Joseph Morrison the architect, is placed at the highest point in Lincoln Park. The feet of the statue are on a direct level with the tip of the statue of Gen. Grant. It depicts the former governor, hat in hand, wearing his army overcoat flung open. A bronze tablet behind the figure gives a resume of his life.

STATUES OF GOVERNOR RICHARD YATES AND JOHN M. PALMER, TO BE ERECTED ON THE CAPITOL GROUNDS AT SPRINGFIELD.

A statue of the War Governor Richard Yates, by the Sculptor Albyn Polacek, and one of Governor John M. Palmer, by Leonard Crunelle, will be placed on the State House Grounds at Springfield. The last session of the General Assembly, appropriated thirty-five thousand (\$35,000) each for the statues.

Leonard Crunelle who is to make the statue of Governor Palmer made the statue of Governor Richard J. Oglesby, which was recently dedicated in Lincoln Park, Chicago, mentioned in this number of the Journal.

GENERAL JOHN J. PERSHING

VISITS CHICAGO

On December 20, 1919, the leader of the A. E. F., on his first visit to Chicago since his return from France was taken through the routine of parade, reception and banquet. His public reception at the Art Institute, where he shook hands with 6,000 persons in two hours, was the most interesting of the day's events, giving a nearer view of the man. Here he reviewed his scattered army, the army that went overseas and the army that remained at home. He made nice distinctions in his greetings. Where wounded soldiers came to him he always chatted a moment and asked them where they fought. He paid special attention to children and showed his love for them. There was not a child that did not get the full smile of his fatherly heart, that heart that was so crushed and bowed a few years ago when he was called from service in Mexico to look upon the ruins of his home and the burned bodies of his wife and children at the San Francisco Presidio.

Never an elderly woman appeared in that long line that he did not give a bow and a word of special greeting, for he knew that these were the women that had sent him the splendid young army of service in America's cause. He kissed the babies in their mothers' arms. One baby in a white baby bunting outfit had been named John Pershing, he was informed by the young mother. The General held out both arms and then selected a spot on the soft cheek and kissed his namesake warmly.

Out of the crowd at the Institute came another soldierly figure, the figure of Gen. Leonard Wood. The two men shook hands warmly and exchanged formal greetings. The General stood in the rotunda of the second floor of the Institute from 3 to 5 o'clock shaking hands. He has a Rooseveltian handclasp, that greets with a firmness that at times brings a twinge to those of flabby muscles. Then it swings on to the next, a kind of a machine like twist, and keeps things moving. "Over the top now, boys," he said to a line of scouts that was inclined to lag.

The signal for the parade was the firing of the General's salute of seventeen guns. At 2:15 o'clock the General and his staff came out of the Congress hotel and stepped into their automobiles. They moved down Michigan Avenue to Jackson Boulevard. When the General, sitting behind the driver, Caesar Santini, who had piloted him along the front in France, saw the jam at the boulevard turning, he sprang to his feet and lifted his cap. He remained standing for some time.

The parade consisted of the military escort, the 11th regiment, Illinois National Guard; the Illinois Reserve Militia, the 1st and 4th regiments of Militia, and several provisional battalions. The finest of Chicago's mounted police led the escort and a bodyguard of police marched ahead of the General. The soldiers drew up in order in front of the Art Institute after the swing through the loop. They were reviewed by General Pershing who got out of his machine and walked past them as he had walked down many fields in France. Mayor Thompson, a frock coated, silk hatted figure walked beside him. The General shook hands with Gen. Le Roy T. Steward, commanding the escort and thanked him and went in past cheering ex-service men.

A reception for members of the committee and special guests was held for fifteen minutes before the public line was opened. Mrs. William J. Chalmers and Col. William Nelson Pelouze presented. Mayor Thompson stood by the General's side and shook hands with everyone. George R. Dixon, Fred W. Upham, Bishop Samuel Fallows, Major Thornton, who was in command of the headquarters train in France, Charles H. Wacker, Charles W. Folds were a few of those who were in this first line.

After the reception the General and his staff went to the Florentine room of the Congress hotel, where a reception had been arranged by the Cercle Francais. The General thanked the women there for what they had done for the boys in France. In the evening he was the guest of honor at a public dinner at the gold room of the Congress, where Mayor Thompson, Adj.-Gen. Frank S. Dickson and Gen. Leonard

Wood were present. In the morning, soon after his arrival in the city the General presented distinguished service crosses to two Chicago gold star mothers, Mrs. E. Whitson, 6816 Olcott Avenue. and Mrs. Gertrude Goettler, 4630 Dover Street. He then attended a meeting of the American Legion at Orchestra Hall and made a brief address to the men. The big event was the mass meeting at the Auditorium Sunday night, where he decorated a number of Chicago soldiers.

ST. JAMES' EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CHICAGO.

CELEBRATES 85TH ANNIVERSARY.

The oldest Episcopal Church in Chicago and one of the oldest of the churches of Chicago, St. James' Episcopal, celebrated its 85th anniversary Sunday, November 16, 1919. It has been the place of worship for many of Chicago's founders and chief builders. The first Episcopal service held in Chicago was on October 12, 1834, by the Rev. Palmer Dyer. On November 2 of that year, a parish was organized, largely through the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. John H. Kinzie, and named St. James' after the parish in New London, Conn.

The first rector and organizer was the Rev. Isaac Hallam. Sunday, November 16, 1919, marks exactly the eighty-fifth anniversary of the first service which took place on November 9, 1834. It was held in an auction store on North Water Street near Dearborn Avenue. There were twelve present, including Mrs. Magill, Mrs. John H. Kinzie, Mrs. Isaac Hallam, and Mr. and Mrs. Peter Johnson. By Easter of 1835 the first elected vestry was organized. It included Dr. William B. Egan, Dr. Phillip Maxwell, Giles Spring, John H. Kinzie, Gurdon S. Hubbard, Dr. W. Clark, John M. Wilson and William Pettit. In July, 1835, ground was broken for the first edifice "in the midst of a vast tract of wild prairie" known as the "commons," at the southern corner of Cass Street between Illinois and Michigan Streets. Land was given by the Kinzie's. The building was of brick, thirty by fifty feet and cost \$3,000.

The new church built at Cass and Huron Streets in 1861 was destroyed by the Chicago fire in 1871, only the present tower standing. It was rebuilt along the lines of its original plan.

The sermon for the day was delivered by Rev. James S. Stone, D.D., who has been rector for nearly twenty-five years. In his sermon he gave an account of the interesting history of the church founded by the Rev. Isaac Hallam through the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. John M. Kinzie. A set of cathedral chimes, the anniversary gift of the choir, was used in the service for the first time. On Tuesday evening, November 18, the choir celebrated its thirty-fifth anniversary by rendering Gade's Cantata, Bethlehem.

SOLDIERS' MEMORIAL

CATHOLIC CHURCH WHICH WILL BE BUILT IN WASHINGTON
IN HONOR OF FALLEN HEROES

Work will start soon in Washington, D. C., upon the construction of the National Memorial Shrine of the Immaculate Conception, which will be built by the trustees of the Catholic University. The Right Rev. Thomas J. Shahan, rector of the University, has broken ground to show where the big church will stand. It will be a memorial to American soldiers and sailors. The church will be 420 feet long. There will be a series of five chapels on each side. The cross at the top of the dome will be 254 feet above the ground. The campanile will rise to a height of 380 feet, and, it is claimed, will be comparable with the best specimen of Northern Italy.

The church will hold about 3,000 persons. There will be no pews. The high altar will be surrounded by fifteen small chapels and there will be twenty-nine altars in the church.

Maginnis and Walsh of Boston are the architects.

ILLINOIS STATE COUNCIL OF DEFENSE

PASSES INTO HISTORY

The State Council of Defense of Illinois passed into history November 21, 1919. Governor Lowden attended the final meeting which was held in the office of Samuel Insull, Chairman of the Council, at 72 West Adams Street. The Chairman was empowered to act for it in closing up details. Although the law creating the council provided that the expense of the members would be paid, no member ever presented an expense account. The Council actually expended a little more than \$190,000, and after all bills are paid approximately \$5,000 will be returned to the State Treasury. Aside from this, however, the Council handled a total of \$447,646.51, of which \$306,146.51 was profit from the Lake Front war exposition, and was turned over to the National Committee on Public Information at Washington. The remainder \$141,500 was profit from the seed corn campaign and was turned over to the department of Agriculture.

Besides Mr. Insull, the members of the Council were, J. Ogden Armour, B. F. Harris, Dr. Frank Billings, Mrs. Bowen, John H. Harrison, Levy Mayer, John G. Oglesby, Victor A. Olander, David E. Shanahan, John A. Spoor, Fred W. Upham, Charles H. Wacker, and John H. Walker. The late John P. Hopkins served as secretary until his death, October 13, 1918. He was succeeded by Roger C. Sullivan.

At a dinner in honor of Mr. Insull, Chairman of the Council, in the Congress Hotel on the evening of November 21st, he was presented with a gold and platinum watch by Governor Lowden in behalf of the members. The Records of the State Council of Defense, with certain exceptions will be turned over to the State of Illinois and be placed in the Illinois State Historical Library.

UNVEIL MONUMENT TO HEROES

The first monument erected by a Chicago church to its war heroes was unveiled at St. Henry's, Ridge and Devon Avenues, on Thanksgiving Day, 1919, following a solemn high mass. The monument, built of Barre granite, is twenty

feet in height, and four life sized figures adorn the top. The base is inscribed:

“To the Prince of Peace: In gratitude to our young men who served their country’s cause in the great World War, this memorial is dedicated by the parishioners of St. Henry’s Church.”

The names of 101 young men of the church who served in the war will be inscribed on the monument in alphabetical order, and the bodies of those who died in action will be buried near the monument when returned from France.

THANKSGIVING PROCLAMATION

GOVERNOR FRANK O. LOWDEN

Gov. Frank O. Lowden in a proclamation designated Thursday, November 27, as Thanksgiving Day in Illinois, and urged all citizens to rejoice that the nation has been able to preserve its American ideals through all the “revolutionary stirrings” since the close of hostilities. The proclamation of the governor is as follows.

“The president of the United States has designated Thursday, November 27, 1919, as Thanksgiving Day.

“In pursuance of the proclamation of the president, I, Frank O. Lowden, Governor of Illinois, do hereby urge our citizens to observe that day as a day of prayer and thanksgiving. I urge that our people assemble in their places of public worship and there render thanks to Almighty God for the manifold blessings He has vouchsafed to us.

“We recognize the perils that environ us. We know that it is still true that ‘eternal vigilance is the price of liberty.’ We acknowledge humbly that only with the help of the Supreme Ruler of the universe shall we be able to meet and overcome these perils.

“Since last we celebrated that day of thanksgiving much has transpired for which we should render thanks unto the Almighty God. Our soldier boys have returned to our homes from camp and field. The enemies of our government, with

sinister joy, predicted that in the stress of battle our soldiers would lose the old American ideals, and return with new and revolutionary stirrings in their hearts. We now know how false these predictions were.

“We have seen this host of young men return better Americans than when they left our homes. We have seen them merge into our citizenship with these old ideals purified and strengthened by their service to their country and to mankind.

“The fears of the timorous have been dispelled. These soldiers from every nook and corner of our great land are voicing the warning to those who foment discord that our country stands for orderly progress under constitutional forms, and that as no foreign enemy has been permitted to do injury to our institutions, so no domestic foe will be suffered to do violence to our flag and the principles for which it stands.

“Our colleges and universities are filled to overflowing with boys who a year ago were in their country’s uniform. They have brought a new zeal, a new understanding, and a new purpose to their work. They are transforming the very atmosphere of the colleges and universities of the land. These young men will become leaders a few years hence and are today our best hope for the future.

“For all of this let us return thanks to Almighty God.”

GOVERNOR LOWDEN URGES

OBSERVANCE OF BIBLE SUNDAY

Governor Lowden has issued a letter appealing for a wider observance of “Universal Bible Sunday,” November 23, 1919.

“If Universal Bible Sunday were universally honored,” he writes, “all the troubles which now vex the world would disappear. If the spirit of the Bible were to enter and to hold the hearts of men for a single day, a divine restfulness would succeed the unrest which now menaces civilization. In

the presence of eternal verities, strife and discord disappear. Without faith in the fatherhood of God the brotherhood of men is an idle dream.

"Humanity is about to enter upon the fairest brightest day it has ever known or to lose the gains which it, with infinite pains, has made during the Christian centuries which have come and gone. Which it shall be will depend largely upon whether we place our dependence upon the God of our fathers or upon the materialism which now seeks to rule all things."

SONG WEEK IN ILLINOIS

The week of February 22-28 inclusive, is designated as song week in Illinois in a proclamation issued January 30, 1920, by Governor Lowden. The governor calls upon residents of Illinois, together with schools, churches, civic and social organizations, to join in the observance of the week.

ILLINOIS' SOFT COAL PRODUCTION

The State of Illinois has over 800 bituminous coal mines, ranging from a small one operated by ten men to the largest employing nearly 5,000 miners. However, only about 400 of these mines are known as commercial or shipping mines; the others supplying local needs. Over 80,000 miners obtain employment in the mines of the State.

While the mines dot almost the entire State, St. Clair County, with Belleville as the hub, heads the list with fifty mines. Williamson County, in the extreme southern portion of the State is next with thirty-five mines around Marion and Herrin. Sangamon County for the hub is next with twenty-nine mines. Saline County is fourth with seventeen mines in the neighborhood of Harrisburg and El Dorado. Franklin County with Benton as the center, has sixteen mines and is fifth.

In a map in the Chicago Tribune for November 1, 1919, the first figures on the map indicate number of mines at each town; the figures following show approximately number of miners employed.

The output of sixty million tons of coal annually in Illinois is divided into six grades, each suitable for burning in various kinds of engines and stoves. Lump coal runs about fifteen millions, egg, seven millions, nut, three millions, and slack or refuse, two millions.

ILLINOIS CATHOLIC HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Rev. Father Frederic Siedenburg, S. J., was elected president of the Illinois Catholic Historical Society at its annual meeting in December. He succeeds the late William J. Onahan prominent Roman Catholic layman.

Father Siedenburg is dean of the Loyola School of Sociology which is located in the Ashland Block. He is one of the sociological experts of Chicago, and has been very active in the affairs of the Historical Society. The Society was founded in 1918. It publishes a quarterly Magazine, the Illinois Catholic Historical Review. Joseph J. Thompson is editor of the Magazine. Archbishop Mundelein is one of the honorary presidents of the Society.

ILLINOIS 101 YEARS OLD

CHICAGO CELEBRATES BIRTHDAY.

Illinois' One Hundred and first birthday was celebrated in Chicago by a number of patriotic and historical organizations. There was a special birthday dinner at the Iroquois Club, 26 North Dearborn Street. Major-General Leonard Wood addressed the annual dinner of the Illinois Society Sons of the American Revolution.

LORADO TAFT'S

STATUE OF "ALMA MATER" FOR UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Lorado Taft, Chicago Sculptor, who is now a non-resident Professor in Art at the University of Illinois will begin

work on his "Alma Mater" soon, according to a statement made by Mr. Taft at the University.

"Alma Mater" will consist of three figures. "Illinois," a stately woman standing just in front of her throne with outstretched arms welcoming students and alumni, will be in the foreground, "Learning" and "Labor", symbolic of Illinois ideals, will stand on each side and slightly back of "Illinois" with their outstretched hands clasped. The figure of "Labor" will be represented by a young mechanic with eager, intelligent appearance, while the Statue of Athene, the Greek Goddess of Wisdom, will symbolize "Learning."

The throne will be of classic design. At present it is Mr. Taft's plan to place the work on the steps of the Auditorium.

DR. EDWARD BARTON

PROFESSOR OF SANITARY CHEMISTRY AT THE UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS HONORED BY FRANCE.

Dr. Edward Barton, director of the Illinois water survey and Professor of Sanitary Chemistry at the University of Illinois, has been awarded the medal of honor by the French government in recognition of his work as chief of water analysis laboratories in France.

ILLINOIS FEDERATION OF WOMEN'S CLUBS' SILVER JUBILEE

The Illinois Federation of Women's Clubs had a silver Jubilee at the Morrison Hotel in Chicago, Jan. 5, 1920, and launched a drive for \$25,000 to maintain the work of the clubs throughout the State. This is to be in the nature of a memorial of the twenty-five years of the federation's activities. The membership now totals over 67,000.

ILLINOIS SECOND IN NUMBER OF AIR OFFICERS DURING THE WAR.

Illinois ranked second among the States in the number of aviation officers furnished for the service during the war, according to war statistics announced Jan. 5, 1920.

LAKE BLUFF, ILLINOIS HONORS ITS HEROES.

On Thanksgiving Day Lake Bluff completed all arrangements to set up in the public park a bronze tablet bearing the following inscription: "A testimonial to the valor and patriotism of those who served in the world war."

On the tablet will be inscribed fifty-five names. All but two of these fifty-five men have returned to their families without serious injury. The two who died in service are Ensign Arthur Johnston and Fred Basle.

The list of names includes not only those who fought on land and seas, but also those who served in other capacities, and includes the names of Major Sprague, Stanley Field, Maurice Mandeville, O. C. Deutzer; John Kreutzberg who drove the ambulance, was in service on the Verdun front and for distinguished bravery was awarded the Croix de Guerre with palm and star; Frank C. Buzzell, W. P. Lunneen and Raymond Moore.

ILLINOIS PIONEER CELEBRATES CENTENNIAL ANNIVERSARY OF HIS BIRTH.

Thomas S. Williamson celebrated his 100th birthday anniversary in Virginia, Illinois, Sunday Nov. 16, 1919. At home there was a family reunion and dinner. During the afternoon the Methodist Church of which he has been a lifetime member, held a special service at his home in his honor.

Mr. Williamson was born in Oldham, England, Nov. 15, 1819. Oct. 3, 1842, he married Nancy Needham in Oldham, and came to America on his wedding journey. The trip was made via New Orleans and the couple were six weeks on the ocean and were one week on the boat coming from New Orleans to St. Louis. From there Mr. Williamson settled in Jacksonville, Ill., where he lived eight years. In 1850 he moved to Cass County and entered land from the government four miles north of Virginia, where he resided continuously for forty years. He moved to Virginia in 1890. His wife died about ten years ago.

Mr. Williamson is the father of six children all living. They are Sarah Williamson, Mrs. Elizabeth Hamilton, John Williamson, Mrs. Mary Rose, Emma Williamson, all of Virginia, and James Williamson of Rockford, Mich. Mr. Williamson has been a life-time member of the Methodist Church and gave a strip of land on his farm for school and church purposes.

Mr. Williamson's mind is clear, his memory good and he is well posted on current events. His vision and hearing are impaired, but he is able to walk about the neighborhood in which he resides and transact some business. He has large land interests and is a stockholder in the People's State Bank of Virginia.

Mr. Williamson is the last of a family of five children, Mrs. Hannah Shreve of Jacksonville having died at the age of eighty-five, James Williamson of Philadelphia, at the age of eighty, Elizabeth Williamson of Jacksonville, at the age of seventy-eight and J. B. Williamson of Jacksonville, at the age of seventy-five. The latter at the time of his death had been a merchant in Jacksonville for over forty-two years.

The combined ages attained by these five brothers and sisters at the time of the centenarian's anniversary is four hundred eighteen years.

"THE STORY OF 103 YEARS."

Chicago's oldest citizen, hale and hearty, who sees unaided by spectacles and "sleeps like a child" despite her age. She says it's the climate."

"Chicago's climate is the greatest in the world," said Mrs. Anna Burian more than 103 years old. "Look at me, I'm hale and hearty. I don't wear specs, and I eat three meals a day and sleep as a child. It's the climate."

The "century plant" was discovered by a census enumerator. She is the oldest Chicago citizen yet found, he said. She lives with her granddaughter, Mrs. Anna Lhotak, at 4948 South Seeley Avenue. She was born in Bohemia in 1816 and came to the United States in 1875. Mrs. Burian has survived her husband and her six children. He died in 1876. Her last child, a son, died in 1919.

ANOTHER CHICAGO CITIZEN 103 YEARS OF AGE

Mrs. Anna Caspersen claims the honor of being the "Prettiest Old Woman in the City", and she is very fond of pretty and becoming clothes.

Another entry in Chicago's old age contest is Mrs. Anna Caspersen of the Norwegian Lutheran Bethesda home at 2244 Haddon Avenue. Her admirers say she will qualify as the "prettiest old woman" in town and her clothes are her pride. Born on a farm in Norway nearly 103 years ago, she has worked from childhood to the present time. Work is her recipe for a long life. Until she entered the home in 1914, she contributed largely to her own support, and even now will allow no one to do anything for her that she can do herself.

She came from Norway in 1875 to live with a son in Chicago. He died two years after arrival, and since then has lost three other sons. Her only living relatives are a granddaughter in Texas and a grandson in Bergen, Norway.

MRS. DELIAH KING

"THE OLDEST WOMAN IN LAKE COUNTY CELEBRATES HER ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND BIRTHDAY."

The oldest woman in Lake county, Illinois, resides at Zion City. Mrs. Deliah King celebrated her one hundred and second birthday, Jan. 23, 1920. She can still walk around

and hold a conversation, although much enfeebled during the last year. She came to Zion City from Oakland, California, eight years ago.

MRS. NELLIE DOUGLAS

Mrs. Nellie Douglas, one of Chicago's pioneer women, died on Monday, Jan. 26, 1920, at her residence 4519 North Racine Avenue. She was 78 years old. Mrs. Douglas has lived in Chicago since her birth. Her childhood home stood on the present site of the Palmer House, when State and Madison streets formed a play ground for the children. Burial was made at Rosehill cemetery.

SANDY SHORE OF MICHIGAN SEEN IN MIRAGE OVER THE LAKE

FROM THE CHICAGO TRIBUNE, MAY 4, 1901.

In an article in this number of the Journal of the Historical Society, Mr. J. Seymour Currey refers to a mirage on Lake Michigan.

In the Tribune of May 4, 1901 a brief description of the mirage is given. It is as follows:

"Thousands of people had an opportunity to observe a mirage on Lake Michigan yesterday afternoon (May 3rd). The dim outlines of the mirage, showing the inverted shore line on the other side of the lake, first became visible shortly after 1 o'clock in the afternoon and steadily gained in clearness and brilliancy until nearly 3:30 o'clock, when they began to fade out.

The mirage extended from a point of the horizon due east from the foot of Twelfth Street, in a southerly direction

for 30 degrees or more. The mirage appeared close to the horizon line and at times was so remarkably clear that its reflection in the water of the lake could be seen plainly. The peculiar yellowish color of the Michigan sand dunes formed a strong contrast to the neutral- background of misty atmosphere."

BOATS FROM LA SALLE, ILL., TO NEW ORLEANS SOON.

Percy D. Mitchell, New Orleans representative of the Great Lakes and Gulf Transportation Company, announced on December 14, 1919, that a direct freight and passenger service would be established probably within fifteen days between New Orleans and La Salle, Ill., with strictly high class steamers having accommodations for 200 first class passengers and 1,500 tons of freight. Mr. Mitchell said that a semi-monthly service would be established at first and that if business warranted it, it would be increased.

GIFTS OF BOOKS, LETTERS, PICTURES AND MAN- USCRIPTS TO THE ILLINOIS STATE HIS- TORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

- Cole, Cyrus. *The Aurophone—A Romance*. Chicago, 1891. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.
- Crooks, George R., D. D., *The Life of Bishop Simpson of the Methodist Episcopal Church*, N. Y. Harper & Bros., 1890. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.
- Essex, Stark Co., Ill. *Poll Book of an election held in Essex, Stark County, Illinois*, Nov. 3, 1857. Gift of William R. Sandham, Wyoming, Ills.
- Ewing Family. *The Ewing Genealogy with cognate Branches*. Gift of Judge Presley K. Ewing, Houston, Texas.
- Forbes S. A. and Ridgeway, Robert. *The Ornithology of Illinois*. H. W. Rokker, Pub., Springfield. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Illinois.
- Garlick, Etha R. *Verses by Etha R. Garlick*. Pub. by Richard J. Orozco, San Francisco, Cal., 1911. Gift of J. P. Garlick, San Francisco, Cal.
- Halstead, Murat. *The Story of Cuba*. Pub. Chicago, 1896, Warner Co. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.
- Harper's Pictorial Library of the World. 11 Volumes. Gift of Mrs. George A. Lawrence and Mrs. Rebecca Lawrence Lowrie, Galesburg, Ill.
- Hood, J. B. *Advance and Retreat. Personal experiences in the United States and Confederate States armies*. New Orleans, Pub. Hood Orphan Memorial Fund. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.

- Illinois State. University of Illinois. Semi-centennial Alumni Record, 1918. Gift of Franklin W. Scott, Editor.
- Ingersoll, L. D. A history of the War Department of the United States. Washington, D. C., Francis B. Mohun, Pub. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.
- Letters. James Stark Letter of James Stark to his son, dated June 6, 1835.
- Letters. Thomas Ford, Jacksonville, Ill., Sept. 26, 1865 to J. B. Backenstos, Nauvoo, Illinois.
- Letters. Lincoln, Abraham. Copy of letter of Abraham Lincoln to James T. Thornton, Esq. Dated Springfield, Ill., Dec. 2, 1858. Gift of Mr. George H. Himes, Curator, Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Oregon.
- Magazine of Western History May 1887. Gift of Dr. Jerome Thompson, Morrisonville, Ill.
- Mason, Stevens Thomson. Life and Times of Stevens Thomson Mason, the Boy Governor of Michigan, by Lawton T. Hemans. Gift of the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, Mich.
- Menard County, Illinois. Honor Book and Record. Jones Bros. Pubs., 127 N. Wells St., Chicago, Ill. Gift of the Publishers.
- Moore, Frank. Diary of the American Revolution, 1775-1781. Hartford, 1875. J. B. Burr & Co., Pubs. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.
- Naturalization paper James Stark, dated March 1840. Gift of David P. Coffman, Augusta, Ill.
- Pennsylvania State. Second Report of the Pennsylvania Historical Commission, 1918.
- Pennsylvania. Year Book of the Pennsylvania Federation of Historical Societies, 1919. Gift of Miss Anna May Price, Springfield, Ill.
- Reynolds (Comrade) Edward. G. A. R. or How She Married His Double. Chicago, 1888. Laird & Lee, Pubs. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.
- Sociology. Popular Lectures and Discussions. Boston, 1890. James H. West, Pub. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.
- Wilner, Merton M. A New Atlas of the World, 1914-1919. N. Y. Frank L. Lovell, Pub. Gift of Hon. Thomas Rees, Springfield, Ill.

A CORRECTION.

1110 South Low Street
Bloomington, Illinois,

May 25, 1921.

Dear Mrs. Weber:

Miss Gaither's contribution on the "Harrison Festival in Tremont, 1840", as published in the July, 1919, number of the Journal, has just been read by me with great interest. Miss Gaither deserves great credit for bringing this very valuable contribution to light.

Her paper contains one error, however, which I think should be promptly corrected in the next issue of your valuable publication. This occurs on page 248 of the number above mentioned.

In her note on William R. Goodheart, one of the early pioneers of Bloomington, Miss Gaither says "See his biography in Good Old Times in McLean County, published by the McLean County Historical Society in 1874."

The McLean County Historical Society did not come into existence until 1892, and consequently never had anything to do with the compilation and publication of the Good Old Times. The sole author and publisher of that priceless contribution to local history and genealogy was Professor Etzard Duis, a biography of whom will be found in my "Old Family Records" Number 5.

If you will kindly publish this letter of correction also, in the next issue of the Journal, the favor will be fully appreciated.

Very respectfully,
MILO CUSTER.

NECROLOGY

FRANK REED GROVER.

BY J. SEYMOUR CURREY.

Mr. Frank R. Grover's death occurred at Evanston on the 10th of December, 1919, after a short illness, in the sixty-second year of his age. Mr. Grover was born in Lyons Township, Cook County, September 17th, 1858, and as a member of his father's family became a resident of Evanston in 1866. Here he attended the public school of the village, finally graduating at the High School in the class of 1877. Later he took a course in the Union College of Law while the eminent reviser of the statutes of Illinois, Harvey B. Hurd, was dean. After being admitted to the bar in 1883, Mr. Grover engaged in independent practice of the law until 1887, when he formed a partnership with John W. Ela which continued during the lifetime of the latter. Mr. Ela died in 1903, but his name in the partnership has continued to the present time.

Mr. Grover was married to Ella Florence Smith in 1884, and their son, Mortimer C. Grover, in later years became a member of his father's law firm, and he continues as his successor. Mr. Grover's interest in public affairs developed at an early age and he was a regular and constant attendant at public meetings where he participated in the discussions of neighborhood affairs. Throughout his life he was a model citizen in this respect forming and cherishing ideals which he manfully defended on every occasion, never hesitating to take issue on any subject of public interest whenever and wherever a champion was needed.

In former days Mr. Grover became a member of the village board of trustees, the youngest member of that body ever elected, and when, in 1892, Evanston was incorporated under a city form of government, he was elected as the first city attorney and corporation counsel, and in this capacity he rendered valuable service in organizing the new departments. He also in collaboration with George W. Hess, revised and codified the laws and ordinances of the city.

At the formation of the Evanston Historical Society in 1898, Harvey B. Hurd was elected its first president and Mr. Grover vice-president. When Mr. Hurd died in 1906, Mr. J. Seymour Currey, who had been secretary up to that time, was elected president and Mr. Grover continued as vice-president, but in 1917, he was elected president of the society and Mr. Currey president emeritus. Mr. Grover was not only a charter member but an officer of the society continuously for twenty-one years at the time of his lamented death. In a letter to the local paper he suggested the formation of the society a year before it was actually organized, and his interest in its progress and welfare continued unabated to the last.

Mr. Grover was a frequent contributor to the local press on subjects pertaining to the early history of his place of residence, especially to its aboriginal history. He was well informed as to the tribes of Indians who inhabited this region, and was familiar with the routes and adventures of the early explorers, paying particular attention to Marquette's life and the succeeding period of La Salle and Tonty's experiences. He acquired possession of a complete set of the Jesuit Relations in 73 volumes, in one of which is printed Marquette's journal of the famous voyage which he, in company with Joliet, made when they discovered the Mississippi river in 1673.

It is not easy to render an adequate tribute to one whose character and career made so deep an impression on the community of which he was a member. Because of the long association with him in the work of local history, which we both regarded as of the utmost importance, the writer of this sketch has been designated to undertake the task. Mr. Grover's published works include several studies, among which are, "Our Indian Predecessors, the First Evanstonians," "Father Pinet and His Mission of the Guardian Angel," "Antoine Ouilmette," and "Some Indian Landmarks of the North Shore." He was also the author of a volume entitled, "The History of the Les Cheneaux Islands," a group of islands twenty miles east of the island of Mackinac, rich

in the history of the missionaries and explorers, where he owned a summer home.

He delivered many lectures on his favorite subjects before audiences in Waukegan and other towns of the North Shore, and at a joint meeting of the Chicago Historical Society and the Evanston Historical Society held November 27, 1906, he read a paper which was later published in the proceedings of the former society. At the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society, held in Springfield May 13, 1915, Mr. Grover read a paper on the "Indian Treaties Affecting Lands in the Present State of Illinois," which was printed in the "Transactions" of the society.

Mr. Grover was an industrious collector of aboriginal implements, trophies and objects of historical interest, especially of firearms and weapons, in great variety. Indeed his collection, arranged by himself, constitutes an extensive museum of itself. Interesting accounts of the manner in which these objects were acquired, and descriptions of the weapons and firearms, and souvenirs which include those of all wars of the republic, have been published from time to time. A leaflet on the general subject of collecting, its pleasures, difficulties and rewards, was printed recently by him which is dedicated, as he quaintly sets forth at the beginning:—"To my Friend, the Collector—the man who gathers the real treasures of earth for the joy of doing so and who goes through life ever seeking what he has not." The vein of humor which pervades this little treatise throughout, and the wide knowledge he possessed of strange and curious objects in every field of historical interest, renders its perusal a wonder and delight.

"We are all collectors in a way from childhood to the end," he concludes, "some of toys, some of lands and some of gold, and some of other so-called earthly treasures. Each must ever rank according to the excellence of his collection, and none of the collections are ever finished. And so the collector only does what the human race has always done, and will ever do; but in his little sphere he does it well, and, if with excellence, and with a use of idle hours that give him

joy or that bring pleasure and useful instruction, why should he not keep on collecting?"

At the memorial services, held in the lecture room of the Evanston Public Library, January 5, 1920, to honor the memory of Mr. Grover, Judge Orrin N. Carter whose residence is in Evanston, delivered an address filled with sentiments of high appreciation shared by a multitude of friends present on that occasion. "I am sure," he said, "it is not out of order for me to speak of him here as a member of the great profession in which he and I have been associated for years. Because of his long experience as attorney for the village and the city (of Evanston) there were few men equal to him in properly presenting to a court or jury cases pertaining to municipal affairs, and he tried many cases before me when I was on the local bench in Chicago."

Seeming to anticipate his approach to the end of life, Mr. Grover prepared a letter a few weeks before that event, to be read at his funeral; but as it was not discovered until after the services were held it was read by Judge Carter in the course of his memorial address. The letter was as follows: "The years of my life have gone by almost like so many months. There have been sorrow and care and a lot of hard work, but it has been a beautiful world just the same, which I have enjoyed (I hope not too selfishly) as I went along. I have found many true friends and in every one, when I have taken the pains to ascertain—something worth while. If I could speak a little farewell it would be a prayer of thankfulness for what my true friends have meant to me. To my family there are no farewells to say, for in the sacred temple of the home there has been that love and understanding that needs no parting words. And now, in the evening—whatever may be the sunrise in the great plan of human destiny—I meet it ready and unafraid."

Among many worthy men and women who have distinguished themselves in our community in the past, none have excelled this man in plain and unpretentious usefulness towards his family, friends and countrymen.

AMEDIE HYPOLITE MENARD.

BY CHARLES L. CAPEN.

Amedie Hypolite Menard was born on a farm near Tremont, Ill., June 14, 1850, where he lived until 1861, when his father purchased the historic mansion in Tremont. After his father's death the son continued to live there until his death, January 29th, 1920. He is buried at Mount Hope Cemetery, Tremont. He was a bachelor.

The home built in 1847, contained many articles of early days, some of them costly and elegant, was a center of great attraction, and the abode of hospitality and attractiveness, the frequent resort of distinguished guests, from the time it was built until now.

He was unfailing in kindness and courtesy, endearing him to all his fellows, a student of the best literature, an extensive traveler, active in all that pertained to the public welfare, of an unbending integrity and of rare social qualities: in a word, he was, what includes all good qualities, a gentleman. He had a retentive memory and was delightful and instructive in conversation. For many years he was a director of the public schools and for a considerable period and to the date of his death, was the president of the Village Bank. His advice was widely sought, and freely and wisely given. Not anyone in his vicinity had a larger or more healthful influence. He attended a meeting of the State Historical Society on December 3, 1917. When he was introduced, with a statement of his distinguished descent, the audience rose and gave him the high honor. He studied deeply the early history and had a thorough knowledge of historic days. He could have boasted justly of a longer line of Illinois ancestry on his father's side than any other man, with one possible exception, now living: and on his mother's side a like descent from 1822.

His grandfather Pierre Menard, was a famous character, without whose name the history of the state cannot be written. He was born at St. Antoine thirty-five miles from Montreal—one authority says at Quebec—Oct. 7, 1766. At the age of nineteen he went to Vincennes, Indiana, where he was clerk

for Colonel Vigo, after whom Vigo County was named. There the business was largely with the Indians, with whose traits, customs and language he became remarkably familiar. In 1790 he moved to Kaskaskia, where he was a merchant until his death, June 13, 1844. In Moses' History of Illinois, it is stated "He seemed to know instinctively how to manage the Indians over whom he wielded great influence," and that "he was the most distinguished of the French emigrants who came to Illinois during and after the Revolution."

He had great success in making some important treaties, in preventing attacks and massacres upon and of the colonists, and in promoting peace and harmony between them and the whites. He could not have so succeeded had he not enjoyed their entire confidence in his veracity and fair-dealing. He never deceived any of them, and was never betrayed by them.

Also he was universally popular with the whites, for the above and other reasons. From the formation of the separate Territory of Illinois, until Illinois became a state, four terms, he was a member of and the presiding officer of the Legislature, then called "the Council." He helped frame the first Constitution, which originally contained the provision that one was not eligible for the office of Governor or Lieutenant Governor until he had been a citizen for thirty years. He would doubtless have been the first governor of the State but for the requisite that that officer must be one who was born in the United States. It was almost universally desired that Menard should be the first Lieutenant Governor and he had been naturalized but a short time, so the necessary change was made wholly on his account, and a final paragraph added that this should not be required as to the latter office:—probably the only instance in our basic law where a paragraph has been added intended to apply to but one person. This change took time, and the statehood, but for this, would have been granted a little earlier than it was.

During all these years he was the only Frenchman in that part of the State who was honored with important office. Beginning with 1818, for many years he was the Government Agent for the Indians. Some characteristic, interesting an-

ecdotes of him have come down to us which must be omitted here for want of space.

He was greatly interested in education: in recognition thereof, an important school was named after him, which was afterwards removed to St. Louis, and, under another name, is still noted.

In 1806 before Illinois was set off from the remaining part of Indiana, as President *pro tem* of the Legislative Council, he signed the charter for the first Institution of learning in the Territory, Vincennes University. A grant of 100,000 acres of land was made for the support of this University.

In 1839, Menard County was named in his honor. An imposing statue has been erected to him upon the Capitol grounds at Springfield, the gift of Charles Pierre Chouteau, the son of his partner in business.

Many other facts about Pierre Menard could be given. This is an incomplete sketch, but it is hoped enough has been written to show the greatness and the goodness of the man. He left what for the time was a large estate, and a large bag full of worthless promissory notes, he had paid as surety.

Kaskaskia is perhaps the most romantic of American municipalities, from 1673, when Marquette first reached the Illinois country, and took possession in the name of Christ. John Mason Peck says it was to Illinois what Paris is to France. Although it probably never contained more than a few hundred inhabitants—some authorities give much larger figures—it was a settled community before St. Louis or New Orleans had been thought of, and was in fact the capital of the Mississippi Valley. At one time or another it had as residents, distinguished men, but there is a charm about Pierre Menard greater than any other. It was the State Capital until 1820. From it missions were established among the red men, and at it from it our State owes its origin and the beginnings of its growth.

It has been said the greatest benefactors of mankind are the founders of states. We should cherish the memory of this Frenchman, and always revere his name. He did much for all of us. Fortunate, indeed, was the subject of this obituary to have so noble an ancestry.

To adapt somewhat:

“Gone is this great and good
Who here in peril stood
And raised his hymn.
Peace to the reverend dead
The light that on his head
So many years have shed
Shall ne’er grow dim.”

Hypolite Menard, from whom the late deceased received his middle name, served in the Legislature in 1828. Whether he was a son or nephew of Pierre, I have not been able to learn.

In the great flood of 1844, Kaskaskia with the exception of one or two houses was destroyed. One of these left was the residence of Pierre Menard, yet standing and for some years owned by Charles Linn. Since the death of Mr. Linn the house and farm has been sold. In its day it was a show place to the visitor at the ancient village; and is a stately residence. It seems almost providential it should have been so preserved. A bronze memorial tablet was dedicated at the house by the Daughters of the American Revolution on Illinois Day, December 3, 1919, and measures for permanent preservation of the house in a public park, as a state relic, are now in progress. The original estate was 700 acres which continued to be owned until a few years ago by some of the descendants. Pierre Menard was buried in the old Kaskaskia Cemetery, near the site of old Fort Gage. A few years ago the graves of the pioneers, including his, being in danger of being washed away by changes in the river, were removed by the State to a new cemetery, on higher ground, and a monument erected.

Pierre Menard, the son of Pierre, came to Fort Clark, built in 1813, now Peoria, as the Indian Agent, sometime in the '20s, or perhaps earlier. He was born at Kaskaskia, December 26th, 1797, and probably lived for a time as an Indian Agent at Wesley City, where he was at the head of affairs. He changed his name into the English equivalent, and afterwards was frequently called Col. Peter Menard. He

early bought lots in Pekin. In the Black Hawk War he was commissioned, June 22, 1832, First Lieutenant, in Captain William Gordon's Company of Mounted Volunteers, Illinois Militia. Afterwards was appointed a Captain and served under Brig. Gen. Atkinson until the close of the war, being mustered out "at Dixons"—now the city of Dixon—August 14, 1832.

His first wife was Caroline, the daughter of Major, afterwards Major General Stillman. At about the time Tremont became the County seat of Tazewell County in 1836, he removed to a farm, which he had bought and which he owned at the time of his death, near there. Afterwards he became owner of the mansion above mentioned.

May 10th, 1849, he married Emily Jane Briggs. She was born at Elkhart Grove, Illinois, March 6, 1824. He never sought public life, but besides some other local offices was a supervisor in 1866, and a member of the legislature. At one time he owned a large tract of land, in what is now Chicago. The Sherman House stands upon part of it, but he kept it only one year. He also at one time owned one-half of the land known as Fort Clark, a considerable part of what is now Peoria, and was the first merchant there. He was a man beloved by all, of great generosity, and devoted a large part of his time and thought for the benefit of others. Like his father, he had great influence with the Indians, spoke some of their languages, and was of good business ability. Illinois owes much to him for what she now is. He was a delightful conversationalist, full of reminiscences of the many stirring experiences of his memorable life.

He died at Tremont, November 29th, 1871. His wife, Emily Jane, died July 31, 1904.

As to the maternal side of the subject of this sketch: William Briggs when nineteen years old came with two brothers from Scotland to Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1754. He afterwards removed to Tennessee, then to Bardstown, Kentucky, where he died in February, 1800, seventy-five years old. His wife Judith Wroe died April, 1815, having reached the same age.

His son Benjamin, the eldest of twelve children was born in Virginia, April 3, 1783, and moved to Kentucky, probably in 1802. He helped Commodore Perry build his navy, and then served as a soldier—what would now be called a marine—in the Victory of Lake Erie, September 10th, 1813. Afterwards he served in the battle of the River Raisin, and other engagements until the close of the war; then receiving his discharge, he walked home overland, being compelled on the way to sell his gun to pay his expenses. He was a merchant for several years at Bardstown, when he lost all his property by a fire: he then came to the Illinois Territory (in time to be enumerated in the census of 1818) and located at Elkhart Grove, near the present village of Elkhart in Logan County: in 1822 he built a cabin a short distance east of Dillion Creek, on what is now known as the Menard farm, a mile and a half North-east of the Village of Tremont.

His two nephews, Hezekiah Davis and Thomas Briggs kept a store trading principally with the Indians, whose winter camp was less than two miles up the Creek. The supplies were obtained at the trading post now Wesley City. He then built a house about four rods south-west of the barn now on the land, moving his family there in 1824: after living there about ten years he moved to another home, one-third of a mile south-west where he died February 17, 1844.

This last settlement was known as "Pleasant Grove." His wife, Susan Hubbard, was born August 2, 1791, and died at Tremont, September 2, 1843.

He was first lieutenant in Capt. John G. Adams Company (Fifth Regiment, Mounted Volunteers, Col. James Johnson) from Pekin, in the Black Hawk War. Was sheriff, when his territory embraced more than the north half of the state. In those days the sheriff collected the taxes due in January. His county extended two hundred miles from north to south, in which there was no settlement except a small one at Galena. Rather than go so far at that time of the year, when part of the time he would have to sleep out of doors, he at one time paid the entire amount, nine dollars, himself. He was the first representative in the Legislature

from his district, was one of the three commissioners to lay out Tazewell County, and filled some minor offices. He died February 17, 1844. The old inhabitants who survived him spoke of him in high terms.

His fifth child, Emily Jane Briggs, born March 6, 1824, married Pierre Menard, the younger, of whom we have already written. She died July 31, 1904, in the Menard Mansion at Tremont, leaving her surviving two children, Sue Railsbach, the wife of John C. Railsbach, of Ashland, Nebraska, and the subject of this sketch; the latter it is believed was the last surviving male descendant of the pioneer, Pierre Menard, the elder.

His father, as we have seen, was an early pioneer of what is now Tazewell County, and made important contributions to its formation and development.

Amedie Hypolite Menard, thus combined French and Scotch blood, in equal proportions. He inherited many of the best traits of each race—the vivacity and artistic temperament of the one and the sturdy, conscientious, practical qualities of the latter.

It is interesting to reflect that these three generations in each line of ancestry, in turn, from Kaskaskia and Elkhart Grove, include almost the entire history of Illinois to the present day. How short a period, and how marvelous were the achievements and services by these families, and the other pioneers!

S. S. HALLAM.

1863—1919.

S. S. Hallam was born on a farm near Monmouth, Illinois, November 21, 1863. He was the second son of David Milton and Mary M. Hallam, both long residents of Warren County, now deceased. He attended the country schools and graduated from Abingdon College.

After completing his education he returned to Monmouth and entered the law office of Frank Quinby to study law. He was admitted to the Bar of this State in about the year 1889 or 1890, and formed a partnership with Frank Quinby and remained in the firm until Mr. Quinby moved away from Monmouth. In 1896, he formed a partnership with his brother, Frank M. Hallam and the firm has since been known as Hallam and Hallam. In November, 1897, he assisted in the organization of the Illinois Bankers' Life Association and held the office of general manager and Attorney from its organization until the time of his death. He was largely responsible for its growth and success, and took an active interest in the work of the Association. He often said it was the only monument he cared to leave.

Mr. Hallam was identified with many local organizations. He was president of the Chautauqua association, trustee of Monmouth college, a member of the Commercial club, the Rotary club, and the Masonic lodge. He was postmaster under Cleveland's last administration. In politics he was a staunch Democrat. He was a member of the Men's Bible class of the First United Presbyterian church and was active in the work of the class. He was also a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and interested in its work and growth.

In the Y. M. C. A. campaign two years ago, Mr. Hallam took an active part and was captain of the winning team in the campaign. It was partly through his efforts that the new building was made possible for Monmouth. He was also very active in securing the present site for the new high school building and was partly responsible for its being placed in the west part of the town.

Mr. Hallam did his part in helping to win the recent war. He was county director of the Federal Community Labor board of this district under the department of labor and aided many local boys in getting government employment.

He passed away February 28, 1919.

On November 14, 1894, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Ella D. Dredge Gamble, and is survived by his widow and one stepson, Ward Gamble of Chicago. He also leaves the following brothers and sisters to mourn his death: O. E. Hallam, Miss Clinnie Hallam and Frank Hallam of Monmouth, Mrs. Minnie Hallam Ruffner of Atlin, British Columbia, and George Hallam who resides near Monmouth.

MRS. MARY EBERMAN CLARK.

1839—1919

DESCENDANT OF A PIONEER SOUTHERN ILLINOIS FAMILY

Mrs. Mary Eberman Clark, mother of Dr. J. Sheldon Clark and a resident of Freeport since 1903, passed away at 8:10 o'clock, Sunday, December 14, 1919, after a lingering illness. Mrs. Clark had been in ill health for the past six months and although her passing was not unexpected the news of her death comes as a shock to the many friends of the family. Mrs. Clark was a kind, congenial and charitable woman who was beloved by all who knew her.

Mrs. Mary Eberman Clark was born September 29th, 1839, near Waterloo, Monroe county, Illinois, being the second daughter of Lorenzo Dow Eberman and Elizabeth Sterrett Eberman. Her paternal ancestors were from Holland and Switzerland, while her maternal ancestors were the Moores and Whitesides who emigrated west from Virginia and North Carolina. She was a direct descendant of Captain James Moore, "the pioneer", who first came to what was then known as the "Illinois country" as a lieutenant in the military expedition under the command of General George Rogers Clark, and it was the work of these men that secured the present states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin.

as a part of the United States at the close of the Revolutionary war. Upon his return to his home in Virginia, Lieutenant James Moore was appointed captain of militia by the state of Virginia under the governorship of Patrick Henry, with special orders to be the military commandant of the new settlement established by him at Belle Fontaine in the year 1782, which settlement being the first one made in the "County of Illinois" under American grant, the former settlements in that locality, such as Cahokia, having been made by the French. This settlement was later and is now known as Waterloo, Ill.

Captain William Whiteside, her great-great-grandfather, also established, near Waterloo, on the old Kaskaskia trail, in 1796, what was called Whiteside Station, this being used as a fort to secure the safety of the settlers from the marauding and treacherous attacks of the Indians. Whiteside county, in this state, was named for the family.

Mrs. Clark's first schooling was received at Waterloo, later at Waynesville, and she then attended the academy at Monticello, Minn., preparatory to her entrance in Hamline University, from which institution she graduated valedictorian of her class in 1864. After her graduation she was for some time a teacher in the public schools of Minnesota and Illinois. In 1865 she entered the work of the Freedmen's Aid and rendered services in that organization during the latter days of the Civil war, at Memphis, Tenn.

During all her school and college life she was most thorough and exact, and was recognized by her teachers and professors for her high scholarly ability. The death of her mother when she was nine years of age and later the loss of her father at Bloomington, Illinois, in 1857, during the epidemic of cholera, tested well her fortitude of purpose in securing, by her own hands, an education at a date when few women were found in the higher institutions of learning.

She had been twice married. Her first husband, William A. Davis, died in November, 1870, leaving one son, Frank L. Davis, a graduate of the University of Illinois, class of 1888, who is now in business in Chicago and New York City.

Her second husband, John S. Clark, died in Chicago in 1893, leaving one son, John Sheldon Clark, who is a graduate of Northwestern University medical school, class of 1903, and now resides in Freeport.

Mrs. Clark's life, outside the home, has been largely devoted to the advancement of the interests of some department of the Methodist Episcopal church. She has been Sunday school teacher, superintendent, church trustee and steward, lay member of the Illinois Annual conference president of the Woman's Home Missionary society of the South Park Avenue Methodist Episcopal church, Chicago; corresponding secretary of the Chicago District Woman's Home Missionary society, member of the Rock River Conference Board of Woman's Home Missionary society, member of the board of the Young Woman's Christian Association in Chicago, and in addition to this, in the early days of that organization, was active in the work of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union.

Failing health at times interfered with her active work and she spent some eight winters in San Antonio, Texas. She came to Freeport in 1903 to be with her son, Dr. Clark, and since that time has been a resident of this city, being a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church. At the early age of ten years she joined the church and has been a devout worker in that organization.

Mrs. Clark was a ready, fluent, clear and able writer and in earlier years had composed considerable verse. A few years ago, before the song-birds had flown, she wrote the following as a final stanza for the occasion of her sister's golden wedding anniversary celebration:

"There is no night, there is no gloom,
No winter comes to charmed lives:
The spring-time buds of early bloom
Will burst in beauty, 'neath all skies."

Until the very end she kept up a large correspondence with relatives and friends throughout the country, who will miss those fluent messages of her cheer and comfort.

Mrs. Clark was interested in the work of the Elder William Brewster Chapter of the D. A. R. of Freeport, Ill., and was its historian at the time of her death, and at the age of 78 years attended the annual state convention of that organization at Springfield, Ill., in March, 1918.

Thoroughness of performance of any duty or task was one of her life aims, whether it were a matter of religion, or one of social, charitable or civic endeavor. As a daughter, a sister, a wife and a mother, she was always conscientious, ever ready to more than do her part.

She leaves to mourn her loss two sisters, Mrs. Hester A. Loring, of Chula Vista, Calif., and Mrs. William C. Rice, of St. Paul, Minn., and a brother, Wm. S. Eberman of Freeport, two sons, Frank L. Davis, of New York City, and Dr. J. Sheldon Clark of Freeport. She also leaves five grandchildren, Robert, Katherine and Anna Davis, and Virginia and John Sheldon Clark, Jr.

Funeral services were held from the home of Dr. J. Sheldon Clark, 542 Stephenson street. Rev. Charles A. Briggs, Jr., pastor of the First M. E. church, conducted the services and interment was made in Oakland cemetery.

PHILIP J. STONEBERG.

1875—1919.

Philip J. Stoneberg, of Bishop Hill, Henry County Superintendent of Schools, one of the best known and prominent citizens and educators in the state, a man highly respected by all who knew him, suddenly passed away Friday morning, December 19th, at 1 o'clock at the Kewanee Public hospital, after a short illness of four days of appendicitis.

Mr. Stoneberg was taken suddenly ill on Monday and was hurriedly taken to the Kewanee hospital where an operation was performed the same day. He continued to become worse until the end came shortly after midnight Thursday night, December 19, 1919.

Philip John Stoneberg was born in Bishop Hill, Ill., April 3rd, 1875. He died at the Public hospital in Kewanee December 19th, 1919, at the age of 44 years, 8 months and 16 days.

His public school education was completed in the village school in Bishop Hill in 1890. Three years later he entered the Knox academy at Galesburg, Ill., and later Knox college in the same city, where he won several prizes. While there he was college reporter for the Daily Republican-Register; associate editor of the '99 Gale college annual; served on the editorial staff of the "Coup d'Etat", a college monthly, and also of the "Knox Student," a college weekly, for two years. He was a member of the Gnothautii literary society throughout his college course, and in his sophomore year won the society's Colton debate prize. He took part in athletics and was a member of the track team the last three years. He graduated in the spring of 1899 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and with the first honors of his class, the subject of his oration being "The Scandinavians of America." He was principal of the Bishop Hill public school during the next five years. In 1901 he was granted the degree of Master of Arts at Knox. In the years 1904-1905 he was a student of Columbia University and obtained the A. M. degree from that institution the following spring. During this period he wrote a number of valuable articles for well known publications.

In 1909 he returned to Harvard, pursuing studies in history, government and education, receiving the A. M. degree from this university in the spring of 1910. During a part of 1911 and 1915 he attended the university of Chicago. He also spent some time in research work at the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, at Madison, Wisconsin.

He had charge of the Bishop Hill public schools for a short time in 1909, the school year of 1911-12, also from 1916 to the spring of 1918. Altogether he was principal of the Bishop Hill school for eight years. He was secretary of the Bishop Hill Old Settlers' Association since 1899. He was an associate of the American Scandinavian Founda-

tion, a member of the Illinois State Historical Society, the Swedish Historical Society of America, the Society for the Advancement of Scandinavian Study, and the National Educational Society. He was also a member of the Henry County Historical Society, representing Weller Township in the collection of historical data.

He was the village clerk for six years and village trustee for two years. During all these years he frequently contributed articles to magazines and books. In "The Swedish Element in Illinois" published two years ago he contributed a chapter on "The Bishop Hill Colony." He did more than any other to make Bishop Hill known throughout the country. Almost every week he sent items of interest to newspapers in surrounding towns. A few months ago, in partnership with the Rev. C. H. Malmquist he began the publication of "The Bishop Hill Messenger", a monthly publication devoted to the interests of Bishop Hill and Weller township.

In 1918 he was appointed to fill the office of county superintendent of schools, left vacant by the resignation of A. L. Odenweller. In the fall of the same year he was elected to this office which he has filled with that thoroughness and efficiency which characterized all his work. He has been a member of the M. E. church at Bishop Hill since 1889 and has held many important offices in that church. At the time of his death he was a trustee and steward, superintendent of the Sunday school and vice president of the Epworth League. He was secretary of the Galesburg District Camp Meeting Association, also of the Galesburg Home Missionary Society.

Because of his willingness to take part in active Christian work, his ability and generosity, the church in Bishop Hill and the Galesburg district suffers an irretrievable loss, the magnitude of which we can hardly grasp at this time. This loss will also be keenly felt by the Henry County Sunday School Association, of which association he has been secretary for more than twenty years. The community at large will also miss the many acts of cheerful devotion to its manifold interests. A man of unpretentious exterior,

he despised all shams. Possessed of education, ability and material goods he was always the humble friend of all with whom he came in contact.

The aged he treated with special meekness and respect. Compliments embarrassed him. His aim in life was to be what he ought to be, and to do what duty required without a single thought of reward or praise. While his character stands out without a spot or stain he never sought praise or material reward. With such a noble character he was always lenient in his judgment of others.

His untimely end is an irreparable loss to the entire community. The example of his upright, kindly and unselfish life will remain a lasting heritage for future generations. No deed was too small or humble for him to perform. His unselfish influence was exerted upon all within its pale and the betterment of all his associates was ever uppermost in his mind.

His devotion to his mother was the remark of every one who knew his home life. Every hour with her he gave freely in loving gratitude and holy respect. He was never too busy to speak to her even though their conversation must of necessity be carried on in a slow and cumbersome language.

The recollection of this devotion will remain to soften every sorrow, to brighten the gloom which has now entered this home. However time may furrow her cheek and silver her brow, she will recall with a softened heart this fond devotion of the best friend and comfort God ever gave her.

In his death the community loses a true friend, and our hearts go out in sorrow for the bereaved mother and other relatives. Philip has retired from our midst but his memory will be kept green while life shall last. Peace to his memory!

The last sad rites over the remains of Mr. Stoneberg were held at the Methodist church at Bishop Hill, Sunday afternoon at 1:30 o'clock. The hundreds of friends who came from all parts of Henry county to pay the last tribute to a worthy man and citizen filled the church to its capacity

and many were unable to gain admittance. The service was conducted by Rev. C. H. Malmquist, pastor of the Bishop Hill church.

Short eulogies by representative men from all parts of the county all united in words of sorrow and esteem. Prof. F. U. White, of Galva; County Sunday School Missionary Wood, of Geneseo; County Judge Leonard E. Telleen, of Cambridge; Presiding Elder James T. Wigren, of Galva; Rev. Molberg, of Andover, and Rev. A. G. Peterson, of Galva, all joined in tributes of esteem for a worthy colaborer.

The quartet of which the deceased had been a member, Mrs. E. L. Swanson, Miss Harriet Nelson, P. L. Johnson and A. F. Nordstrom, sang, "Some Time We'll Understand," "In the Cross of Christ I Glory," and "Thy Will Be Done." The pall-bearers were E. L. Swanson, J. Jacobson, B. J. Arnquist, A. E. Anderson, A. F. Nordstrom and Elmer V. Nordstrom. The floral offerings were profuse. This was the most largely attended funeral held in Bishop Hill for a generation and the fact that there were no fraternal organizations to help swell the crowd bespeaks the universal respect of the entire community.

FORMER RESIDENT OF HILLSBORO, ILL., DIES AT AGE OF 101 YEARS.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hillis, a pioneer of Hillsboro and Montgomery county, died Sunday morning, December 28, 1919, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. W. H. Phillips, in San Bernardino, Cal.

Mrs. Hillis was born in Guilford, N. C., in 1818, the year that Illinois was admitted to the Union, and when a girl she saw the first railroad train in the United States. This was while she was on a trip to Charleston, S. C., in 1830, with her father. Her relatives say that she kept all her faculties up to within three months prior to her death.

Her family moved to Hillsboro, Ill., in 1830, and it was in this city that she married Dr. Hillis of Hillsboro. She

went to Pasadena in 1888, some time after the death of her husband, and moved to San Bernardino ten years later. She was the mother of Edward Hillis, who was in Hillsboro recently to play with the old Mikado orchestra.

The following account of Mrs. Hillis' remarkable life is taken from the San Bernardino Daily Sun:

Mrs. Elizabeth Hillis, 101 years old, died yesterday morning at the home of her daughter, Mrs. W. H. Phillips, 655 E Street, death following a period of failing health which was extended over the past several years, her relatives and friends realizing that the end was near. Mrs. Hillis was 101 years old on December 12 of this year, the anniversary being accompanied by no celebration, because of the condition of her health. The day a year ago when she was 100 years of age, however, was occasion for a delightful reception in which all of her friends participated and were interested in hearing her stories of historical and political events of the past century to which she was one of the few living witnesses.

When a girl she heard first-hand stories of the Revolutionary war, its battles and its heroic figures. In 1857 Mrs. Hillis moved with her family from North Carolina to Illinois, the trip being made by ox-team. She passed through Illinois pioneer days and lived there during the Civil war and the period of reconstruction that followed. Her husband, Dr. J. S. Hillis, died in 1881 and in 1889 Mrs. Hillis came to California, having been in this state since that time and a resident of San Bernardino for 19 years.

Deceased has three children, Mrs. W. H. Phillips of San Bernardino, Edward Hillis of Farmington, Mo., and George Hillis of Chicago. Attorney Cecil H. Phillips of San Bernardino is a grandson.

Funeral services were held in the Mark B. Shaw Company chapel, Rev. Alvah Grant Fessenden of the First Presbyterian church officiating. The body was taken to Pasadena for interment.

*MRS. JENNIE C. MORTON,
SECRETARY, KENTUCKY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

On Friday, January 9, 1920, at her residence in Frankfort, Mrs. Jennie Chinn Morton, Regent and Secretary-Treasurer of the Kentucky State Historical Society, founder and editor of the Register, passed away.

For the last quarter of a century she devoted her life to the interests of the Historical Society, and for the last seventeen years of this time carried the added responsibilities of editor-in-chief of the Register. So devoted was she to the welfare of the Society that during the long service she allowed herself practically no rest or vacation. And the end came as she would have wished it, for she was permitted to spend almost the last hours of her life at the work she loved so deeply. She was at her desk in the rooms of the Society, busily engaged at her work, on the very day before her death.

Her devotion to the Historical Society was but a manifestation of her love for Kentucky and its history. To the gathering and preservation in permanent form of this history she devoted an energy and enthusiasm not excelled by that of any other Kentuckian of her generation. Seventeen bound volumes, containing fifty-one copies of the Register and the wealth of historical data contained in them, bear testimony both to her energy and discriminating judgment.

In addition to the volumes of the magazines she had accumulated a very treasure house of articles connected with Kentucky's history, including many valuable portraits and busts of Kentucky's illustrious sons; battle flags, the famous "Burgoyne Cannon," the magnificent portrait of Washington, a fine historical library, and many relics which cannot be mentioned in this brief article.

The executive committee of the Society, in a meeting following her death, passed the following resolutions:

* This sketch of the life of Mrs. Morton was compiled largely from the memorial notices published in the Register of the Kentucky Historical Society.

“Whereas, an all wise God, with that wisdom before which we bow in humble submission, has called from her labors our beloved and honored Regent and Secretary-Treasurer, Mrs. Jennie C. Morton,

“Be it resolved, that in her death the Historical Society has lost a member and an officer whose loyal and efficient service has been the inspiration and the life of the Society for the last quarter of a century; and,

“Be it further resolved, that the Society regards her long years of devoted service as a challenge to increased loyalty and service on the part of those who continue the work.”

Mrs. Morton was the daughter of Franklin Chinn and Anne Bell Chinn, and was born at Bellgrove, the home of her father, and grandfather, Dr. Clement Bell, near the Forks of Elkhorn, in Franklin County. She was a collateral descendant of Daniel Boone, and also of the Bryan family of Bryan's Station fame in Kentucky history. As Miss Jennie Chinn she was famous throughout Central Kentucky for her beauty, sparkling wit and musical talent. She was married in 1860 to John C. Morton of Hartford, Ky. On the death of her husband in December of the same year, 1860, she returned to Bellgrove and for a number of years made her home with her father. In the late seventies she moved to Frankfort, making her home with her brother, Franklin Chinn.

A few years after moving to Frankfort she and Miss Sally Jackson, her most intimate friend, perfected a joint housekeeping arrangement which lasted until Mrs. Morton's death. The friendship of these two, running over a period of more than forty years without a ripple of discord well nigh refutes the theory that there is nothing perfect on this earth. No account of Mrs. Morton's life would be complete without reference to the beautiful friendship existing between her and Miss Jackson.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Morton cared little for the pleasures of society, and turned her talents into literary channels. She was a member of Frankfort's famous

literary organization, the Lyceum. In thinking of the Lyceum at least four names come in mind: J. Stoddard Johnston, Henry T. Stanton, Robert Burns Wilson and Mrs. Jennie C. Morton.

From the Lyceum grew the Kentucky Historical Society, later known as the Kentucky State Historical Society, and it is in connection with this organization that Mrs. Morton is best known to Kentuckians; an active member of it from its birth, she devoted her time and energies to it for the last twenty-five years of her life. For at least ten years before the State appropriated a penny for its maintenance, together with her loyal friend, Miss Jackson, she kept the organization together, and saw it grow and develop until the State was forced to recognize its importance in the gathering of valuable historical data and relics. During all these years before the State came to the rescue she and Miss Jackson financed the Society out of their private funds; beginning in 1903 the publication of *The Register*, a historical magazine founded by Mrs. Morton and of which she was editor until her death.

She was elected Secretary-Treasurer of the Historical Society in 1906, when the legislature made a small annual appropriation for its maintenance, and was re-elected each year until her death. In 1911 she was elected Regent of the Society, which position she also held until her death. The value of this Society to Kentucky in the matter of the gathering and preservation of historical data and relics cannot be estimated, and it is but a statement of the facts to say that the Society would not be in existence today but for the dauntless spirit of Mrs. Morton, who through the long years before the State gave any assistance, kept the organization alive out of her love for Kentucky and her pride in its history.

Her literary talents turned largely to verse, and many beautiful poems were the product of her pen. Perhaps the most famous of all her poems is "Her Dearest Friend," although many others are admired for their beautiful rhythm, chaste English and delicate sentiment.

She was a lifelong and devoted member of the First Presbyterian church of this city, and took a deep interest in everything that concerned its welfare. An ardent believer in the cause of the Confederacy in the Civil War, she retained to the last her interest in everything that pertained to the glory of the Lost Cause.

She leaves one brother, Mr. Frank Chinn, of this city, a nephew, Mr. Clement Bell Chinn, late captain in the Sanitary Department of the United States Army, and nieces, Misses Lizzie Hunt and Lucy Chinn, of this city; Miss Aubyn Chinn, of Washington, D. C.; Mrs. M. H. Thatcher, of Louisville, Mrs. S. W. Carr, of Chicago; Mrs. Jennie C. Floristell, Wentzville, Mo.; Mrs. B. E. Pratt, Prairie Grove, Ark., and Mrs. J. T. Robinson, Celina, Texas, and while not a relative, her devoted friend through many years of companionship, Miss Sally Jackson. Mrs. Morton's portrait by Pasquale Farina hangs in the Kentucky Hall of Fame.

CHICAGO PIONEER

MRS. EMILY BEAUBIEN LE BEAU, DIED AT AURORA, ILL.,
NOVEMBER 4, 1920.

Emily Beaubien Le Beau, last of the pioneers who remembered Chicago prior to 1829, died Tuesday, November 4, at St. Joseph's home at Aurora, Illinois. She was born at Monroe, Michigan, ninety-four years ago, and was the daughter of Mark Beaubien, who came to Chicago with his young French wife and children in 1827 from Detroit. Her uncle was the second white settler of Chicago, then Fort Dearborn.

Her father built the first frame house in Chicago, and, in 1829, the first hotel, the "Eagle."

"As my father immediately became known for his hospitality and love of gaiety among the early settlers and the army people, who were there to protect us against the Indians," said Mrs. Le Beau one day in reminiscence, "he was approached by the young soldiers and a number of set-

tlers and asked to have 'a grand party' in his parlor, the only large room in the settlement.

"My father played the violin and loved to see the young folks dance. The soldiers brought flags and decorated the whitewashed walls of the living room. The bright colors were reflected in the large mirror over the fireplace. Before the guests arrived a young soldier sketched a portrait of General Washington on the wooden floor of the room."

A love letter of quaint, old-fashioned diction, written in 1846 by Miss Beaubien to her suitor, Robert Le Beau, is in the Chicago Historical Society and recently was read by the guests at a meeting. The letter "reads more like a judge's letter than a young girl's love note," a friend said.

As Mrs. Le Beau grew older, her beauty attracted note and she was generally recognized as one of the belles of Chicago.

Mrs. Le Beau was a member of the Chicago Historical Society, whose volumes contain her biography.

In 1875 Mrs. Le Beau left Chicago for Corpus Christi, Texas, where she lived until she returned to Aurora in 1912.

ANDREW J. LOVEJOY OF HARLEM, ILLINOIS

Andrew J. Lovejoy was among the prominent representatives of the agricultural and livestock interests of Winnebago County. His beautiful home is located in Harlem Township. He was born on this farm, December 5, 1845, and was a son of Nathan J. and Harriet Eliza (Platt) Lovejoy. His parents were married at Tremont, Tazewell County, Ill., in 1844, the father having come from Sanbornton, N. H., in 1836, while the mother came from New York City.

Andrew J. Lovejoy received his education in the district schools of Harlem township, and passed his boyhood on the home farm, on which he resided until he was twenty-one years of age. He then took a position with a wholesale house

and sold goods for about twenty-five years, but finally returned to agricultural pursuits, buying the farm on which he was born. Here he developed an excellent property, with fine improvements of the most modern character. Always a Republican, Mr. Lovejoy has at various times held important posts in public life. He was elected supervisor of Harlem Township and served nine years and was then elected a member of the State Board of Agriculture of Illinois and served in various capacities for twelve years. He was general superintendent of the State Fair for ten years of this time, and was then elected to the Forty-eighth General Assembly as a Republican. He has been a director of the International Livestock Exposition, at Chicago, for fifteen years and held his place on that board until his death. He was president of the Rockford Old Line Life Insurance Company, a position which he held from the formation of the company. Mr. Lovejoy held many minor offices. He was president of the Winnebago County Fair Association at one time, was secretary of that organization for a period, and president of the South Beloit Fair for five years, having always been connected more or less with work of this nature. His principal business, however, was the breeding of pure-bred livestock, a line in which he had an international trade. His fraternal affiliations were with the Masons and the Elks, and he was an attendant of the Methodist Episcopal church, although not a member.

Mr. Lovejoy was married, August 27, 1867, to Miss Eliza J. Wyman, of Roscoe, Ill., whose parents came to this state from New York in the '40s. They have one son, Wyman Nathan, born October 8, 1871.

Mr. Lovejoy died at his home, Harlem, Illinois, November 20, 1919, age 74 years.

MRS. HARRIET E. CLINGMAN

CHICAGO PIONEER DIES AT THE AGE OF NINETY-ONE

Chicago lost one of its earliest residents Thursday, December 11, 1919, when Mrs. Harriet E. Clingman died at the home of Mrs. E. A. Stedman, 5499 Hyde Park Boulevard.

Mrs. Clingman's ninetieth birthday anniversary was celebrated last March. Mrs. Clingman arrived at the old Fort Dearborn blockhouse in 1835 when she was about seven. When she was married to William Clingman who was at one time Chicago's leading clothing merchant, in 1849, she moved from her father's home on the present site of the Palmer House to a new home on Lake Street. The First Presbyterian Church claimed her as a charter member.

Mrs. Clingman had kept a file of the Chicago Tribune ever since the first issue.

MRS. NANCY GREENLEY

ONE OF THE OLDEST RESIDENTS IN ILLINOIS, DIES

Mrs. Nancy Greenley, colored, one of the oldest residents of Illinois died Wednesday, December 31, in Kankakee, Illinois at the age of 99 years and 1 month. She was born in slavery at Raleigh, N. C., in 1820. She was a great granddaughter of Chief Maypot, famous leader of the Pottawatomie Indian tribe. She is survived by four daughters and one son. Mrs. Alvira Bland, a daughter, resides in Chicago.

COLONEL JULIAN EDWARD BUCKBEE

DIES IN CALIFORNIA

Col. Julian Edward Buckbee prominent in Chicago railroad circles and for thirty-six years connected with the land department of the Chicago and Northwestern, died at Hermosa Beach, California, December 29, aged 75. He served throughout the Civil War with a Michigan regiment and was

at one time post adjutant at Camp Douglas, Chicago. He was twice wounded. He was taken prisoner in 1864, but after three attempts escaped and returned to his regiment. At the capture of Petersburg his regiment was the first troops to enter the city and it was he who hung out the first Union flag in the city.

MRS. W. A. AMBERG

72 YEARS A CHICAGOAN, DIES

Mrs. William A. Amberg said to have been the oldest native born resident of Chicago, died November 15, 1919, at her home at 1301 North State Street. She was the widow of the inventor of the letter file system and was born at Sangamon and Randolph Streets. She was 72 years old. She is survived by three children, John Ward Amberg, Miss Mary Agnes Amberg and Mrs. Joseph W. Cremin. Funeral services were held at Holy Name Cathedral, Chicago. Burial at Calvary.

BANCROFT ABBOTT BAILEY

DIES AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED AND ONE YEARS

Bancroft Abbott Bailey, who remembered Chicago eighty-five years ago as a small settlement, died December 8, 1919, at his home at South Newburg, Vt. He was more than 101 years old. He first married Almeda Kent, daughter of Trumbull Kent, a Congregational minister, moved to a little log cabin where the town of Palatine, Illinois is today and reared a family of eleven children. He lived with his first wife sixty-two years. Two of their children died in infancy. Another died at twenty-two, and another, a soldier in the Union Army, was killed at Vicksburg. He sent five sons and two daughters through college, and his sons became Congregational ministers.

At the age of 84 he returned to the home of his childhood and married at Lebanon, N. H., Mrs. M. L. Abbott, who was then 71 years old. They had lived ever since on the farm of his great-grandfather, James Abbott, who took up the place in 1783.

It was learned through his youngest daughter, Mrs. Mercy B. Vogel, 65 years old, 2338 Cleveland Avenue, that her father never spent a dime on liquor or tobacco, never saw the inside of a theater or spent one evening away from his family.

Chicago at the time of the arrival of the Bailey's, was a village of about 500. Indians lived in the groves near by, frequently coming into the settlement to the general grocery store.

Besides Mrs. Vogel, Mr. Bailey is survived by four other children, the Rev. E. D. Bailey, 72 years old, Brooklyn, N. Y.; The Rev. E. K. Bailey, 74 years old, Oxford, Neb.; the Rev. A. J. Bailey, 77 years old, Seattle, Wash., and Mrs. Celestia B. Thompson, 80 years old, also of Oxford, Neb.

DEATH OF GEORGE SINCLAIR

OLD SETTLER OF CHICAGO

George Sinclair, one of Chicago's oldest settlers, died January 14, at his home 4327 Berkeley Avenue. Mr. Sinclair was a retired capitalist. He came to Chicago on the brig Illinois from Buffalo when he was 15 months old. Fernando Jones who came to Chicago on the same boat, carried him ashore. That was May 25, 1835.

Mr. Sinclair would have been 86 years old on February 4. He is survived by a widow who was Barbara Reid and two daughters Lucy and Clara. Mrs. Sinclair is said to be the oldest living native Chicagoan.

SIMEON P. SHOPE

ONCE CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE SUPREME COURT OF ILLINOIS, DIES IN CHICAGO

Simeon P. Shope, once Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Illinois, who was a friend of Stephen A. Douglas "the Little Giant," and of Abraham Lincoln, died January

23, 1920, at the Lake View Hospital, Chicago. Death was caused by injuries suffered in an auto accident several weeks ago. Mr. Shope was 85 years old. He lived at 941 Lawrence Avenue. He was born in Akron, Ohio, December 3, 1834. Was educated in Marseilles, Illinois, taught school, and studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1858 and became Judge in 1877.

The Judge was fond of telling stories about Douglas and Lincoln. His favorite yarn illustrated the Great Emancipator's love of a joke.

One day there came into Judge David Davis' court-room a man named Welcome Brown, a shiftless, careless sort of lawyer. When he leaned over to speak to the Judge, everybody in the room could see a big hole in the seat of his trousers. A young law student came up to Lincoln and asked him to subscribe for a new pair of pants for Brown. Lincoln looked, then wrote, "I cheerfully contribute to the end in view, 25 cents."

He is survived by three grandchildren, Alice Barrett Price of San Diego, California, and George Ray, and Shope Kriete of 941 Lawrence Avenue, Chicago.

HONORARY PALLBEARERS

AT JUDGE SHOPE FUNERAL IN CHICAGO

Judges Samuel Alschuler, Orrin N. Carter, Jesse Holdom, Robert E. Crowe, Richard S. Tuthill, Charles M. Walker, Thomas G. Windes, Jesse H. Baldwin, George F. Barrett, Theodore Brentano, M. L. McKinley, Bernard P. Barasa and Edward F. Dunne, Charles S. Deneen, Maclay Hoyne, Jeremiah E. Meddin, Charles W. Peters, John M. Zane, Leonard E. Busy, W. W. Gurley, John R. Guillians, Charles L. Mahony, and James I. Naghter.

Services were conducted at 2701 North Clark St., by the Rev. George P. Magill of Wilmette. Burial was in Lewistown, Illinois, the former home of Judge Shope.

DR. A. W. BLACKWELL
DIES AT CARTHAGE, ILLINOIS

Dr. A. W. Blackwell, formerly of the Chicago Tribune, died at Carthage, Illinois, December 11, 1919. Dr. Blackwell wrote many poems and essays, some of the more noted of them being "Friendship" "Hold Fast" and "The Village Bell."

MME. MAUDE POWELL

FAMOUS WOMAN VIOLINIST, NATIVE OF ILLINOIS, DIES IN THE
EAST

Maude Powell was regarded by many critics as the world's most talented of women Violinists. She was in her fifty-second year and had given thousands of concerts in the United States and Europe since she first attracted attention as a child prodigy in the middle west. She was born in Peru, Illinois, and at the age of 13 went abroad to study in Leipsic, Paris, and Berlin. Before her return to the United States she gave several concerts before royalty in England and Russia by command. Her New York debut was made with the New York Philharmonic Society when she was 16 years old.

Mme. Maude Powell collapsed in the middle of her concert at St. Louis on Thanksgiving night. She hovered between life and death for twenty-four hours, but recovered and continued her tour. Her illness at that time was diagnosed as acute gastritis. On January 8, at Uniontown, Pa., she suffered a nervous breakdown and died in that city at a hotel. She was married in 1904 to H. Godfrey Turner of London. She was the niece of Maj. John W. Powell, the famous director of the United States Geological Survey.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY AND SOCIETY.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph.D., and Milo J. Loveless. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph.D., 15 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph.D., 170 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph.D., 55 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetical Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1900.

Nos. 6 to 24. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the years 1901-1918. (Nos. 6 to 18 out of Print.)

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. I. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. II. Virginia Series, Vol. I. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. CLVI and 663 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. III. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. I. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph.D. 627 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1908.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IV. Executive Series, Vol. I. The Governor's Letter Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. XXXII and 317 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. V. Virginia Series. Vol. II, Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VI. Bibliographical Series, Vol. I, Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1848-1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Edited by Franklin William Scott. CIV and 610 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1910.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VII, Executive Series, Vol. II. Governors' Letter Books, 1840-1853. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Charles Manfred Thompson. CXVIII and 469 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1911.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. VIII. Virginia Series, Vol. III. George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Edited with introduction and notes by James Alton James. CLXVII and 715 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1912.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. IX. Bibliographical Series, Vol. II. Travel and Description, 1765-1865. By Solon Justus Buck. 514 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. X. British Series, Vol. I. The Critical Period, 1763-1765. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. LVII and 597 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XI. British Series, Vol. II. The New Regime, 1765-1767. Edited with introduction and notes by Clarence Walworth Alvord and Clarence Edwin Carter. XXVIII and 700 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1916.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. XII. Bibliographical Series, Vol. III. The County Archives of the State of Illinois. By Theodore Calvin Pease. CXLI and 730 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1915.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 1, September, 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence Walworth Alvord. 38 pp. 8 vo. Springfield.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. I, No. 2. June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. 34 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. 1, No. 1. November, 1905. An Outline for the Study of Illinois State History. Compiled by Jessie Palmer Weber and Georgia L. Osborne. 94 pp. 8 vo. Springfield, 1905.

*Publication No. 18. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1914.

Publication No. 25. List of Genealogical Works in the Illinois State Historical Library. Supplement to Publication No. 18. Compiled by Georgia L. Osborne. 8 vo. Springfield, 1918.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 1. April, 1908, to Vol. XII, No. 4. January, 1920.

Journals out of print, Vols. I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, No. 1 of Vol. IX, No. 2 of Vol. X.

